

MEMOIRS

British and Foreign,
OF THE
LIVES and FAMILIES
OF THE
Most Illustrious Persons

Who dy'd in the Year 1711.

More Particularly of

The Emperor <i>Joseph.</i>	The Earl of <i>Bolingbrook.</i>
The <i>Dauphin.</i>	The Earl of <i>Rochester.</i>
The Prince of <i>Friesland.</i>	The Earl of <i>Fersey.</i>
The Duke of <i>Rutland.</i>	The Earl of <i>Bath.</i>
The Duke of <i>Newcastle.</i>	The Lord <i>Craven.</i>
The Duke of <i>Bedford.</i>	The Lord <i>Willoughby of</i>
The Duke of <i>Dover.</i>	<i>Brooke.</i>
The <i>Marschal de Boufflers.</i>	<i>Monsieur Boileau.</i>
The <i>Marquess de Leganez.</i>	<i>Anthony Henley, Esq;</i>
	<i>Mr. Dodwell, &c.</i>

To be continued Yearly.

Dignum Laude virum Musa vetat Mori.

L O N D O N,

Printed by S. Holt, for Andrew Bell, Daniel Midwinter, Bernard Lintott and John Pemberton 1712.

MEMOIRS

OF

LIFE

OF

CHARLES

DE

THE

REIGN

OF

CHARLES

THE

SECOND

BY

B L



THE PREFACE.



IT *is* an old Maxime, and still found to be true by Experience, that All Beginnings are Difficult; and therefore these Yearly Memoirs of the Lives, and Families of the most Illustrious Persons, Dead both at Home and Abroad, being a New Essay, never before attempted, will, its hoped, how Defective soever it may seem to be, meet with a Favourable Reception from All, and more particularly have the Approbation and Countenance of those, who know how useful and acceptable Biography has ever been allowed to be, in all the past Ages of the World.

That

That Cruel Tyrant Death, having in the Compass of the last Year, exercised his Dominion over the Great, in a more signal manner than usual, has afforded a large Field to Range in, and Copious Subjects to Work upon: Princes and Poets, Soldiers and Statesmen, Ecclesiasticks and Laicks, the Youthful and the Aged; have, as it were, Combined to give Birth to this Undertaking.

Its not unlikely, but many may expect, I should dwell more largely, and give a fuller and more particular Account of the Persons, whose Deaths have been the more immediate Occasions of these Respective Memoirs, than of their Families and Ancestors: These Expectations are allowed to be exceeding just, where the Subject will bear, and for that reason no Endeavours have been wanting to Comply there with. But since it frequently falls out that these Last, either because of their Youth, a more Retired Conduct of
Life

The PREFACE.

Life, Want of Opportunities or some other Incapacities and Particular Circumstances of Time, could not act so great a Part upon the Publick Stage of the World, as some of their Predecessors had done; the One must serve to make Amends for the other; and perhaps the Accounts given of them may prove to be full as satisfactory.

Truth ought to be the Mark aimed at by Mortals in all their Undertakings, and especially in Labours of this Kind: To put false Glosses on the Lives and Actions of the Dead, in order to curry favour with their Living Descendants, Collaterals and Friends, is to entertain too Mean an Opinion of their Integrity, and to think worse of the present Age, than of those that are past: Where the Vertues of the deceased shine, its for the others Imitation; where their Failings appear, they may serve them by way of Premonition and Caution.

As special care has been taken to render these Memoirs as Instructive as possible

ſible, the Author has not, however, been unmindful of making them equally diverting; and therefore the Foreign and Domeſtick Lives are ſo intermix'd, as might moſt diverſify the Subjects, without having the ſtrictest Regard to the Series of time wherein the Perſons dy'd: And more particularly ſome ſhort Digreſſions interſpers'd here and there, concerning Places giving Titles of Honour, and the Deſcriptions of them, together with an Account of thoſe Perſons and Families, who from time to time had been dignify'd with them, under ſeveral Denominations, are deſign'd for Imbelliſhments; and therefore, 'tis humbly preſum'd, will not be taken for Blemiſhes.

The Author is far from being ſo vain, as to imagine this Eſſay is not capable of any farther Improvements; that on the contrary, he is reſolved to uſe his utmoſt to procure the beſt Informations, by the Correſpondences he has already, and intends farther to ſettle, both within and without Britain, for this End; and he will, with all due
Gra-

THE PREFACE.

vii

Gratitude, make his Acknowledgements, to those who shall be so kind to Him, and so just to the Memory of their decens'd Friends, as to communicate any Memoirs, Epitaphs, Monumental Inscriptions, &c. relating to them.

The Omission of two or three Lives, for want of timely Memorials for them, is a Defect that shall be supply'd in the next Year's Volume: And if any thing material shall in the mean time be imparted, in Reference to these now publish'd, they shall also be inserted by way of Supplement; the Author being resolv'd nothing shall be wanting, on his Part, to render the Work as Compleat as 'tis capable of, and to oblige all those who shall give a helping Hand towards it.

As to the General Method of writing Lives, 'tis needless to say any thing in this Place; but since the Incidences of Human Affairs are such, as prove scarce alike in any two Persons whatsoever; the Disparity between one and another Life, even
between

The PREFACE.

between those of the same Lineage and Family, will frequently be found as conspicuous, as I have study'd to make them agreeable.

Some Years indeed may not afford so large a Supply of Materials as others, towards carrying on this Design; but none, in the common Course of things, can be so Barren, but that there will be enough to make up a Volume. Besides, it may be presum'd, that the more Advances are made therein, the Helps will be the greater, our Conceptions the more enlarg'd, and those Obstructions and Discouragements remov'd, which many times disconcert the best Measures, and most approv'd Enterprizes.

ADVERTISEMENT.

This Work being design'd to be continued Yearly, any Gentlemen that will please to transmit to the Printer thereof; Memoirs of the Families of any Princes, Noblemen or Gentlemen, that shall hereafter Die, they shall be incerted in the Yearly Volumes, as they are Published.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
MANNERS,

Humbly Inscrib'd to his GRACE,

JOHN
DUKE of Rutland.



HIS Family is very Ancient in the County of Northumberland, of which there have been Persons of great Note there; tho' none of them attain'd to the Dignity of Peerage, till the Reign of Henry VIII. The first mention that is made of them, being so far back as Henry II. in the 25th Year of whose Reign, Henry de Manners paid LXXX Marks for Livery of his Fathers Lands in that County.

Henry de
Manners.

A

From

Robert.

From this *Henry*, descended *Robert de Maners* of *Ethale*, in the same County; who, in the 25th Year of *Edward II.* got leave of the King to fortify his Mannor-House there, with an embattled Wall of Lime and Stone; whose descendant was *John de Maners*, whom we find to have been Sheriff of *Northumberland*, in the First Year of that magnanimous King, *Henry V.*

John.

This *John* had a Son of his own Name; both which it seems being guilty of the Death of *William Heron*, Esq; and *Robert Atkison* at *Etall*, tho' the Record is wholly silent as to the Provocation and Manner of perpetrating the Fact, they were prosecuted for it by Sir *Robert de Umfreville*, Kt. and *Isabel*, *William Heron's* Widow. The Matter at length being refer'd by all Parties to the Decision of *John* Prior of *Durbam*, and *Thomas* Prior of *Tinnmouth*, there was an Award made, bearing Date September 28. 9 *Henry VI.* That *John Maners*, and his Son, should cause Five Hundred Masses to be sung for the good of the Soul of *William Heron*, within the compass of One Year; and that they should pay to Sir *Robert Umfreville* and *Isabel*, for the Use of her, and the Children of *Heron*, Two Hundred Marks.

Sir Robert de Maners.

This *John de Maners*, who dy'd seiz'd of the Lordships of *Etall*, in the 17th Year of *Henry VI.* was succeeded by his Son *Robert*; who, being a Martial Man, had, in Consideration of Special Services performed by him in the Marches of *Scotland*, in the 27th Year of that Prince, a Joint-Grant with Sir *Henry de Percy*, of all the Goods and Chattels of Sir *Robert Ogle*, Kt. who was then Outlaw'd. We find this

this Robert was twice Sheriff of *Northumberland*; the first time in the 33d Year of *Henry VI.* and the other in the Third of *Edward IV.* he having then attain'd to the Honour of Knighthood, a Thing much more valu'd in Ancient Times, than since we have found it to be. The same Year that great Man, *Richard Neville*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, in Consideration of Services done, and to be done, by him, granted him an Annuity of Twenty Marks out of his Lordship of *Bernard's-Castle*, to enjoy it during Life. He seems to have been a forward Assertor of the Right of the House of *York*, to whose Interest faithfully adhering, he was the Year following constituted Deputy to *Richard Duke of His Pre- Gloucester*, then Admiral of *England, Ireland, fermentis* and *Aquitain*, for all the Sea-Coast in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, from the Mouth of the *Tese* to that of the *Tweed*.

This Sir *Thomas Maners* having taken to Wife *Alianor*, the Daughter of *Thomas*, and Sister and Coheir to *Edmund*, Lord *Roos*, had Issue *George*, who had thereupon the Title of Lord *Roos*, who in 1513 accompanying King *Henry VIII.* in the Sieges of *Therouene* and *Tournay*, he there fell sick and dy'd, and his Body being convey'd into *England*, it was bury'd near the High Altar in the Priory of *Holywell*, within the Suburbs of *London*. This Lord having marry'd *Anne*, Sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *Thomas St. Leger*, Kt. and *Anne*, Dutches of *Exeter*, his Wife, Sister to King *Edward IV.* left Issue by her, *Tho- Thomas* *Maners*, Lord *Roos*, who in the 14th *Ld. Roos* Year of *Henry VIII.* was constituted Steward.

of the East Marches towards *Scotland*; and about Two Years after, had Special Livery of all the Mannors, Castles and Lands, descended to him from the Lady *Alianor* his Grandmother, Sister and Coheir to *Edmund*, Lord *Roos*, as also from *Isabel*, *Edmund's* other Sister and Coheir.

Made
Earl of
Rutland.

Thomas, Lord *Roos*, being in this manner vested in a very plentiful Fortune, as also second Cousin to King *Henry VIII.* that Prince on the 28th of *June*, in the 17th Year of his Reign, was pleased to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Rutland*, at his Royal Palace of *Bridewell*, in the City of *London*; and thereupon had an Augmentation to his Ancient Arms, by reason of his Descent from *Edward IV's* Sister, viz. In Chief, Quarterly Azure and Gules; on the first, Three Flower-de-Luces Or, and on the second, a Lion Passant Gardant of the first; the third as the second; the fourth as the first.

Digression
concern-
ing the
Title of
Rutland.

No Body ever bore the Title of Earl of *Rutland* before, save Three Persons only, and those near Descendants from the Blood Royal. The first was *Edward Plantagenet*, eldest Son of *Edmund of Langley*, Duke of *York*, fourth Son of King *Edward III.* which *Edward*, upon his Father's Decease, coming to be Duke of *York*, gallantly lost his Life at the Battle of *Agincourt*, in *France*, where the victorious Prince *Henry V.* gloriously triumph'd over his Enemies. The second was *Richard Plantagenet*, Son and Heir of *Richard of Coningsborough*, Earl of *Cambridge*, beheaded for Treason, at *Southampton*, against *Henry V.* and second Brother to *Edward* aforesaid; which *Richard*, the Son,

Son, was afterwards created Duke of *York*; but contending for the Crown, lost his Life at the Battle of *Wakefield*. However, he was the Father of Two Kings, *Edward IV.* and *Richard III.* and of the third Earl of *Rutland*; but his second Son, *Edmund Plantagenet*, who was but Twelve Years old at the time of the Battle aforesaid, yet being taken Prisoner, was there cruelly slain by the Lord *Clifford*.

This Earl was one of those who subscrib'd *The History of him,* the Letter to Pope *Clement* the Seventh, about King *Henry's* Divorce from Queen *Catherine*; and that Prince, having an entire Confidence in his Fidelity, upon the Insurrection of the *Lincolnshire* Rebels, in the 28th Year of his Reign, about Innovations made in Religion, he gave him Command, with the Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Huntington*, to require them by Proclamation, upon Pain of Death, to lay down their Arms, and return to their Obedience. Neither was his Lordship less forward in offering the King his Service for the suppressing the Rebellion which happen'd in *Yorkshire* soon after, and called by the Name of *The Pilgrimage of Grace*. About Four Years after, the Earl had that Honourable Place of Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests, North of *Trent*, confer'd upon him; and upon the Dissolution of the Religious Houses, was not one of those who had the least Share in the Bounty of his Prince; who, in the 33d Year of his Reign, made him a Grant of the Manor of *Muston*, in the County of *Leicester*, belonging lately to the Priory of *Osulveston*: Likewise of the Mannors of *Waltham* and *Croxton*, in the same County; as also, of the Man-

nors of *Upwell*, *Outwell*, *Elme*, and *Emmish*, in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, lately in the Possession of the Monastery of *Nun-Eaton* in *Warwickshire*; also of the Mannors of *Brounston* in *Northumberland*, belonging to the Abbey of *Lilshall* in *Sbropshire*; and of the Mannors of *Billesdale* and *Helmesley*, with the Rectory of the Church at *Helmesley* appertaining to the Monastery of *Kirkbam* in *York-shire*, with divers Lands in *Braudesdale* in the same Countrey, sometime in the possession of the Abbey of *Rievaulx*.

Death.

Next Year, which was th 34th of that King, he was constituted Warden of the Marches, and the Earl was one of those who accompany'd *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, General of an Army of 20000 Men in his Invasion of *Scotland*; but departing this Life the following Year 1543. he was interred in the Chancel of the Church of *Botsford*, near *Belvoir-Castle* in *Leicestershire*, with this Epitaph on his Monument.

E P I T A P H.

Here lyeth the Body of *Thomas Mannors, Earl of Rutland, Lord of Hamlake, Trusbur, and Belwyer, and Knight of the most Honourable Order of the Garter, who deceased the xxib Day of September, at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon, Anno Domini MCCCCXLIII. And the Body of the Lady Elianor Countess, his Wife, Daughter of Sir William Paston of Norfolk, Knight; Deceased the ——— day of ——— Anno Domini MCCCC ——— whose Souls Ihesu Pardon. Amen.*

This

This Earl had no Issue by his First Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Lovel*; but this *Eleanor*, his Second Wife, bore him Five Sons, viz. *Henry*, who succeeded him; *John*, who took to Wife *Dorothy*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon* in *Derby-shire*; *Roger Manners* of *Uffington* in the County of *Lincoln*, one of the Esquires for the Body to Queen *Elizabeth*; Sir *Thomas Manners*, Kt. and *Oliver*: And Six Daughters, *Gertrude*, marry'd to *George* Earl of *Shrewsbury*; *Anne*, to *Henry* Earl of *Westmoreland*; *Francis*, to *Henry* Lord *Bergavenny*; *Catherine* to *Henry* Capell, Esquire; *Elizabeth* to Sir *John Savage* Knight; and *Isabella* who dy'd young.

Henry Earl of *Rutland*, a Noble Man of Valour, and addicted to Arms, had a Command in the North against the Scots, in the First Year of *Edward VI*'s Reign; and the English, after the fatal overthrow given to the Scots Army at *Muscleborough*, having possessed themselves of the Tower of *Hadington*, and Fortified it, the Scots having taken Breath, endeavoured all they could to recover it: The Place was relieved once by the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and at another time by *Bows*; but the Earl of *Rutland* in the Autumn marching to *Hadington* with Three Thousand Landskenets, and some Troops drawn out of the Frontier Garrison, and wisely considering the Place was not tenable without an Army to Cover it, and a vast Expence to the Government; and the rather, because the adjacent Country had been miserably Ravaged, so that the Town could not be supplied with Provision without much

Difficulty and Danger, he rased the Walls, fired the Town, carry'd off the Stores and Artillery, and then retir'd without any manner of loss to *Berwick*.

King *Edward*, in the Second Year of his Reign, was pleas'd to make the Earl Constable of *Nottingham-Castle*, and Chief Justice of *Sherwood Forest*; and next Year he was constituted Warden of the East and middle Marches towards *Scotland*: And the Marquess of *Northampton* in 1551, being appointed to go upon a solemn Embassy into *France*, and to present that King with the Ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter, the Earls of *Worcester*, *Rutland*, and *Ormond*, were appointed to accompany the Marquess, and to be his three Colleagues.

The Earl was in such high Esteem for his Conduct, Valour, and other bright qualities, in the 3d Year of the Reign of *Philip and Mary*, that he was made Captain General of all the Forces then designed to be Transported into *France*: He had also the Chief Command of the whole Fleet, but served only as General of the Horse at the Siege of *St. Quintin* in *Picardy*: He was no less in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, (than he had been with her Sister,) in the First Year of whose Reign, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Rutland*, and honoured with the Dignity of the most Noble Order of the Garter: This Noble Earl giving way to Fate on the 27th of *September* 1563, was Buried at *Botsworth* with his Ancestors: He had Marry'd twice; his First Wife, being *Margaret*, Daughter to *Ralph Nevill* Earl of *Westmoreland*,

land, by whom he had two Sons, *Edward* his Successor, and *John*, to the first of these besides his Estate of Inheritance, he gave by Will all his Armour, Ammunition and Weapons; and all his Goods, Chattels, Jewels, Plate, and Household-stuff, which were unfold, to be divided betwixt his Wife, and this *Edward* his Heir: To the other he gave the Mannor and Rectory of *Helmesley*, as also the Mannor of *Ross* in *Holderness*; and a fee Farm of Forty Pounds *per Annum*, issuing out of the City of *York* during Life: His only Daughter was *Elizabeth*, to whom having left an ample Fortune, as those times went, she was marry'd to Sir *William Courtney* of *Ponderbam* in the County of *Devon*, &c. He had no Child by his Second Wife *Bridget*, Daughter of *John Lord Hussey* of *Sleford* in *Lincoln-shire*.

This noble Earl was so accomplish'd in the liberal Arts and Sciences, that he was the Admiration of all that professed them; and was esteem'd in his Time, one of the most learned among all the *English Nobility*. And yet he was so far from glorying in it, or taking any pride in his Knowledge; that he us'd to say, that as among wise Men he was certainly the wisest, who thought he knew least; so among Fools, he was the greatest, who thought he knew most. — In dismantling *Haddington* above-mentioned, he shewed good Husbandry for his Prince; and some taking upon them to blame him for quitting a Garrison in the Enemies Country, he answered: *The Show was not worth the Candles, and that he who would greaten his young Master, must do it by sparing his Coffers, for a King without Money was one of the most*

most contemptible things in the World. When he acted as a Soldier, he had the same Care of his Army as of his Family, and treated them as his Children, which made the Troops follow him with Alacrity as an Indulgent Parent, because they loved him for his Justice and good Nature, valued him for his clear Courage, and had an entire Confidence in his Consummate Wisdom. He had too much Valour not to love War, and wished his Country too well, not to desire an Honourable Peace. When he put on the Statesman, he was grave, sedate, and artfully submissive to other Men's Opinions, by which means his own generally prevailed.

This Illustrious Person was superior to any Temptation, and abhorr'd the Licence and Levity with which he saw too many tainted. He had a very good Understanding, a clear insight into ambiguous Affairs, an Industry not to be tyred, and a Generosity not to be exhausted. He was free from all those Passions and Affections which attend vulgar Minds, and was guilty of no other Ambition than Knowledge, and to be reputed a lover of his Country and all good Men, and an Enemy to Injustice and Oppression. He was a Despiser of those Arts which render Men Popular, and yet he was courted by all Parties, and kept up his Reputation and Esteem with them all, without joyning with any. He was so rigid an Observer of establish'd Laws, that he could not endure the least Deviation from them; and thought no mischiefs so intollerable as the Presumptions of some Ministers, who broke positive Rules for Reasons of State.

To

To speak of this noble Lord's Integrity, and his high Disdain of any thing, which might look towards Corruption, would rather be an Injury than a Commendation; seeing he was so perfectly disinterested, that he expected no other Reward either from his Prince, or the People, but to be well thought of. His natural Temper was not lyable to any sudden Transports of Anger, but could bear Contradiction without being moved or put out of his Biass. He was always very steddy in pursuing what he proposed to himself, and had a Courage not to be frightened with any Opposition, his Mind and Understanding being always present in the Article of Danger.

Finally he had such an Affection for his Country, that he could have none for *France*; I wish we could say so much of some Persons in our Days. He had the Dexterity to see into their Insides when he was among them, and was wont to say; *that their Familiarity was Treachery, their Friendship Dissimulation, and that like Cowards they must be kept under, or their Neighbourhood would be Intollerable.*

Henry's Son and Heir was *Edward Earl of Rutland*, a noble Person of great Accomplishments either for Peace or War. I find him *Edward Earl of Rutland*. actually created Master of Arts in *Octob. 1566*; and the first mention we have of his martial Actions is in *1569*. the Eleventh of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, by whom he was sent into the Northern Parts of *England*, against the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland*, then in Rebellion against their Prince; being made Lieutenant to that excellent Person, *His Majesty's* *Thomas Earl of Sussex*, then General of Her *employment*.

Majesty's Army, and also Colonel of the Foot : And 'tis more Remarkable that Earl *Edward* should be entrusted with so great a Command, because he was then but Twenty Years of Age, and in Ward to the Queen. This Rebellion having been successfully quell'd, his Lordship the Year Following, for his better Accomplishment, travelled into *France* ; and after his Return continuing still in Her Majesty's Favour, he was in 1582. made Lieutenant of the County of *Lincoln* ; and about two Years after, viz. 1584. he was admitted a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter. His Lordship in 1586, was one of those noble Persons, who were appointed Commissioners to the Tryal of that unfortunate Princess, *Mary Queen of Scots* ; and the same Year he was the chief Commissioner for the Queen of *England*, *William Lord Evers*, and *Mr. Thomas Randolph* being the other two, who met the Earl of *Bothwell* and others, on the Part of the King of *Scots* at *Berwick*, and there concluded a *League of stricter Amity*, as they termed it, between both Nations ; the Word *Offensive* being not so pleasing to the *Scots*. This Earl wisely considering that his Barony of *Ross*, for want Heirs Male of his Body, was to descend to his Heir General, for that one of his Ancestors whose Heir he was, had marry'd the Heir of the Lord *Ross*, and thereby enjoy'd that Title and Dignity, as descended on the part of the Mother ; as also continued the same till they had the Honour of *Rutland* conferr'd upon them : Supposing therefore the Stile and Dignity of the said Barony not to be utterly extin-

*Settlement
of his Es-
tate.*

extinguished, but to remain suspended because the Earldom of *Rutland* was entailed to the Heir Male of *Thomas* his Grandfather ; and that the said Barony was descendable to the Heirs General ; he settled his Estate so, as that both Honours might be properly supported. Then departing this Life on the 14th day of *Death*
April, 1587. lyes buried at *Botsford* ; leaving Issue by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Halcroft* of *Vale-Royal* in *Cheeshire*, one sole Daughter and Heir called *Elizabeth*, who became the Wife of *William* Lord *Burleigh*, Son and Heir Apparent to *Thomas* Earl of *Exeter*, by whom he had Issue *William* called Lord *Ross*, who dyed unmarried in *Italy*, Anno 1618 ; which *Elizabeth* departing this Life on the 11th of *May*, 1591. lyes buried in *Westminster* Abbey ; where you may see the Remains of a plain decay'd Tomb, more by reason of the Brittleness of the Stone, of which 'tis Composed, than its Antiquity. You may still discover the Figure of a Woman at full Length, leaning on her left Arm, in a *Cypress* Vail, having neither Inscription, Painting, Carvings, or any other Imbellishments, but a Coat of Arms, wherein *Cecil* with Quarterings, Impaling *Manners*, is to be seen.

Edward Earl of *Rutland* was succeeded by *John* Earl his Brother *John*, who in 29 *Eliz.* was Con- of *Rutland*. stituted Constable of *Nottingham* Castle, and in the 30th Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Nottingham*. But he did not live long to enjoy these Honours, for he departed this Life on the 27th of *February*, 1587. and was buried at *Botsford*, leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife,
 Daugh-

Daughter to *Francis Charlton* of *Apley* in *Shropshire*, Esq; *Roger* his Son and Heir, *Francis*, Sir *George*, and Sir *Oliver Maners* both Knights; *Bridget* married to *Robert Tirwhit*; Esq; of *Ketelby* in *Lincolnshire*, *Frances* to *William Lord Willoughby* of *Parham*, *Elizabeth* to *Emanuel Lord Scroop* of *Rolton* and *Mary*.

Roger
Earl of
Rutland.

His History.
17.

This noble Earl, after having accomplished himself with Travels into divers Foreign Parts, as *France*, *Italy*, *Grisons*, and the *Low-Countries*, which he began in 1595. and continued for the space of Three Years; he was on the 10th of *July*, 1598. incorporated Master of Arts of the University of *Oxford*, he having the same Degree before in *Cambridge*. He afterwards went voluntarily the *Island Voyage*; and I find him Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the *Irish Wars* in 1598. About Four Years after, viz. in 22 *Eliz.* Her Majesty was pleased to make him Constable of *Nottingham Castle*, and Chief Justice of *Sherwood Forest*.—— When King *James* came to the Crown of *England*, the Earl found himself at home with the Court; for in the first Year of that Reign, he was made Lord Lieutenant of *Lincolnshire*, Steward of the Mannor and Soke of *Grantham*; and also the same Year sent Ambassador into *Denmark*, to the Christning of that King's Son, and to invest his *Danish* Majesty with the noble Order of the Garter; which probably is the Reason, that his Name is not found in the Commission about that time appointed to treat of an Union between the two Kingdoms.

This

This Earl who had marry'd *Elizabeth* Daugh-
 ter and Heir to the famous Sir *Philip Sidney*,
 dying without Issue *June 26th 1612.* was suc-
 ceeded both in Honour and Estate by his Bro-
 ther *Francis*, who at Ten Years of Age, began
 his Travels into *France, Lorain,* and divers
 Parts of *Italy*; where he received great Ho-
 nours from the Princes themselves of those
 respective Countries, and was nobly enter-
 tained in their Courts. In his return thro'
Germany, Arch-Duke *Ferdinand* of *Austria*, af-
 terwards Emperor, did him singular Honour
 at *Gratz*, where he resided; neither was the
 Emperor *Matthias* wanting in Civilities to him
 at *Vienna*: There were also singular Respects
 shew'd him by Count *Swartzembourg*, Lie-
 tenant of *Raab* in *Hungary*; by Count *Rossem-
 bourg* at *Prague* in *Bobemia*; by the Marquis
 of *Brandenburg*, Duke of *Saxony*, and other
 Princes of *Germany*, at the Court of *Berlin*.

Being yet a younger Brother, he was made
 Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of
 King *James* in 1604. and about the time that
 he became Earl of *Rutland*, was constituted
 Lord Lieutenant of *Lincolnshire*, and after-
 wards Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's
 Forests and Chases on the North-side of *Trent*:
 Neither are we to forget, That the King in
 1616 was pleased to honour his Lordship with
 the Dignity of the Most Noble Order of the
 Garter, being the same Year one of those
 Lords, who attended his Majesty, by his Spe-
 cial Appointment, in his Journey to *Scotland*;
 and in 1623 was entrusted with the Command
 of the King's Fleet, to convoy the Prince of
Wales out of *Spain*, which Service he happily
 perform'd.

We

We have already observ'd, That the Title of Lord Roos was claim'd and enjoy'd by William Lord Burleigh, as being Son and Heir of Elizabeth, Sole Daughter and Heir of Edward, late Earl of Rutland. Earl Roger procur'd a Special Patent, bearing Date the 22d of July 14 Jac. whereby, in Consideration that he was then possessed of the Land and Barony of Hamlake, it was declared, he should therefore be accepted and called Lord Roos of Hamlake; and that his Son and Heir should also enjoy the same Name and Title.

Has a Patent for Ld. Roos of Hamlake.

The Earl had been twice Marry'd, and by Francis Daugher and Coheir of Sir Henry Knevis, of Charleton in Wiltshire, Kt. had only one Daugher, and her Name Catharine, who was Marry'd to George Villiers, the great Duke of Buckingham, the Circumstances of which, Mr. Wilson relates thus: That the Duke having tempted her, and carry'd her to his Lodgings in Whitehall, kept her there for some time, and then returned her back to her Father; upon which the Stout Old Earl sent him this threatening Message, *That he had too much of a Gentleman to suffer such Indignity; and if he did not Marry his Daugher, to repair her Honour, no Greatness should protect him from his Justice:* That Buckingham, who perhaps made it his Design to get her Father's good Will this way, she being the greatest Match in the Kingdom, had no reason to dislike the Union, and therefore he quickly salved up the Wound before it grew into a Quarrel.

His Message to the Duke of Buckingham about his Daugher.

Her Marriages.

The same Author adds, concerning this young Lady, that she was bred a Papist by her Mother,

Mother; but that after her Marriage she was Converted (as was pretended) by Dr. *White*, *Religion:* and grew a Zealous Protestant; but that like the Morning-Dew it quickly vanish'd; for the good old Countess of *Buckingham*, never left working by her secret Instruments, the Jesuits, till she had placed her on her first Foundation: But what Deference soever is to be paid to Mr. *Wilson's* Authority in this Case, we find no where else that the Dutchess of *Buckingham* own'd her self a Roman Catholick, while her first Husband lived; but being marry'd a second time to *Randolph Mackdonald* Earl, afterwards Marquis, of *Antrim* in *Ireland*, she from thence forward publicly profess'd that Religion; and dying in . . . was bury'd at *Westminster*: He had no Children that surviv'd him by his second Wife *Cecily*, Daughter of Sir *John Tufton*, of *Northfield*, in the County of *Kent*, Knight and Baronet, and Widow of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Kt. for *Henry* and *Francis* both dy'd in their Childhood, as it was thought by *Sorcery*.

Francis, Earl of *Rutland*, giving way to Fate at *Bishop-Stratford*, in the County of *Hertford*, on the 17th of *December*, 1632. was bury'd with his Ancestors at *Botsford*, being succeeded in the Earldom by his Brother Sir *George* *George* *Maners*, third Son of *John*, the fourth Earl of *Rutland* of this illustrious Family. He marry'd *Frances*, second Daughter of Sir *Edward* *Carey* of *Adenham*, in the County of *Hertford*, Kt. Sister to *Henry* Lord Viscount *Falkland*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; and deceasing without Issue, at his House in the *Savoy*, *London*, on the 29th of *March*, 1641. was on the 29th of

Aprill following, bury'd at *Botsford*, and was, as I may say, happily by Death precluded from seeing the sad Calamities of his native Country, which soon follow'd.

This Noble Person dying without Issue, the Earldom of *Rutland* descended and came to *Is succeed-* *John Maners*, Esq; the eighth Earl of *Rutland*, *ed by John* Son and Heir to Sir *George Maners* of *Haddon*, *Maners of* in the County of *Derby*, Kt. by *Grace* his Wife, *Haddon,* second Daughter of Sir *Henry Pierpoint* of *Holm-Pierpoint*, in the County of *Nottingham*, *Esq; as* Kt. which Sir *George Maners* was Son and *Earl of* Heir to Sir *John Maners* of *Wyverton*, Kt. and *Rutland,* of *Haddon* in the Peak of *Derbyshire*, in Right *1641.* of *Dorothy* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon*, Kt. the said Sir *John Maners* being second Son to *Thomas*, the first Earl of *Rutland*. This *John Maners*, Earl of *Rutland*, was born at *Agleston*, in the County of *Leicester*, on the 10th of *June*, 1604. and having grown up to Years of Maturity, marry'd *Frances*, Daughter of *Edward Lord Montague*, of *Boughton*, at *Barnwell-Castle* in the County of *Northampton*, in the Year 1628. The Earl by this Lady had three Sons, *George* and *Edward*, who both dy'd young; *John*, Lord *Reos*, afterwards Duke and Earl of *Rutland*, who was born at *Boughton* afore mention'd, in the Year 1638. and seven Daughters, 1. *Frances*, marry'd to *John Earl of Exeter*. 2. *Sarah*, marry'd to *Patricius Viscount Chaworth*. 3. *Dorothy*, marry'd to *Anthony Lord Ashley*, then Son and Heir, and afterwards himself Earl of *Shaftsbury*. 4. *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *James Lord Annesley* (Son and Heir to *Arthur Earl of Anglesea*) after-

His Marriage and Issue.

afterwards Earl of *Anglesea*. 5. *Margaret*, marry'd to *James* Earl of *Salisbury*. 6. *Anne*, marry'd to Sir *Scroop How*, Kt. afterwards created, by King *William III.* Lord Viscount *How* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. 7. *Mary*, who dy'd young.

I do not find this prudent and noble Earl, in the Course of our unhappy Civil War, ever engag'd in any Military Imployment on either side; but had the good Conduct to keep himself out of the Broils of those Times, as much as most of his Quality in the Kingdom. I find by the List of those Persons nominated and recommended by the House of Commons to the King, on the 12th of *February*, 1642. as Persons fit to be entrusted with the Militia of the Kingdom, wherein they desir'd the Concurrence of the House of Peers, he is set down for Lord-Lieutenant of *Derbyshire*. *Recommended for Lord-Lieutenant of Derbyshire by Parliament,*

When the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight* was set on foot, for an happy Accommodation between the King and Parliament in 1647. no Body was more forward for Peace and the Settlement of the Kingdom, than his Lordship, who was appointed by the House of Lords, one of the Commissioners for that Treaty; his Colleagues being the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Mulgrave*. *1642. Commissioner in the Isle of Wight Treaty.*

How that Treaty was chiefly spoil'd by the Soldiery, I need not mention in this place; the Anarchy and Confusion of the succeeding Times I had rather pass over in silence, than enter upon a Detail of so ungrateful a Subject; but the Dawn of the Restoration of King *Charles II.* no sooner appear'd, than that his Lordship was

mighty earnest for the Re-establishment of the old *English* Constitution, to which he firmly adher'd; but when in the Reign of that Prince, about the Year 1676. a Bill pass'd with this Oath in it, *I A. B. do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that Traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, &c.* The Earl, tho' absent, took care by his Proxy to vote against it, as did several other Noble Lords, who could not attend the Service of the House; as the Lord Sandys, Lord Herbert of Chisbury, Lord North, Lord Crew, &c. The Earl of Carnarvon came out of the Country on purpose to oppose this Bill; the Earls of Bedford, Devonshire, Burlington, Dorset, Bridgwater, Denbigh, Clarendon, Aylesbury, Salisbury, Berkshire, Hallifax, Bristol, and many other brave Protestants and true Church-men warmly oppos'd that Bill, which has receiv'd a new Sanction by the late Use made of it in Dr. Sacheverell's Case. I might have mention'd the Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Shaftsbury, and other Peers, who signaliz'd their Zeal against it; but I choose rather to name such as had no Exception against them for Faction or Fanaticism, as this Noble Lord, the Earl of Rutland, had not.

John Lord
Roos sum-
mon'd to
Parlia-
ment.

Becomes
Earl
1679.

John, Lord Roos, the only surviving Son of the Earl, was summon'd in the 31st of Charles II. 1679. in his Father's Life time, to Parliament, by the Title of Lord *Maners of Haddon*; and his Father departing this Life the same Year, he thereupon became Earl of *Rutland*. His Lordship had, before his Father's

ther's Death, marry'd to his first Wife the Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter of *Henry Pierpoint*, Marquis of *Dorchester*; but being lawfully divorced from her, and the Children which she bore being render'd incapable by Act of Parliament of inheriting any Lands or Honours from him the said *John*, or *John Earl of Rutland* his Father; he was also enabled, by the same Act, to marry again; and that the Children, by such other Nuptials, should inherit. He next took to Wife the Lady *Diana*, Daughter of *Robert Earl of Ailesbury*, and Widow of Sir *Seymour Shirley*, of *Stanton-Harrold*, in the County of *Leicester*, Baronet; and surviving her, marry'd *Catherine*, Daughter to *Baptist Viscount Campden*; of whose Issue by and by.

This Noble Earl, who as he was Master of a most plentiful Fortune, kept up the old *English* Hospitality at his Castle of *Belvoir*, where he usually resided; having, perhaps, a more numerous Family and Attendance than any Nobleman in the Kingdom; so he extremely affected a Rural Life, having never been in *London* from the time of the Revolution to the Day of his Death; tho' there were abundance of People who would face the World down, that he came to Town on purpose on the Account of Dr. *Sacheverell*. In Buck-Hunting Season, he himself and his Servants went in Green.

But tho' his Lordship declined his Appearance at Court (yet not out of any disrespect in the World) nevertheless her Majesty, *Queen Anne*, to testify the great Esteem she had for his Lordship, was pleased *Anno 1703*. in the second

His Marriages.

1703
 1704
 1705
 1706
 1707
 1708
 1709
 1710
 1711
 1712
 1713
 1714
 1715
 1716
 1717
 1718
 1719
 1720
 1721
 1722
 1723
 1724
 1725
 1726
 1727
 1728
 1729
 1730
 1731
 1732
 1733
 1734
 1735
 1736
 1737
 1738
 1739
 1740
 1741
 1742
 1743
 1744
 1745
 1746
 1747
 1748
 1749
 1750
 1751
 1752
 1753
 1754
 1755
 1756
 1757
 1758
 1759
 1760
 1761
 1762
 1763
 1764
 1765
 1766
 1767
 1768
 1769
 1770
 1771
 1772
 1773
 1774
 1775
 1776
 1777
 1778
 1779
 1780
 1781
 1782
 1783
 1784
 1785
 1786
 1787
 1788
 1789
 1790
 1791
 1792
 1793
 1794
 1795
 1796
 1797
 1798
 1799
 1800

Made
 Duke of
 Rutland,

His
Death.

cond Year of her Reign, to advance him to the Titles of Marquis of *Granby*, and Duke of *Rutland*. The Duke having enjoy'd a long Series of Affluence and Prosperity, which he used with a Moderation becoming a truly great Man, gave way to Fate at the end of *January*, at *Belvoir-Castle*, having arriv'd to the good old Age of about Seventy Three Years.

Succeeded
by his only
Son the
present
Duke.

This great Man is succeeded in Honour and Estate by his only surviving Son, by his last Wife, *John Lord Roos* (since his Father was created Duke, stiled Marquis of *Granby*.) He was born in 1676. and marry'd the Lady *Catherine*, second Daughter of *William Lord Russel*, and Sister to the Duke of *Bedford*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, and as many Daughters, viz. *John* Marquis of *Granby*, born on the 21st of *October*, 1696. *William*, born *November* 1697. *Edward*, born *March* 1699. and dy'd young. *Thomas*, born The Daughters are, 1. The Lady *Catherine*. 2. Lady *Rachel*. 3. Lady *Frances*. 4. Lady *Elizabeth*; all very young, and the more to be pitied, because of the immature Death, in Child-bed, of that incomparable Lady, the Dutcheß of *Rutland*, their Mother, about the end of *October* this Year. She was interr'd on the 10th of *November*, at *Bottesford*, in *Leicestershire*, with the Ancestors of the illustrious Family of *Maners*; and that learned Divine, Mr. *Burscough*, having furnish'd me with a Character of her, in his Funeral Sermon, I have presum'd to insert it here in the following Words.

And

' And Here I am satisfy'd, that I shall say no more than what All, who had the Honour of any Acquaintance with this Lady, will agree in, That She Liv'd always under an Awful Sense of Her Dependance on Almighty God, which She testify'd by constant Devotion to Him both Publick and Private. In Her Attendance at the Publick Offices of our Church, I can speak from my own Observation, That it has been always Serious and Decent. Nor ought this, I think, to have been omitted, tho' in truth but a slender Commendation, since 'tis so just and common a Complaint, That so many attend the Offices of the Church for mere Form's sake; nor can they keep their Form so long, as not to betray themselves: But in these Sacred Places of Worship, discover a Behaviour only proper for a Theater. Nor was the Behaviour of this Great Person, free only on the one side from Lightness and Indifference, but on the other, from Vanity and Ostentation. She was bless'd with a good Judgment, and knew how to keep the Mean between Profaneness and Enthusiasm. Her Behaviour therefore was Devout, but Unaffected; Exemplary, but without Art or Design. For 'twas to God alone She desir'd to recommend Her self, and not to the World.

' As to Her Private Devotions, the Circumstances of those are only known to the Great Being She address'd them to; for the Regularity of them, it was well-known; and for the Substance of them, it in some Measure appears from several Papers written with Her own Hand, and left behind as lasting Monuments

' of Her Piety. These are full Evidences of Her
 ' Private Worship; tho' had we none of them
 ' to appeal to, I could appeal to One greater
 ' than All, I mean, to the general Integrity of
 ' Her Life and Conversation. For never did
 ' any One keep up so unblameably to the con-
 ' stant Practice of Publick Duties, without as
 ' constant an Intercourse with God in Private.
 ' Such was Her Cariage towards Her Creator.
 ' And then, as to Her general Behavior to the
 ' World; to Her Superiours, tho' few indeed
 ' were in that Rank, Her Deportment was with
 ' Deference and Respect: To Her Equals Free
 ' and Inoffensive; And to Her Inferiours, many
 ' of You are Witnesses, how Condescending and
 ' Obliging it was, how free from any thing of
 ' that Pride and Haughtiness, which so often
 ' attends Greatness, and so ill becomes it. To
 ' Her Relations, in whatever Degree they
 ' stood, She was Loving and Affectionate.. To
 ' Her, who first should be mention'd, from
 ' whom under God, She receiv'd Her Life, She
 ' was ever Dutiful and Observant; always
 ' mindful of that often neglected Duty, Filial
 ' Piety; which in all the Stages of Life Chil-
 ' dren owe their Parents, and which She was
 ' persuaded they could never Out-grow. She
 ' knew that the Debt which all Children owe
 ' their Parents could never be repaid: And She
 ' knew that Her Own was much increas'd by
 ' the Blessing of a most Careful Education, and
 ' by the great Advantage of the Domestick Ex-
 ' ample She had from Her Infancy enjoy'd.
 ' So that She was persuaded, that She ow'd
 ' not only Her Life to Her Parent; but what
 was

was much dearer, Her Proficiency in Vertue;
of all which, She was highly sensible, and
endeavour'd to demonstrate Her Sense of
it in every Instance of Filial Reverence and
Obedience. To this Filial Reverence, She
took Care to joyn the Twin Duty of Con-
jugal Affection, nor was it easie to deter-
mine in which Relation She appear'd best,
whether as Wife or Daughter. Of the
Last, I have already spoken, and of the
First, I need say no more than, That after
Blessing Her Lord with a Numerous and
Hopeful Issue, She gave this best Evidence of
Her Love both to Him and Them, in the
Tenderest Care and Concern for their com-
mon Off-spring. To this, She gave con-
stant Attendance in Her Health, and on
Her last Bed of Sicknes, and in Her last
Dying Words, having Them all before Her,
She breath'd out Her Soul in those Pious
Instructions, and Recommended Them to the
Care of Heaven with that Energy of Af-
fection, and that Sedate and Compos'd Se-
riousness of Mind, as shew'd it not to be
any sudden or unusual Transport; but the
fix'd and habitual Thoughts of Her Soul.

In this Blessed Temper of Mind, and in
the midst of these holy Pangs, as I may
call them, for the Eternal Welfare of Her
Children, did this Excellent Lady expire:
So that in the Apostle's Phrase, She seem'd
in Her Last Hours, *Travailing* again with
Them; And Sickned indeed, in the Natural
Birth of One, but Dy'd in Labour with the
Spiritual Birth of All.

The

The other Children of *John*, first Duke of *Rutland*, were the Lord *Thomas Baptist Maneri*, born 1678. and dy'd unmarried in June 1705. The Lady *Catherine*, eldest Daughter, marry'd to *John* late Lord *Gower*; and the Lady *Dorothy*, marry'd to *Baptist*, the present Earl of *Gainsborough*.





MEMOIRS

OF THE

Cardinal *de Medicis*.



Rancis Marie de Medicis, Cardinal *Life of*
Deacon, Brother to *Cosmo Cardinal*
III. Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, *de Medicis*.
was born at *Florence* on the
12th of *November*, 1660; and
in his younger Years was first
educated by the Marquess *Horace Balaffi Ner-Education*
li, and afterwards by Count *Philip d'Elci*,
afterwards Master of the Ceremonies; by
whose Care he was particulariy instructed in
Christian Piety, and in the Studies fit for a
Gentleman. As soon as he got from under
the tuition of his Governour, and out of his
Minority, the Grand Duke his Brother, out
of his Royal Munificence, conferred upon him
the Government of *Sienna*, which he ex-Governour
ercised to his own great Praise, and to the *of Sienna*.
greater Satisfaction of the Subjects. Its indeed
very remarkable during his whole Govern-
ment, that there never was a Person that
cou'd accuse him of the least Male-Admini-
stration;

stration; but on the contrary they all applauded him for his Generosity and Liberality, for the Alms which he plentifully distributed among the Poor, and for his upright Administration of Justice, which he likewise accompany'd with a particular Clemency.

Other Preferences.

Besides the Government of *Sienna*, he was Grand Prior of the Order of *Malta* in *Pisa*, Abbot of *St. Galgano*, in *Sienna*, and that famous Pope *Innocent XI.* was please on the 2d of *September 1686*, to dignifie him with the Honour of the Purple; after which he was adjudged by the Emperor *Leopold*, and *Charles 2d King of Spain*, to be a proper Person to be Cardinal Protector of the *Empire*, and of the *Spanish Dominions*, which last Monarch gratified him with plentiful Revenues.

Made a Cardinal.

Dexterity in the Match of the King of the Romans.

This Cardinal gave great Proofs of his Ability some Years ago in the Management of Affairs upon the Occasion of the Marriage of the Princess of *Hanover*, to *Joseph* the then King of the *Romans*, since Emperor and deceased, at *Modena*; and made every body admire his wise Conduct and great Activity: He finding always new Expedients to adjust all Differences, and to satisfy the adverse Parties. He overcame all Difficulties, even Those which in their own Nature seemed insuperable, and with his inimitably free and easy way, together with the nature and gentleness of his Temper, preserved the Character not only of his own Dignity, but likewise that of his illustrious Family, without the least Prejudice to any. The Duke of *Modena*, tho' of a Temper very delicate, was so extreamly satisfy'd with the Cardinal's Conduct, and had the Greatness of his Merit, and

and Superiority in the management of Affairs in such Admiration, that now he swears by *Cardinal de Medicis as his stupendious Diety*. And indeed who but his Royal Highness of *Medicis* durst have interposed between *Cardinal Boncompagni* the Pope's Legate, and the Count of *Winditzar* the Imperial Envoy? Who but he could have been able to bring the first to milder Conditions, than those which were prescribed him by the Court of *Rome* in his Instructions, and backed by Word of Mouth by the Abbot *Chiappone*, one of the first Masters of the Ceremony, whom the Pope on purpose sent with him thither. He alone was the Person capable to surmount the Obstinacy of the Emperor's Minister, in adhering to the Orders which he brought from *Vienna*, quite contrary to the Ceremonial of *Rome*, and keeping up the Difference between the Count *Martinitz* and that Court, and who, by Reason of the known Disgusts between the See of *Rome* and the Imperial Court, could have wished the Pope's Legate had not been received. Things taking a new turn upon the Death of *Charles* the 2d of *Spain*, the Cardinal was naturalized in *France* and *Spain*, and made Protector of both Kingdoms at *Rome* 1702.

The Character given him while he continu'd a Cardinal, was indeed very extraordinary, viz. That he had a vast Soul, a consummated Prudence, great Quickness of Discerning, and a Capacity for every Thing: That he was a Friend to all honest Men, charitable to the Poor, and in all his Proceedings aimed at nothing but Glory, which was the Reason he

Character
when Car-
dinal.

he succeeded so wonderfully well in every Thing he undertook: That, in a few Words, to sum up his Qualifications, it shall be said only, That his great Name alone comprehended the Quality of the wisest, genteelst, best bred, most active, and most glorious Persons that ever added Lustre to the Sacred Purple. *But, continues my Author, should I say any more of the heroical Qualities of this Cardinal, I should exceed the Bounds of an Historian, it being impossible to reduce the vastness of his Merit within the Compass of a few Lines; for which Reason he should say with Testi,*

—— è più loquace,
D'una Lingua che parla, un cuor che tace.

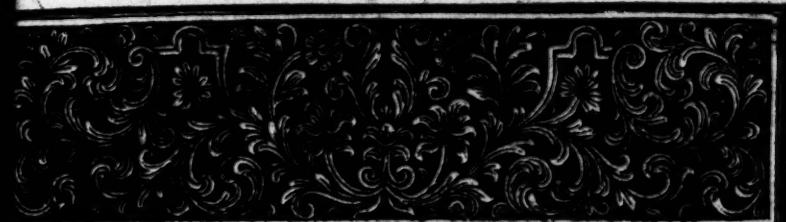
He concludes, as Count Emanuel Tesauro concluded his Panegyrick on the Duke of Savoy, with turning to the Duke's Picture, when he ended his Discourse, and saying, *Lingua sileat, ubi ipse Exemplo docet.*

Marriage

But how bright an Ornament soever this illustrious Prince was to the College of Cardinals, the Unprolifickness of his Family oblig'd him to quit the Purple and marry, in order to raise Heirs to his House, since there were none now left, but the Grand Duke his Brother, the Grand Prince his Nephew, and Prince Gaston, neither of which had a Child; and to this End having pitch'd upon the Princess Eleonora Gonzagua de Guastalla, the Marriage was Consummated in July 1709, with whom having lived in all Conjugal Affection till the 7th of January, he departed this Life without Issue, in the 51st Year of his Age.

Death.

MEMOIRS



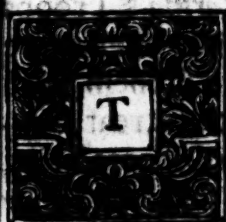
MEMOIRS

OF THE

MARQUESSSES

OF

LEGANEZ.



THE Marqueses of *Leganez*, *Marqueses* are the Head of the Fourth *ses* of *Le-* Collateral Branch of the *ganez*. illustrious House of *Gusman*, of which the Duke of *Medina Si-* *donia* is Chief, and the First Grandee of *Spain*; being descended from the Ancient *Gotbick* Kings of that Country. The First Person of any Considerable Note of this Branch was in the last Century, when, the *Marquess de Leganez*, having for some time served in *Flanders*, gained so much upon the Favour of his Prince, for his excellent Conduct, that he was pleas'd in 1635, to Confer upon him not only the Civil Government, but also the Command of the Army in *Milan*, which was

He succors
the Duke
of Modena
1636.

headed by *Charles Colonna*: The War being still on foot in these Parts between *France* and *Spain*, and *Edward Duke of Parma* siding with the *French*, while his Neighbour *Francis Duke of Modena*, was drawn in to take part with the *Spaniards*; the first of those two Princes in 1636, laying hold of the Opportunity of falling with a good body of Horse and Foot into the others Territories, the other immediately had recourse for Aid to the Governour of *Milan*, who readily embracing the Invitation, sent him two Thousand Foot, and eight Hundred Horse, under the Direction of *Vincenzo Gonzaghua*, the Baron de *Batterelle*, and Count *Arese*, the best Officers he had: The Duke joyning tumultuarily three or four Thousand of the Militia with these Troops, they advanced into the Country of *Parma*, whither the Marquis de *Villa*, who commanded the Duke of *Parma's* Troops was retired; who nevertheless while they were Marching towards *Parma*, attack'd them with great Bravery, and forced them to retreat, *Gonzaghua* and almost all the *Spanish* Officers being wounded. In the interim, the Duke of *Roban* invading the *Milaneze* on one side, while *Crequi* having received some Succours from *France*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, entered it on the other side. The Marquis recalled all the Forces that ravaged the *Piacentino*, and march'd with a few Troops to intrench himself at *Mus*, and make the best head he could against *Roban*; he encampt himself at *Abbiagrosso*, to cover the innermost parts of the Dutchy, and keep off Hostilities from that fruitful and delicious Country. The Marquis having

having continued here for seven Days, and at last perceiving by the Enemies not advancing, that their Thoughts were disordered, and their Forces not strong, he was persuaded rather by universal Reproaches than the opinion of a Council of War, to advance from *Abiagrasso* towards the Enemy, tho' with no other design, than to reap the Advantages which Opportunities might offer: He found the *Savoyards*, for the conveniency of Forage, were returned to the other side of the *Tesino*, which made him judge it to be a favourable Conjunction to Attack the *French*, and *Crequi* on this side; and therefore having first charg'd part of their Cavalry, that were roving without the Camp, and obliged them to Retire, he afterwards Attacked their Forts and Trenches; the Engagement was tedious and obstinate, being the Work of a long day, and in the heat of *June*, to such a degree, that after several Hours both Armies being weary, the *French* could no longer resist, nor ^{Engaged} the *Spaniards* Prevail: It seemed as if the Mar- ^{in a Battle} quess *de Leganez*, in the heat of the Battle, ^{against} had got the better, but the Duke of *Savoy* ^{the French} having repass'd the River, brought *Crequi* ^{and Savoy-} such seasonable Succour, that fortune began ^{ards at} to Waver; but Night coming on, put an end to. ^{Tornavento} to the Battle, and *Leganez* having no more convenient Quarters, returned to *Abiagrasso*. About three Thousand Men fell on both Sides: Each party ascribed to themselves the Victory; but seeing, it seems, that he who makes no Advantage in an Enemies Country is the Person worsted; the Victory was adjudged to the Marquess, who afterwards

*He obliges
the Duke
of Parma
to Submit.*

sent a Body of Horse that overrun part of *Piedmont*. Then turning his Arms upon the Duke of *Parma*, after he had taken some places from him, wasted his Country, and other ways reduced him into great Straits; he brought him to such terms as oblig'd the *French* Garrisons still remaining in *Parma* and *Placentia*, not only to evacuate them, but also to quit the Country.

Having thus successfully brought the Duke of *Parma* to agree to his own Terms, the Marquess had the Address and good Fortune the same Year, to drive the *French* out of the Country of the *Grisons*, and so to clear the Passes on that side; tho' the Agreement was not fully Completed for some time, because of some difficulties which did arise between the Ambassadors of the *Grisons*, and the Marquess as Governor of *Milan*, but were remitted to *Spain*, and there at last determined. This done the Marquess transfers the seat of the War out of *Parma* into the *Montferat*, where he took *Ponzone*, and *Nizza Della Paglia*, and so passing into the Territories of *Asti*, takes in *Agiano*; and the Governor Justify'd himself to the Duke of *Mantua*, who Complain'd of the Invasion of *Montferrat*, and to the *Venetians*, who did not willingly hear of his Prejudice, by saying, that he was not bound to use Respect, where he found Garrisons of that Nation, which with Molestations and Jealousies offended the Frontiers of the *Milaneze*.

Italy was now afflicted with the Death of two of its Princes, which opened a way to new Calamities; and these were *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, who left his Son very Young, and the Regency to the Dutches *Christina*, which being

being soon Contested by the Young Duke's Uncles, the Cardinal *Maurice* and Prince *Thomas*; the Dutcheſs for her support was neceſſitated to throw her ſelf into the Arms of *France* for Protection: The other was *Charles* Duke of *Mantua*, who was ſucceeded by his Grandſon the Duke of *Rbetel*: Now whatever Advantages the Governor of *Milan* thought to make of this laſt Accident, when his deſign of having *Casal* betray'd to him had miſcarried, he ſeemed wholly intent, upon the Affairs of *Piedmont*; he uſed his utmoſt Endeavours to Reconcile Matters between the Princes and Dutcheſs Regent of *Savoy*: But finding that to be Vain; he Joyns with the Princes to ouſt the Dutcheſs from the Regency, and indeed with View of having all *Piedmont* at the Devotion of the King his Maſter: While the Marqueſs was upon the March to Relieve *Cuneo*, and to divert the *French* from that Enterprize, Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, one of the beſt and moſt famous Soldiers in his time, having ſome ^{Turin Beſieg'd.} Intelligence within the Place, ſurpriz'd the Town of *Turin*, whither, ſays *Nani*, *Leganez*, with Exceſs of Pride for ſo ſo great Proſperity, haſting all he could, would immediately have the Cittadel Beſieged, but ſeeing he inſiſted to have it Garriſon'd with his own Troops, this ſowed ſome Seeds of Diſcord between him and the Princes; ſo that the Felicity of thoſe Arms was then at an End, which proceeded with the greateſt Proſperity.

About this time the Pope's Nuncio interpoſing, a Truce was Concluded from the 4th of *Auguſt* to the 24th of *October*, which was punctually executed in *Italy*; tho' in *France*

and Spain, it was with unanimous Opinions, but for different Causes Censured: It was indeed of great Advantage to the French, because the Duke of *Longueville*, with the Troops designed for *Italy*, was enabled to make Considerable Conquests in *Burgundy* and *Alsacia*; Whereas *Leganez* was so much the more blamed in *Spain*, by how much, that besides the putting a stop to Fortune in the most happy Course of Prosperity, and keeping the Forces unimployed in *Italy*, he gave the Enemy time to Strengthen themselves, and to draw Advantages from other Parts; upon which occasion the Marquess *de la Fuente* was sent from *Madrid* to *Milan*, to the End, that reproaching him with his Error, he might more effectually enjoin him to apply himself to the Reduction of *Cazal*, without which *Olivarez*, the Prime Minister, wrote in plain Terms, that notwithstanding so many successes, he accounted nothing of moment done: But there was the Consent of Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, and many other Obstacles in the way, all which must be removed, before that Conquest could be made.

He fails
to take
Cazal.

However, having in time overcome many Difficulties, in order to comply with the Prime Minister's Orders, and to Form this Siege, he Invested the place in 1640, Formed his Lines, and Erected his Batteries to the best Advantage; but depending much upon his Correspondence within the Place, which in reality failed him, he was too Negligent of the outward line of Circumvallation, not being able to persuade himself that the French could in so short a time, and with a Proportionable

tionable Number of Troops, come up to the Relief of it: But at last having certain Intelligence of their March under the Command of the Count *de Harcourt*, he applyed himself somewhat too late to finish his Works; so that having only raised some Redoubts, *Harcourt* upon his Approach caused them to be invested by some Troops, that they might be no obstacle to his Advancing with the main Body, and then surmounting all the Difficulty of Way and Situation, he erected a Battery upon an Eminence, with which playing upon the *Spanish* Soldiers in the Trenches, he forced them to retire. Then putting himself at the head of some choice Troops, he forced his Passage in a trice into the Camp on the side of *St. George*, while at the same time the Marquess of *Villa* and *Pianezza* with the *Savoyards* and other Troops, made their Attacks in several Places. The *Spaniards* made a loose and divided fight of it, and but a short Resistance: The *Germans* behaved themselves better, and *Leganeze* ran from Place to Place to inspire Courage into the Fugitives, and to redress the Confusion; but the *French* would not give them time to recover Breath: So that all that the Marquess could now do, was to put himself at the head of some Troops that stood firm, and to retreat by the favour of the Night towards *Brem*, leaving so indisputed a Victory to *Harcourt*, which seldom happens, that both the Conquerors and Conquered agreed in the Celebrating of it.

*Defeated
by Har-
court.*

There fell about Three Thousand of the *Spaniards* upon this Occasion; but the flight being greater than the Slaughter, the disbanding

banding of the Army was what affected the Marquess most: However applying himself with utmost Diligence to set another on foot, while *Harcourt* formed the Siege of the Town of *Turin*, this last managed his Affairs so well, that all the Efforts of Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, and the Marquess *de Leganeze*, could not remove him farther off; but after many bold and daring Attempts on both Sides, it was agreed, the Place on the 24th of *September* the same Year, should be delivered to the *French*, and the young Duke and Regent re-established therein.

Prince *Thomas* having about this time made a Treaty for himself with the Crown of *France*, in the beginning of the Year 1641, flew off again, but finding Affairs go ill in the *Milaneze*, the King of *Spain* at his Request, removed the Marquess from his Government, and substituted the Count *de Sirvella* in his Room. The Government and the Power (says *Baptista Nani*) becoming thereby much weakened, both because of his weaker Capacity, and that the Power of the Monarchy, distracted into so many Parts, was not able to assist *Italy* with a Vigour equal to the Necessity.

Didaco
Marquess
of Lega-
neze.

Didaco Felippe de Avila Messia de Gusman, Marquess of *Leganeze*, whose Death this Year has been the Occasion of our entring upon the Memoirs of this illustrious Family, was, if not the Son, at least the Nephew of the late Marquess; and pursuing his Steps both in Military and Civil Studies, after some Preferments of a smaller Rank obtained at length, that very great and profitable Charge of Governor

Governor General of the *Milaneze*, as the other had been, being valued at least at 60000 Pounds Sterling per Annum. Made Governor of Milan.

There was some Demur at the Court of *Madrid* about this Affair, but things not going on so successfully on the side of *Italy*, and the time of the Count *Fuensalida* being near expired, the Marquess was pitched upon as the properest Person to undertake so great a Charge. Accordingly he parted from *Alicant* on the 30th of *April*, 1691 for *Genoa*, carrying with him Bills for a considerable Sum of Money, to be imployed for the Assistance of the Duke of *Savoy*. Takes Possession of his Government.

Much about the same time that the Marquess arrived at, and took Possession of his new Government, came to him the mortifying News of the Surrender of *Carmagnole* in *Piedmont* to the *French*, under Monsieur *Catinat*; but to wave this, its to be observed, that the Duke of *Mantua* having ever since the beginning of this War, been at ill Terms with the Emperor and House of *Austria*, and the Marquess upon his Arrival at *Milan*, having notified the same to the Duke; that Prince sent a Gentleman to compliment his Excellency, and to confer with him about the then posture of Affairs; which at last terminated in an Accommodation upon these Terms. That the Duke of *Mantua* should observe an exact Neutrality during the present War, and that the *Spanish* Troops should quit the *Mantuan*, and demolish the Works they had lately made at *Gazzolo*. He accommodated Matters with the Duke of Mantua.

This done, the Marquess made a tour to *Turin*, to confer with the Duke of *Savoy* a-

Carmagnola recovered.

bout the Operations of the Campaign, and the Ele&tor of *Bavaria* being about the time of the said Marquess his Return to his Government, arriv'd with Succors from *Germany*; the Recovery of *Carmagnola* out of the Enemies Hands was the first thing concerted. Accordingly the Marquess with the *Spanish* Troops under him, commanded the third Attack against that Town, which was surrender'd on the 8th of *October*, after a short Seige.

The Season being too far advanced for any farther Operations of War, the Marquess return'd to his Government, in order to dispose of all things for another Campaign. He ratify'd the Capitulation he had lately made with the *Grisons*, by which they were obliged to make some Levies for the Service of that State; and also gave out divers new Commissions for raising of new Levies in that Dutchy, and was no ways negligent to have a good train of Artillery ready.

He goes to Genoa.

He at the same time knowing of what Importance it was to secure the Town of *Final* from all Insults of the Enemy both by Sea and Land; he made a Journey thither, about the beginning of the Year 1692: He had an Interview there with the Duke of *Savoy*, and from thence going to imbark at *Savona* in the Duke of *Turks* Gallies, they pass'd by Sea to *Genoa*. They had all imaginable Honours paid them there, and were lodged in the Pallace of the Duke of *St. Peter*, no body supposing this a Voyage of Pleasure, especially at that time of the Year; but what Matters they had to transact with that Republick remains still a

Secret;

secret; tho' tis very probable it was to negotiate some Bills of Exchange for the publick Service. For I find upon the Marquess's return to his Government, a good Sum of Money was sent for the Payment of the Garrison of *Final*, which he had taken care to reinforce to Three Thousand Men, and were provided with all things Necessary for the Defence and Security of the Place.

Towards the opening of the Campaign, the Marquess makes a Journey to *Turin*, where it seems they did not settle Matters so fully, but that the Duke of *Savoy* soon after set out for *Milan*; where having held several Councils of War, he return'd again to his Capital, and some time after was followed by the *Milanese* Troops, to the Number of 9000 Foot, and 3000 Horse, having with them a Train of Artillery of 40 Pieces of Cannon, 1000 Bombs, and 40000 Cannon Shot, with great Quantities of Provision.

The Grand Design of the Allies in these Parts was to invade *France* on that side, which they performed accordingly; and after they had mastered *Guillestre* and *St. Crispin*, they besieged and took *Ambrun* in *Dauphine*: But the Duke of *Savoy's* Sickness and other Accidents intervening, the Campaign ended without so much Advantage as was expected from such an Army, to the common Cause; and the Marquess return'd again to his Government, where he was indefatigable in providing Troops and other Necessaries to block up *Casal*, and having a good Army on foot for the next Campaign: In order to which, he made divers Journeys to and from *Turin* before the opening

Is defeat-
ed at Mar-
saglia.

opening of it; and all the Troops being ready for that End, the first Enterprize they went upon was to attack *Pignerol*, which making a stouter Resistance than was expected; it gave the *Mareschal de Catinat* an Opportunity to advance near them, and having with great Military Art drawn the Allies, (whose Left Wing was commanded by the *Marquess de Leganeze*, and consisted of the *Spanish Troops* both Horse and Foot, and of the Regiments of *Commercy*, *Taff* and *Scrutenbagh*, commanded by the Prince of *Commercy*, as the Right was by the Duke of *Savoy*, and Count *Caprara*, and the Main-body by Prince *Eugene*,) to a Battle at *Marsaglia*, in 1693. he gained there a Glorious Victory over them. The *Marquess* Wing was the first that was broke, which facilitated the Enemies Conquest; tho it does not appear, but that he himself performed the Office of a Brave Commander. After which to repair the Misfortune, as soon as possible, he hastened to *Milan*, and having demanded 300000 Crowns of the Council of State for present Emergencies, he went back to *Turin* to concert Matters with the Duke of *Savoy* and the *Imperial* Generals, relating to the Prosecution of the War.

Fort of St.
George
Surren-
dred.

The *Marquess* with his usual Application, during the course of the Winter, provided every thing Necessary for a more successful Campaign in 1694; but all the Efforts on either Side in those Parts came to little. However while the *Marquess* was to be in the Field in *Piedmont*, he had not neglected to make effectual Provision, for the well blocking up of the Fort St. George near *Cazal*, which

at

at length was about the end of *August*, obliged to surrender to the *Imperial General Areze*, who commanded the Blockade, and made the Garrison Prisoners of War.

The Marquis, the following Year, contributed very much towards recovering the Town of *Cazal* out of the Hands of the *French*, *Cazal taken.* by a formal Siege, which was happily effected, and *Italy* thereby freed in a great degree from the Apprehensions it had from an encroaching and powerful Neighbour.

The Year 1696 having produc'd a separate Peace between the Duke of *Savoy* and the *French*, which all the Penetration and Address of the Marquis of *Leganez* and the other Allies could not possibly prevent; and it being agreed on, among other Things, That the Duke of *Savoy* should use his utmost Endeavours to engage the Allies, and especially the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, to accept of a Neutrality for *Italy*, till a General Peace should be concluded; but if otherwise, that his Royal Highness did engage to enter into an Offensive and Defensive League with the *French* King, until a General Peace should be concluded, acting jointly with his Majesty, and his own proper Forces, as became good and sincere Allies, for the Common Interest; and to make War against the State of *Milan*, and against all those who should oppose the present Treaties taking effect; the Marquis forthwith return'd with his Troops to his Government, and having a new Scene of *He pro-* Things before him, he immediately appoint- *vides for* ed the principal Engineers in the Service of *the Secu-* that State, to put the Frontier Places into a *rity of his* *Frontiers.* Posture

Posture of Defence, and to report what Fortifications were necessary to be made for their Security.

On the other hand, the *French* and the Duke of *Savoy's* Troops made all imaginable Preparations to enter the *Milaneze*; and having about the middle of *September* invested the Town of *Valentia*, the Marquis and Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, with the *Imperial* and *Spanish* Troops under their Command, encamp'd at *Pavia*; and while *Valentia* was attack'd and defended with great Vigour, the Marquis of *St. Thomas*, the Duke of *Savoy's* Prime Minister went to renew the Conferences with Count *Mansfeld*, the Emperor's Minister, and the Marquis, about the Neutrality.

The Dispositions to accomplish this Work seemed to arise more out of Necessity, than Choice of the Ministers of the House of *Austria*; and so the Neutrality was actually sign'd on the 7th of *October*, whereby it was agreed, there should be a Suspension of Arms in *Italy* till the General Peace; That all Hostilities should cease from the Day of signing; That the Siege of *Valentia* should be rais'd two Days after at farthest; That both Parties were to withdraw their Troops, as well their own as Auxiliaries, and march home as soon as it was practicable; and that the Imperialists were to be paid 300000 Pistoles for Winter-Quarters, by *Tuscany*, *Mantua*, *Parma*, *Modena*, *Genua*, &c. This done, and the Siege of *Valentia* broke up, the Marquis went thither to view the Garrison, and to give them Thanks for the brave Defence they had made.

Agrees to
the Neu-
trality for
Italy.

The

The Marquis, notwithstanding the Duke of *Savoy's* breaking off from the Confederacy, ^{Keeps fair with the Duke of Savoy.} having justly weigh'd the Circumstances and Necessity of Affairs on all sides, still kept on a very friendly Correspondence with his Royal Highness, during the Remainder of his Government : But a General Peace having been concluded in 1697. the Crown of *Spain* the Year following, as it was said, upon the Recommendation of *William III.* King of *England*, appointed *Charles* Prince of *Vaudemont* to be Governour of the *Milaneze*, in the room of the Marquis ; a Change that in all Appearance prov'd very prejudicial to the Interest of the House of *Austria*, to which the Marquis was sincerely devoted ; whereas the Prince of *Vaudemont* took part with the Duke of *Anjou*, as King of *Spain* by King *Charles* his Will, and did him good Service. ^{Depriv'd of his Government.}

The Marquis return'd into *Spain*, and living there in a State suitable to his Quality, till the Death of *Charles II.* He was in some time after suspected of holding Correspondence with the House of *Austria* ; and there- ^{Carried Prisoner into France.} fore being taken up by the Duke of *Anjou's* Orders, he was hurry'd away into *France* ; and being at last confin'd in the Castle of *Bois de Vincennes*, there underwent a tedious and cruel Imprisonment, till Death reliev'd him ^{His Death.} on the 28th Day of *February* this Year.

The Marquis of *Leganez* was Hereditary ^{Places.} Governour of *Buonretiro*, a curious Pleasure-House belonging to the Crown of *Spain*, near the City of *Madrid* : He had been also Treasurer of the Kingdom of *Arragon*, and sometime General of the *Spanish* Artillery.

The

Family.

The Marquis married a Daughter of the Count *de Altemira*, in the Year 1697. But this must be either a Mistake as to the Time, or else he had a former Wife, and by her a Son named *Melchior de Gusman*, who having marry'd the Duke *de Medina Celi's* Daughter in 1676. dyed in 1693. but I know not whether they had any Children.

Estate.

His Estate lay in the Kingdom of *Castile*.

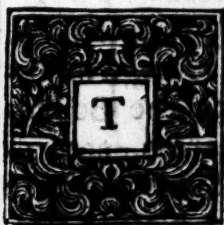




MEMOIRS

OF THE

DUKES of ALVA.



THE Sirname of this Family is *Toledo*, descended, as some Authors of good Authority say, from the *Greek* Emperors, and is the Ninth, in Order of Precedency, among the *Grande*es of *Spain* : Of these, the first Man of any great Fame and Character was, *Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo*, Duke of *Alva*, who had in his younger Years Military Commands under the Emperor *Charles V.* under whom he perform'd signal Services; in Consideration of which, his Son, *Philip II.* employ'd him in his Armies; and at length finding things grow worse and worse in the *Netherlands*, he gave him Orders to march with an Army from *Italy*, and to pass the *Alpes* thro' *Savoy* into *Burgundy*, and so into the *Low-Countries*; where it was a most surprizing thing to see a Man so much dreaded, receiv'd with

Made
Governor.

with so many Demonstrations of Joy; which so sensibly affected the Governess, *Margaret*, Dutches of *Parma*, Natural Daughter of the Emperor *Charles V.* that she resign'd her Charge, which thereupon the Duke of *Alva* took upon him: Now as no Body, according to the Constitution of the *Netherlands*, except a Native of the Country, or descended of the Blood Royal of *Spain*, could pretend to the Dignity of Governour-General of those Provinces, and that consequently the Duke of *Alva* had not the least Pretence to that Station; so he soon gave them to understand, that he was sent thither not to maintain, but to ruin their Laws.

Cuts of
Egmont
and Horn.

The first that had the misfortune to make Proof of the Duke's Arbitrary Proceedings, were the Counts of *Egmont* and *Horn*, who being hurry'd into Prison, without the Bounds of the Province of *Brabant*; whereas, according to their Laws, the meanest Subject was to be confin'd and try'd within his Native Province, were deny'd the Privilege of being try'd by their Peers, the Knights of the Golden Fleece: Instead of which a Court being erected, either of *Spaniards*, or such as had an immediate Dependance on them, they were accus'd of all the Troubles that had happen'd in the *Netherlands*, since the departure of Cardinal *Granvall*; and being condemn'd to dye, they were beheaded in the Market-Place of *Brussels*, and universally lamented of the People, who came in whole Troops to kiss their Heads, which were fix'd upon Poles for a Spectacle.

The

the Duke not stopping here, cut off a great many of the Nobility upon various pretences, and putting *Spanish* Garrisons into all the Considerable Cities, he sent the *Flemish* Horse, as *Auxillaries* into *France*.

In the mean time, the oppressed People taking up Arms, under the Command of Prince *Lewis* of *Nassaw*, Brother to *William* Prince of *Orange*, then in *Germany*, they invaded *Friesland*, routed and slew General *Arnheim*. But being in expectation of being Joyn'd by the Principal Cities in those parts, and their Army beginning to be remiss in their Duty for want of Pay, the Duke of *Alva* laid hold of the opportunity to surprize and force them to quit the Country. *He drives Lewis of Nassaw out of Friesland.*

The Prince of *Orange* being all this while Solliciting Succours among the Princes of *Germany*, and having got together from all parts an Army of 6000 Horse and 14000 Foot, he Marched into the *Netherlands*: But failing to Attack the Enemy before they had time to Entrench themselves upon the *Maeſe*; the Duke, who had his Magazines at his back, reduced the Prince into such streights for want of Provision, that the greatest part of his Army Deserted, he himself Retreating not without much Difficulty to the Frontiers of *France*. This done, his Statue was pompously Erected at *Antwerp*, Triumphant over the Liberties of the *Netherlanders*, and he ordered the Hundredth Penny to be paid by all the Subjects of the Country, which at last was brought to the Twentieth of all real Estates, and to the Value of all Moveables, or Venable Commodities: Then he divested the

D Cities

Cities of their Privileges and Immunities, which was Executed with so much Injustice and Rigour, that whole Corporations being accused of the Pretended Crimes of Single Persons, they were to expiate the same with no less than the forfeiture of their Charters.

The Duke's Arbitrariness did but exasperate the Provinces more and more, in so much that every thing seemed to be Ripe for a General Defection: It's remarkable that the beginning of it was made at *Brussels*, the Residence of the Governor himself, where the Trades-men shut up their Shops, rather than they would submit to pay the Tenth Penny, neither could they by all the Menaces in the World be brought to alter their Resolution.

Now while the Cruel Man was erecting Gibbets in every Street, to Punish and terrify the Burghers, he received the unexpected News of the Impending Revolution in the Province of *Holland*. For the Prince of *Orange* having sufficient Intelligence to what a pitch the Discontents of the People were raised by the Cruelties and Tyranny of the Duke, and knowing the *Spanish* Monarchy involved in a War with the *Turks*, and imbroid'd at Home with the *Moors*, he sent to all the *Protestant* Princes for Aid against their profess'd Enemies: The two Northern Kingdoms, dreading the Power of *Spain*, durst not engage in the Quarrel, and the Queen of *England*, tho' she had sufficient Reason to break with that Crown, or at least to assist the Prince, was now so far from entring upon these Measures, that she rather chose to gratifie *Spain*, by commanding all those of the *Orange* Faction, to depart

depart *England* within a limited time. But he being encouraged with Money by the *French* King, did not cease to animate his Friends and Country-men to shake off the *Spanish* Tyranny, and having got together a good Body of such as had been forced to leave their Native Country, they resolved to annoy the *Spaniards* at Sea, till they might meet with a favourable Opportunity to cope with them by Land.

Their whole Fleet consisted of about 24 Ships, of a moderate Bulk, commanded by *William* Earl of *Mark*, a bold and brave Soldier, fit for any hazardous Enterprize: Being, as we told you, forc'd to quit the *English* Ports, they resolved to Sail for the Coast of *West-Friseland*, to try their Fortune there; but meeting with a contrary Wind, and being in great want of Provisions, were forced to make the *Briel* seated at the Entrance of the *Maese*, of which they possess'd themselves without opposition. At first their Intention was only to refresh their Men here for a few Days, but a Body of *Spaniards* posted not far from thence, having (out of a panick fear) betaken themselves to Flight, and in their Retreat Plundered the City of *Rotterdam*, (which had opened her Gates to afford them a free Passage) not without a great Slaughter of the Inhabitants, it was resolved to make this the first Port of their Fortunes, especially since they found the Inhabitants inclined to side with them, and the Duke of *Alba* (trusting to their Simplicity) had not thought it worthy his Trouble to erect any Fortresses in the Province of *Holland*.

The first
beginning
of the
Common-
wealth of
Holland.

The first place of Note that declared for the Confederates, was *Flussingen*, which dreaded the expected Garrison of *Spaniards*, that were to guard the Cittadel, lately begun to be built there by the Duke's Order. The other Cities of *Zealand* following their footsteps, forced the *Spaniards* to leave that Province, and the Confederates encreasing daily in Strength by the Accession of a good Number of *French* and *English* Volunteers, who resorted thither in hopes of making their Fortunes, the Province of *Guelders*, *Over-Yssel*, and *Friseland*, soon followed their Example, most of the Cities voluntarily opening their Gates, to *Raderworm* and *Scandenburg*.

He treats
the Prisoners
as
Rebells.

This done, an Assembly was convened at *Dort*, consisting of some of the Nobility of the Province of *Holland*, and the Deputies of the chief Cities, and the Prince of *Orange* having also sent his Deputy thither, he was unanimously declared their head and General; while the Duke of *Alva* treating such of the Confederates as fell into his Hands, as Rebels, these repaid the *Spanish* Prisoners in the same Coin, so that he was the occasion of the Bloodshed which happened on either side.

While these things were in Agitation, and that the Duke *Alva* was employed in the Siege of *Mons*, some time before surprized by Prince *Lewis* of *Nassaw*, the Prince of *Orange* used all manner of Industry to draw an Army together to relieve his Brother, for which end he expected a Body of 5000 Foot and 500 Horse from *France*, by the Connivance of that King, which together with the Forces he had raised in *Germany*, would in all likelihood have made

made a Considerable Diversion to the *Spaniards*; had not the Duke of *Alva's* Vigilance and Dexterity, prevented the Junction of them, by surprising and routing the *French*, before they could Joyn the other Troops. *He routs the French Succours.*

The Prince of *Orange* being much discouraged with this disaster, disbanded his *German* Forces for want of Pay, and then returning to *Holland*, the Duke was at his full Liberty to press the Siege of *Mons*, which sometime after was Surrendred to him; about which time he made *Malines*, and some other Cities in those parts sufficiently feel the Effects of his Indignation, for having supply'd the Prince of *Orange* with Money and Provisions, which so terrify'd the Confederate Garrisons of the places in *Over-Yssel* and *Friseland*, that they quitted them without striking a Blow: The City of *Zutphen*, which was taken from them by *Frederick* the Duke of *Alva's* Son, was left, to be sure by the Duke's order, to the Discretion of the Soldiery, who exercised all manner of Barbarities and Cruelties over the Inhabitants without any Distinction of Age or Sex. *Narden* a City of *Holland* underwent the same fate, and had its Walls laid level with the Ground; this being done to terrify the rest into a Compliance, and Submission to the Duke's Will, had a quite Contrary Effect; for several Cities Confederated together against him, and all the Transactions of their Council were carry'd on under the Name of *Philip*, to stop the violent Proceedings of the Duke, who, they Alledged, abused the King's Authority in his Absence, to the Destruction of his Faithful Subjects. *Zutphen Taken and Ransack'd.* *He dismanles Narden.*

He takes
Harlem.

Its no unjust remark of the Historians of those times, that the Duke of *Alva* was undoubtedly Guilty of great Solecism in Politics, in not attacking the Province of *Zeland*, before matters were settled upon a sure Basis there: But as he was a Person quite unskilled in Maritime Affairs, he chose rather to sit down before *Harlem*, which at last he made himself Master of, after a Siege of Twelve Months, but not without the loss of many Thousands of his Men, who perished partly through the Inclemencies of the Winter Season, and partly by the Sword, which he revenged upon the Miserable Inhabitants, many of whom were either Drowned or Hanged.

Fails to
take Alc-
mar.

These Cruelties of the Duke, served only to render the rest more Desperate, for *Alcmar* a City of *North-Holland*, defended it self with so much obstinacy, that he was forced to raise the Siege, and at the same time the Confederates took *Gertruydenberg* a City of *Holland*, Scituate on the Frontiers of *Brabant*.

Philip II. King of *Spain*, as well as the Duke *Alva* himself, perceiving by this time, that these violent Measures had not the desired Effect, and the Duke observing that the General Hatred Born to him by the *Netherlanders*, proved no small Obstacle to the King's Affairs, he earnestly solicited to be recalled, under pretence of his great Age; but in reality for fear of losing all the Reputation he had acquired in the *Low-Countries*, which was at last granted by the King, who yet could not be prevailed upon to Constitute his Son, successor to the Father in the Government of those Countries: The Duke had been Governor General

General no less than Five Years, during which time he had as he was wont to glory, caused above Eighteen Thousand Persons to be executed.

I have met with a Story, and I think, 'tis in one of the old Editions of *Cluverius*; that the Duke of *Ava* returning home through *France*, and being arrived near the *Pyrenees*, which are a vast ridge of Mountains, that separate *France* and *Spain*. He went out one Day a Hawking, a Sport it seems he took much Pleasure in; and finding that one of his Hawks, for which he had a great Value, flew so far after his Prey towards some very high Hills that were adjacent, that he did not return again. He sent some of his Servants to find him out, but they after Clambring of divers Precipices and craggy Hills, being not able to meet with him, return'd; which so enrag'd the Duke, that he sent them with some others back again with severe Menaces, that in case they return'd without the Hawk, they should be severely punish'd. They readily obeyed his Commands, and having got over one and another Hill, they got at length to the top of one, which proved to be a ridge of Mountains, within which was, as it were inclosed, a spacious and fruitful Country, with People of a different Language from themselves, following their Occupations of Agriculture, and looking after their Flocks, &c.

Returning to the Duke with an Account of the strange Discovery they had made, he gets a few Troops of the Neighbouring Garisons together, and taking these People to be his Guides, he easily brought those unknown and

innocent People to submit to the Government of his Master the King of *Spain*. It was found upon a strict Inquiry into, and Examination of these People's Language, that they spoke the *Cantabrian*, or something like it, which was the old Language of *Spain*, before the *Romans* Conquered that Country. And it was from thence concluded, that these poor People upon the Irruption, if not of the *Goths*, yet of the *Moors*, and their Settlement in *Spain*, having found out this Place, among so many unaccessible and barren Hills, made a shift to get thither with their Cattle and some of their Effects: And having settled some Form of Government among themselves, had been here undiscovered by those Conquerors, for the space of at least Seven Hundred Years.

The Duke being arrived at the Court of *Madrid*, tho' the King himself did not approve of many of his Actions, yet he continued for some Years in Favour; when his Son having unluckily ravish'd a Lady of Quality, they were both committed to Prison at *Uzeda*, where he remained till the Year 1580. When *Henry* King of *Portugal* dying without Issue, and *Philip*, in Opposition to *Anthony* the Bastard, laying Claiming to that Kingdom, he pitched upon the Duke of *Alva* to be General of his Army upon that Occasion.

Imprison-
ed.

Made Ge-
neral a-
gainst
Portugal.

The Duke *de Alva* passed the River *Caya* in *June*, which parts the two Kingdoms, with 20000 Men, 6000 Carts, and 25 pieces of Cannon. He marched on peaceably as if it had been through a Country subject to his Master, all Places submitting themselves as far as *Estremoz*. That Town was soon perswaded by

by D. Christopher de Moura to surrender, but D. John de Azevedo held out in the Castle, still seeing the Cannon planted against him, he endeavoured to make his Escape, and being taken, was sent Prisoner to *Villa Viciosa*; the Duke of *Alva* declaring he spared his Life in regard to his want of Experience. Hence the Army moved, and took in *Evora*, and *Monte-Mayor*, and so proceeded to *Setuval*, without committing any waſt in all the Country.

The grand Prior *Antonio* provided for his Defence, but wanting Men, and no Succours coming from *France*, he ſent the *French* Conſul reſiding at *Lisbon* to haſten them, and he went to ſpend the Money he carried. Now perceiving the Duke approached, having taken *Alcaſer do ſal* near *Setuval*, and being wholly unprovided to oppoſe him, he ſuffered his Officers to commit many Extortions to raiſe Money. Slaves had their Freedom given them to take Arms, Money was coined of leſs Weight than uſual, all the Jewels of the Crown were ſold, the Money deſigned for Redemption of Captives ſeiz'd, Convents were ſearched for Money deposited in them, and the Plate of the Churches was ſeized. The Fryars took Arms, and went about the Streets, exciting others to do the like. *Setuval* was ſoon ſurrendered to the Duke of *Alva*, and only a Tower held out that ſecured the Haven, under which lay Three Galleons. D. *Alvaro Bazan*, Marquiſs of *Santa Cruz*, coming up with 60 Galleys, and 25 Ships, and ſome Cannon being planted on an Eminence, at the firſt Shot the Galleons ſurrendered, and ſoon after the Tower.

The Spaniſh Forces, under the Duke de Alva, draw near to Lisbon.

The

The Grand Prior seeing the best part of the Kingdom in the Power of King *Philip*, and the Nobility daily resort to him, began now to suspect his own Followers.

*The Duke
passes the
River Tagus.*

The Duke of *Alva* after long consulting where to pass the River *Tagus*, at length took the Advice of the *Portuguese* that adhered to him, which was, to go over in the Gallies to *Cascais*. Don *James de Meneses* lying with some Men behind a Mountain, did not hinder the Landing, and was therefore accused of Cowardice. The Grand Prior marched on to *Belem*, with some few ill armed Troops, but soon retired. The Duke took and plundered *Cascais*, where Don *James de Meneses*, being taken, had his Head cut off. This put *Lisbon* and the Grand Prior, into a great Consternation; and he gathered about 8000 undisciplined Men, with which he marched towards *Belem* on the 5th of *August*. And four Days after, he removed and posted himself on an Advantageous rising Ground over against the Bridge of *Alcantara*, while the Duke advanced to batter the Fort of *S. Julian*.

*The Forts
upon the
River taken
by the
Duke.*

Don *James de Cazamo*, a *Spaniard*, who had served the Grand Prior, came now to him, and prevailed with him to submit himself to King *Philip*, but the King remitted the whole Affair to the Duke of *Alva*, who broke off that Negotiation. The Castle of *S. Julian*, after being two Days battered, was delivered up to him. The Wooden Fort at the Bar was abandoned by the Defendants, and the *Spaniards* possessed themselves of it. King *Philip* now published his general Pardon to all Persons whatsoever concerned in these Broils, except

except the Grand Prior, and some other of the Heads, conditionally, that they submitted by a Day appointed.

Lisbon was willing enough to embrace this Offer, but feared as much to be plundered by its armed Rabble, as by the Enemy. Eight Days the Two Armies lay close by each other, without doing any thing. At length the Duke sent *Sancho de Avila* with 15 Horse, and some Foot, to discover which way the Tower of *Belem* might be attacked. A greater number of *Portuguese* met them, and a Skirmish passed, tho' not considerable, the *Spaniards* retiring. That Night they planted their Cannon, and the next Day the Tower was delivered to them. The Duke perceiving the Grand Prior kept his Ground, which prevented the City of *Lisbon* from surrendring, he went in Person to take a view of his Camp, and found it well seated, but not fortify'd. He resolved to attack it at Midnight, and gave strict Orders that the City should not be plundered; King *Philip* having given it him particularly in Charge. At the time appointed he marched, the *Spanish* Ships and Gallies then riding in the River. The Grand Prior encouraged his Men, which were now but a small number, and ill armed and disciplined. The *Spanish* Army consisted of 20000 *He routs* Men, the *Portuguese* were not above 4000. *Anthony's* The Cannon having played on both sides, the *Army* *Spaniards* assaulted the Bridge, where was a sharp Dispute, but that once gained, the *Portuguese* soon fled to the City, where *Anthony* opened the Prisons, and then with some few that would followed him, shifted for himself.

Notwith-

Lisbon
plundered
by the
Spaniards.

Notwithstanding the contrary Orders, the Spaniards during Three Days plundered Lisbon, which so displeased King Philip, that he threatened to punish all the Officers, and so severely reprov'd the Duke, that he is thought to have died of Grief, after he had thus so successfully conquered a whole Kingdom for his Master.

Antonio
Duke of
Alva.

I cannot meet with any thing memorable of this Family hence forwards to the present time. The Father of the last Duke deceased, the occasion of these Memoirs, was *Antonio Alvarez de Toledo*, a Knight of the Golden-Fleece, who dyed on the 15th of November, 1701.

Antonio
the 2d.

His Son bore the Title of Count of *Berria* in the Father's Life time. His Name was *Antonio Martin de Toledo*, a Courtier in the Reign of King *Charles 2d*. And here give me leave to observe, that the gazing World was in a grand suspense, when by the last Will of that Prince, who departed this Life in November, 1700. *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, Second Son to the then Dauphin of *France*, was declared Universal Heir to all his Dominions, both within and without *Europe*, in Prejudice to the indubitable Right of the House of *Austria*, what the Generality of the Grandees of *Spain* would do, in such a ticklish, and I may say, unprecedented Conjunction. But their Expectations and Curiosities were soon at an End, most of them falling in with the Regency, till *Philip's* Arrival, and the Example of *Inigo Melchior Fernandez de Velasco*, Duke of *Frial* and *Berlanga*, Constable of *Castile*, in taking upon him the Ambassy to *France*, did not a little dispose

dispose others to acquiesce with the present Change : However, they did not seem all to be of a piece; for the Constable being recall'd, after a faithful Discharge of his Trust, and Philip, in concert with France, having design'd Juan Thomas Henriquez de Caprera, Admiral of Castile, to succeed him in that Employment; not so much out of any Respect they had for, or Confidence in, that great person, but rather from a Suspicion of his fidelity, and an Artifice of theirs, to get him, by that means, into France; and, as it were, into an honourable Banishment: The Admiral penetrating some way or other in-
 to the Design, wisely withdrew in September 1702. into Portugal, from whence they could never after get him into their Power, and where he ended his Days.

Admiral
of Castile
declines
the Am-
bassy to
France.

The Secret Council of Madrid being baulk'd in this Design, and it being necessary another Ambassy should soon be sent into France, the Duke of Alva was the Person pitch'd upon; who readily agreeing to it, and arriving some Months after in that Country, it must be own'd he discharg'd the Duties of his Function with great Application and Fidelity.

Duke of
Alva ac-
cepts of it.

The two Courts, it's known to all the World, chim'd in with one another; and that of Madrid being as it were a Substitute of the other at Versailles, every thing was directed there; and no Intelligence had, especially of things relating to Spain, which was not imparted to the Duke; so that in the Spring of the Year 1704. having early Intimations

Discovers
the Design
against
Barcelona.

mations of some considerable Design the Confederate Fleet had form'd, to be executed on the *Spanish Coast*, he did not fail to give Philip timely Advice of it; so that to his Intelligence chiefly the Design the *English* and *Dutch* had form'd, of surprizing *Barcelona* miscarry'd; for tho' the Fleet under Sir *George Rook*, and the Land-Forces on Board, commanded by the brave Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, arriv'd before that City as early as the 18th of *May*, yet the Discovery came thither a few Hours before the Troops were debark'd; so that the Prince finding he had nothing to do there to any purpose, returned with the Forces on Board again, to the Number of 2500, reserving them for a more favourable Opportunity.

The Allies having the next Year sent a greater Body of Troops to *Spain*, under the Command of the Earl of *Peterborough*, who was also Joint-Admiral with Sir *Cloudeby Shovel* in the same Expedition; the Duke of *Alva*, and the Council of *France* and *Spain* were so far from being able to penetrate into his Lordship's Designs, that he made the glorious Enterprize upon Fort *Monjuich*, a Secret to the Council of King *Charles* himself, after the taking of which, having form'd the Siege of *Barcelona* it self, and by the excellent Dispositions that were made with a handful of Men, in Comparison of the greatness of the Undertaking; and vast Importance of the Place, he forc'd it in about three Weeks time to Capitulate.

But tho' the Duke could not possibly penetrate into the Design upon *Barcelona*, he endeavour'd to make his Court Amends by the many Disguises he put upon the Matter; so that tho' we made great Rejoicings at *London* for Joy of so much Success in favour of King *Charles III.* and that Advice of it had been dispatch'd both to us and the *Dutch* by the King himself, as also by the Generals and Admirals, the Winds prov'd so long contrary, that it occasion'd much Uneasiness in the Minds of many People; which was continually heighten'd by repeated Intelligence from *France*, that there was no such thing as the taking of *Barcelona*: Wherein the Duke of *Alva* acted his part so wisely, producing Letters and other pretended Intelligences of the falsity of the Reports, as gave great Satisfaction in his Conduct, Diligence, and Fidelity, at the Court of *Madrid*; where, nevertheless, the Mortification must be exceeding great, to hear soon after of the Reduction of *Terragona*, *Gironne*, *Tortosa*, *Lerida*, and all *Catalonia*, except *Roses*, under the Obedience of King *Charles*.

But the Courts of *Versailles* and *Madrid*, in the Spring of the Year 1706, to repair this Breach, rightly judging the best and most effectual Expedient would be to make the utmost Efforts to recover *Barcelona* out of the Hands of King *Philip's* Competitor: The Duke of *Alva* was intent, both Night and Day, in promoting every thing that could possibly contribute to so necessary and glorious an Enterprize; wherein he succeeded so well,

He disguises the taking of *Barcelona*.

He forwards the Preparations for the recovery of *Barcelona*.

Alva confident of recovering Barcelona.

well, that the Siege of *Monjuich* was undertaken by *Philip* in Person, and the *Mareschal de Tesse* under him, with a numerous Army provided with the ablest Engineers, and all other Necessaries, as early as the beginning of *April*: But tho' they master'd the Fort after an obstinate Defence, and afterwards distressed the Town so very much, that the Duke of *Alva*, by the constant Intelligences he receiv'd, shew'd himself entirely Confident, and assur'd every Body of the Success of the Enterprize; yet the Allies us'd so much Diligence, Courage, and Conduct, in the Defence and Relief of the Place, as will be an Immortal Glory to those who were at the Head of that Grand Affair.

Alarm'd with the Negotiations at the Hague.

Philip, upon the raising of the Siege of *Barcelona*, being necessitated to retire out of *Catalonia* into *France*, was waited upon by the Duke of *Alva*; after which entering *Spain* again by the way of the *Pyrenees*, it's foreign to the purpose to enter upon a Detail of the easy Passage he had to come at *Madrid* his Capital; of the Success of his Arms at *Almanza* in 1707. and other Occurrences: And therefore, to return again with the Duke to the Court of *France*, where he had hitherto acted every thing in concert with the *French* Ministers, as if he had been one of them; yet things in the Spring of the Year 1709, seeming to take quite another Turn in *France*, than he could judge to be consistent with his Master, King *Philip's* Interest, he was mightily alarm'd, and so indeed was his Master, and all about him, upon the Intimations he gave

gave them of a Disposition in *France*, to make a Peace with the Allies to the prejudice of the *Spanish* Monarchy; and, perhaps, to the actual dethroning of *Philip*: Whether this was only Grimace or a Reality, time alone must discover. The Allies were very confident, that there was such an Understanding between the *French* King and his Grandson, that the former could oblige the other to resign the *Spanish* Monarchy whenever he pleas'd, since he had not only given it King *Philip* at first, but had hitherto supported him in it; and therefore, when the Treaty was negotiated at the *Hague* by Monsieur *Rouille*, and the Marquis de *Torcy*; the first thing then insisted on, and agreed to, in the Preliminaries, was a perfect and entire Cession of the whole *Spanish* Monarchy to King *Charles* III. to be made within two Months from the first of *June* then next ensuing; and that in case the Duke of *Anjou* should make any Difficulty to comply with this, it was expressly covenanted, in the fourth Article, That his Most Christian Majesty, and the Allies, should take, in Concert, the proper Measures to oblige him to it: But 'tis very probable, that the Duke of *Alva*, if he not Penetration enough of his own, was soon given to understand, that no Considerations whatsoever should oblige the *French* King to relinquish the Interest of his Grandson; and indeed what was actually doing at that time in *Spain*, very probably by the Advice and Direction of *France*, of which the Duke of *Alva* was the Conveyancer, or if first set on foot in *Spain*,
E was

was the Importer of it to the Court of *Versailles*, soon gave the Allies abundant Cause to suspect the Sincerity of *France*, that they meant nothing less than the Restitution of the *Spanish* Monarchy: The Duke was Night and Day employ'd in sending Expresses to, and receiving Expresses from the Court of *Spain*: And tho' the Marquis de *Torcy* was pleas'd to tell the Allies at the *Hague*, That he did not know but King Philip might be at *Paris* before him; the Duke of *Alva* was fully satisfy'd to the contrary, for he knew the War was press'd on in all Parts; that *Alicante* was besieg'd at a vast Expence; other Places in *Valentia* reduc'd with great Diligence, and that the Army was put into the best Condition it could be to invade *Catalonia*: Neither was he a Stranger to the Design of getting the Prince of the *Austurias* acknowledg'd Presumptive Heir of *Spain*, by all the States of the Kingdom; which Ceremony was actually perform'd with the utmost Magnificence, and the Duke of *Alva*, as well as the other *Spanish* Ministers, declar'd aloud in all the Courts they resided, That their Master would never relinquish *Spain*, but with the last Drop of his Blood, and that his most faithful and loyal Subjects would adhere to him to the last Extremity.

*Is very
faithful
to his
Master.*

The Peace being eluded by the *French* King's disallowing his Minister's to sign the Preliminaries, tho' *France* and *Spain* made loud Complaints every where of the hard and intolerable Conditions the Allies would impose upon them; yet the *French* being seemingly willing

willing and desirous the following Winter to renew the Negotiations, while the same was carry'd on by *France* by Letters, chiefly by the Intervention of Monsieur *Petkum*; the Duke of *Alva* had Assurances from *Spain*, That his Master was taking all proper Measures to maintain himself in the Monarchy, and not only so, but that in Consideration of his good and faithful Services, he was named, together with Count *Bergheyck*, to be his Plenipotentiaries, and the same was notify'd to the Maritime Powers, by him and his Colleague; but they had the Mortification to have no Answer return'd them.

Not pleas'd with this Instance of Contempt, nor with the ill Success of his Master's Arms at the Battle of *Saragossa*, where his Army receiv'd a great overthrow, and which all the Artifice the Duke had, could not tolerably disguise. However, still continuing in the faithful Discharge of his Duty to that Prince, whose Cause he had espous'd, and being at length taken ill in the Month of *February*, he departed this Life at *Paris*, after a short Sickneſs, in the 45th Year of his Age.

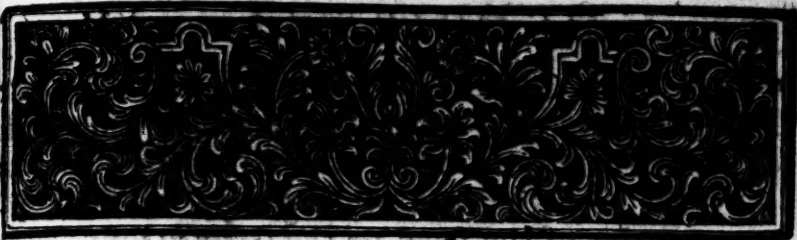
Whether the Duke of *Alva* was ever marry'd, or if he was, had any Children, I cannot yet find; all that occurs to me concerning his Family is, that he had an Uncle, whose Name was *Francisco de Toledo*, Duke of *Mont*, and Grandee of *Spain*, who in 1688 marry'd the only Daughter of the Marquis de *Carpio*. The Duke of *Alva* was Hereditary Constable of *Navarre*.

Estate.

The Estate of this Duke was very considerable, and lay chiefly in the Kingdoms of *Castile, Granada, and Navarre.*



MEMOIRS

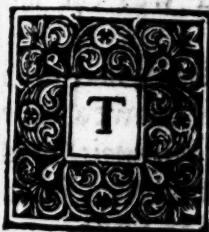


MEMOIRS

OF

LEWIS XV.

Dauphin of France.



THE Country of *Dauphine* is divided into the Higher and Lower; the Lower together with that part of *Provence*, which lyes next to the *Rhosne*, and the adjoyning parts of *Savoie*, made up the Province called *Viennensis*, from *Vienna*, the Metropolis of it, Scituate upon the *Rhosne*, honoured with the Residence of the *Præfectus Prætorio Galliarum*, and still the Chief City of this Country; from hence the tract about it is called *Viennois*, and was the title of the first Proprietaries of this Country, called *Dauphins* of *Viennois*: The higher *Dauphine*, together with those parts of *Provence* which lye next to *Italy*, made up the Province of *Alpes Maritima*, the Metropolis whereof is *Ambrun*.

Country of
Dauphine,

By whom
Conquer'd.

The Country was first Conquer'd by the Romans, then by the Burgundians, and at last by the French, under whom it made a part of the new Kingdom of Burgundy, till the Surrender of the same to the German Emperors; under whom it Continued till the Year 1100, when Guigne surnamed the fat, Earl of Grisonnan, seeing the Emperor Henry the Fourth overborn by the Pope, and not able to assert his own Rights, seized upon this Province under the Title of Earl of Viennois; to which Guigne the Second his Son and Successor, gave the Name of Dauphin, either from his Wife so called, according to some Authors; or from the Dolphin which he took for his Arms; It continued in this Family till the Year 1349, under the Power and Government of Ten Princes, of whom Hubert the Second was the last Dauphin of Viennois.

Hubert
the last
Dauphin
of Vien-
nois.

Here we are to observe, that there had been Mortal Wars for many Years, between the Earls of Savoy and Dauphins of Viennois, and Hubert or Humbert the Second being Feeble in Body and Courage, and not able to Sustain the Continual Attacks of Aime VI. called the Green Earl, and besides being very Melancholly for the loss of his only Son, withall over Head and Ears in Debt, and having no Affection for his Relations; he bethought himself of giving up his Country to some great Potentate, who might be even with the Savoyard for all the troubles he had given him: His Inclination was to make an Accommodation with the Pope: The People that they might be afflicted with no more Wars on that Side, could have wished they had been under the Government

of the Earls of *Sauoy*: But the Nobility liked rather to be under the King of *France*, who had Employments and Offices to bestow upon them; and *Henry de Villars* Arch-Bishop of *Lyons*, and *John de Chisy* Bishop of *Grenoble*, were very Instrumental to incline the *Dauphin's* mind to dispose of it that way.

Hubert therefore in the Year 1343, made a Donation of his Country to King *Philip de Valois*, and according to the Treaties concluded between them, He of the Children of *France*, who was named to succeed *Hubert*, could not pretend to it till after his Death, and then only on certain Conditions of which the Event was uncertain: But his Design of entring into Religious Orders, which he took in the Year 1349, render'd all those Clauses ineffectual; he being willing to renounce the World, and not thinking to preserve any longer the Enjoyment of his States, his Successor was to be put into immediate Possession, and acknowledge as Sovereign. As soon as the King understood the Disposition he was in, and the Hopes he gave of a sudden Abdication, he sent Deputies to him, to confirm him more and more in that Resolution by new Offers: These being arrived at *Tournon* in the Month of *February*, had secret Conferences with that Prince, the Result whereof was not publick till the end of that Month; when he declared only the Resolutions he had taken, and in which he persisted against all the Efforts that were used to dissuade him from it. The Negotiation was continued at *Romans* during the Month of *March*, where the Act of Transferr received the finishing Stroak; it was signed

He bestows
the Coun-
try on the
eldest Son
of France.

by the *Dauphin*, the Commissaries of the King, and the Duke of *Normandy*; they did not bind themselves absolutely to follow the Dispositions contained in former Treaties, particularly in Relation to the Person of a Successor. The Choice fell upon *Charles*, eldest Son to the Duke of *Normandy*, to be immediately invested with the Rights of Sovereignty without any Reservations or Conditions, except the Remission of the Funds in Land and Money, which were to be made over by the same Act to the *Dauphin*.

There was still a Solemnity wanting to this Treaty, to bring it to its Perfection: An Interview of all the Parties concerned therein seemed necessary, to the end that they themselves might give an Authentick Consent to all that had been promised in their Name.

Fully Re-
signs his
Dominions.

The Meeting was agreed upon to be at *Lyon* in the Month of July following, whither the Duke of *Normandy* and his eldest Son *Charles* should repair, with the *Dauphin*. The latter arrived there some Days before; and in a solemn Assembly, which was held the 16th of July, wherein the Duke of *Normandy*, and a great many Noblemen of his Retinue, assisted, *Humbert* made a free and intire Resignation of his States to *Charles* eldest Son of that Duke, and put him into Possession thereof, by surrendering unto him the Scepter, Ring, Banner, and the ancient Sword of *Dauphine*. The Earls, Barons, and Lords that were present, the major part whereof interven'd as Witnesses to the publick Act that was then made, paid Homage at the same time to the new *Dauphin*, and took the Oath of Fidelity; the Duke of *Bourbon*, the Count d'*Armagnac*, the

Count

Count d'Auxerre, and *James de Bourbon*, who were none of his Vassals, were excepted from it. The Bailiffs and Chatelains of *Dauphine*, followed the Example of the former; the Day after, some other Noblemen did the like; in the Sequel of that Act, the Names of most of the Nobility of the *Viennois*, who came to acknowledge their new Lord, were set to the Letters sent to all the Bayliwicks, to inform the People of the Change that had happen'd in the Government, and to make known unto them their new Master, whom they were bound to obey hereafter. They were told afterwards, by a Declaration of *Humbert*, That they were not to regard him any longer as their Sovereign, and that he had likewise discharged them from their Oaths taken to him. Thus that Prince, not to retract what he had done, being willing to establish the Authority of his Successor on the Ruins of his own, quitted the World two Days after the Transfer he had made of his Estates, and the same Day put on the Habit of *St. Dominicus* in the Convent of the Fryars Preachers.

Matters being in this Condition, the Duke of *Normandy* departed to return to *Paris*, where he gave an Account to the King of the Success of his Journey; at the same time representing to his Majesty, the advantageous Consequences of the Treaty he had concluded with the *Dauphin*, and the Necessity of making the same firm and lasting, by removing all things that might any ways obstruct it for the future. This Consideration obliged him to cause his Second Son *Philip* to renounce the Hopes he might entertain upon the Nomination *Humbert* had made in his Favour in the Act passed

passed in the Year 1343. That Prince to conform with the Desire of the King, who provided for him otherwise, declared by Letters dated in *September*, That he not only renounced all the Pretensions he might have to *Dauphiné*, as the named Heir by *Humbert*, but that he likewise approved and ratify'd the new Act made by him in Favour of *Charles* his Nephew, to whom he yielded all the Rights which the preceding Treaties might have intitled him to. The King, who had authorized him to accept the Gift, likewise confirmed the Renunciation made by him to render the same more authentick.

Charles took upon him the Dignity of *Dauphin*, after the Rights thereof had been confirmed to him by the Act passed the 16th of *July*, and being desirous to shew himself to his new Subjects, he passed thro' the chiefest Towns: *Vienna* was the first he visited; having stayed there for some time, he proceeded to *Tain*, and from thence to *Romans*, where he fell Sick. His Health being re-establi'd by the latter end of Autumn, he disposed every thing to make his publick Entry into his Capital. He arrived there Fifteen Days before *Christmas*. The former *Dauphin* himself was there present in the Habit of a *Jacobin*, residing amongst the Religious of that Order. In an Assembly where the chief Nobility of the Bayliwick of *Graisvaudan* were present, *Humbert* declared publickly, That he had made Choice of *Charles*, eldest Son to the first Son of *France* to be his Successor, that having made over to him the Rights and Honours of Sovereignty, nothing remained for them then but

Charles
the new
Dauphin
takes Possession.

out to acknowledge him as their lawful Prince for the future; and to swear to him Submission and Fidelity, with a reciprocal Obligation on his side, to maintain them in their Rights and Customs, and above all to preserve the Privileges of the Nobility; which Charles swore upon the holy Gospel, inviolably to observe, being required to do it in the Name of the whole Assembly by *Hugh Allemand*, *Disdier de Saffedage*, and *Stephen d'Arvillars*. Some days after the new Dauphin was solemnly proclaimed in the same Town, and received the Oath of Fidelity from the Inhabitants; several Gentlemen thereabouts hastened to come and pay their Homage; and the Remaining part of the Time the Prince continued at *Grenoble*, was spent in publick Affairs.

The Act of Investiture of the Dominions of *Part of the* *Hubert*, which passed at *Lyon* the 16th of *Act of In-* *vestiture,* *July* in Execution of the Transferr he had made of his Estates the 30th of *March* before, contains a Clause, which deserves to be remarked; it imports exprelly, that *Humbert renounces and divests himself really and corporally, and in Fact does divest himself of Alphine, and of all his other Lands, Signories, and Dominions, and really and corporally, and in Fact makes over to and invests the said Charles therewith, who being present, accepts of them for himself, his Heirs and Sucoessors, in the Presence of the Duke his Father, he giving his Consent to it; and he Transferrs also to the said Charles, his Heirs and Suscessors, and those that shall have any Right from him by perpetual and hereditary Right, in a full and proper Possession in the aforesaid Alphine, and all other Dominions before expressed: It seems, that those*
Words,

Words, Successors, and those who shall have any Right from him, were endeavour'd to be explain'd in favour of the first born of France who alone could represent the Dauphin Charles and who were regarded as his Successors in that Quality, and not as King, which Title he did not enjoy at that time. People have perswaded themselves, that that Condition was tacitly imploy'd in the Terms of the Act, and notwithstanding it were not clearly express'd, the Intention of the Donor was no less conspicuous thereby; in effect the first Sons of France have been ever since that time regarded as legitimate Successors to the Dauphins.

The Title of Dauphin fixed.

From hence-forwards the eldest Son of France has been generally call'd Dauphin of France, and sometimes Dauphin only by way of Excellency, to distinguish him from the Dauphin, or Count Dauphin of Auvergne, and perhaps some others. This is a Title so annex'd unto them, that it is not usually laid aside, upon the Accession of a greater or superior Dignity: Insomuch as Francis, the eldest Son of Henry II. whom he succeeded in the Crown, being King of Scots in the Right of Mary his Wife, was by the French commonly call'd Le Roy Dauphin, or King Dauphin.

How the Dauphin has been Govern'd.

If the Interpretation of the Clauses above mention'd should be search'd into, from the Execution they have had in the succeeding Reigns, it would appear that it had not been a constant Custom, which might have serv'd as a Law on this Article: For the Kings of France sometimes yielded those Dominions to their

their eldest Sons, to exercise all the Rights of Sovereignty therein; at other times they enjoy'd them themselves, and were contented with giving the bare Title to the other. It would be easy to quote several Examples which sufficiently shew, that they have thought it in their Power to act in this Point as they judged it most convenient for the good of their Affairs, and according to the Dispositions they were in towards their Eldest Sons; and without being necessitated to enter into a long Discussion on this Head, one may say, that they fulfil the chief Conditions inserted in the Acts of Transfer of Cession, that the Name and the Arms of the *Dauphins* should be preserved for those who shall perpetually succeed them, and that those Dominions should always be possessed separately by the Crown of *France*, unless the Empire was re-united to the same. It cannot be doubted, but that the Kings had in view to conform themselves to this Disposition in the Custom they have constantly observed as to the Declarations and other Acts issued out for *Dauphiné*, wherein they ordain'd the Execution of their Will no otherwise than in Quality of *Dauphins*, and under the Seal and Arms of the Ancient Princes of that Name. On the other hand, altho' their Ordinances may be general throughout the whole Kingdom, yet they are not received in that Province otherwise than in a separate State, and must bear the particular Marks of their Authority.

Lewis XV. Dauphin of France, born on the Birth of first of November, 1661. was the Son of *Lewis the Dauphin*.
XIV. King of France and Navarre, by his
Royal

Educational.

Royal Consort *Maria Theresa*, the eldest Daughter of *Philip IV.* King of *Spain*: His Father being left in Minority, and sensible of the Defects of his Education, since he neither speaks nor understands any Language but his own, provided such Tutors for his Son, as were thoroughly well qualify'd in all respects for so great a Trust.

It was once rumour'd, as if the King should have given the *Mareschal de Turenne* hopes of being made Governour to this young Prince, provided he would change his Religion; but the *Mareschal* being then not willing to comply, that great Trust was conferr'd upon *Francis Beauvilliers*, Duke of *St. Aignan*, first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to his Majesty, who dy'd in 1687. aged Seventy Nine.

The Duke of St. Aignan his Governor.

The celebrated *La Fontaine*, in the Dedication of his Translation of *Esop's Fables* into Verse, to the *Dauphin*, having premised that the reading of that Authors Works insensibly sowed the Seeds of virtue in the Soul, and taught it the knowledge of it self, yet so as not to perceive its having been engaged in that Study, and while She thought She was doing some thing else; he adds that the Person whom his Majesty had pitch'd upon to be his Preceptor, had very happily had that Address, and managed matters so artfully, that he Taught his Highness without any trouble to Speak more properly with Pleasure, all that was necessary for a wise Prince to learn.

The New Editions with Notes of several of the Classics, in *usum Delphini* are so well known, that they need not be particulariz'd: And therefore let us now proceed to observe, that

That the Dauphin being the King's only Legitimate Son, and having attain'd to the Age of Nineteen, his Father as well to propagate Posterity as from other Considerations, thought it high time to have him marry'd. The Lady they at length pitch'd upon, was *Maria Anna Christina Victoria*, Daughter of *Ferdinand Maria*, late Elector of *Bavaria*, and the young Elector's Sister. Monsieur *Colbert* was the Minister pitch'd upon to manage this Affair, who upon his Arrival in *Bavaria*, there made the following Proposals.

1. That his most Christian Majesty out of *Proposals* the great Respect and good Will, he had to *of Marry-* his Electoral Highness, made him an offer of *ing him to* a Princess of his own Blood in Marriage. *the Princess of Ba-*

2. That for a greater Testimony of his *varia.* good Will, and to advance the Elector's Glory, in case he had Thoughts of becoming Emperor, and in order thereunto, to be elected King of the *Romans*, his Majesty would not only assist him with his good Offices, but with his Services also to compass that Design.

Lastly, That in order to make the Union the Closer, between him and the Elector, he desired his Sister in Marriage for the Dauphin his Son.

The *Bavarian* Ministers after some Deliberation, made Answer to Monsieur *Colbert*, that as to their Elector and Lady offered him, they were yet too young to talk of their Marriage: That the Elector was very well contented with the Estate and Honours he possessed, and had no design of Increasing them: But as to the rest, they were ready to enter into a Negotiation concerning a Treaty

Dauphin
married,
1680.

Treaty of Marriage between the Dauphin and their Princess. These Resolutions, tho' not entirely pleasing to the French Court, yet the Treaty went on, and was at last concluded and the Marriage solemnized on the 7th of March, 1680. tho' it met with a considerable Obstruction from an Article the French Minister would have stipulated; that in Case of the Failure of an Heir Male of the Line of William Duke of Bavaria, the Succession of the Dukedom should devolve on the Dauphin's Son, by the Princess now to be married to him after ten Days. But this the Bavarian Ministers would by no means give way to, nor to the Pretention which the Princess might hereafter make to any Right she might claim to inherit any part of the Goods or Estates of the Elector her Father: But that she must make an entire Renunciation of the whole upon this Marriage. So that upon the whole, no visible Advantage accru'd to France by this Match, only that she became the Mother of Three Princes, to keep up the Succession of the House of Bourbon. France having lived in Peace with all her Neighbours, from the Treaty of Nimeguen in 1678, till 1688. (saving the taking of Luxemburg from the Spaniards in 1684, under such Pretences as were Frivolous enough) the War begun on the upper Rhine: The Contest was about the Electorate of Cologn. The Interest of Prince Clement of Bavaria was espoused by the Empire, and that of the Cardinal de Furstemburg by France: But tho' the Former carried the Election, Germany paid dear for it. This was the Dauphin's maiden Campaign, who besieged Phillipsburg

His Maiden
Campaign,
1688.

Dauphin of France.

61

Philipsburg in Person, and having soon become Master of that Important Fortress; There were such Burnings, Devastations, and Cruelties, exercised in and upon other Cities and Towns of the *Empire*, that ought not to be named among Christians; and such as it was said, that Prince himself much regretted, but could not remedy. *Manheim, Spire, Mentz, Creusenach, Backarask, Heidelberg*, and several other Places as far as *Hailbron*, were most of them laid in Ashes.

The Dauphin being appointed to command his Father's Army on the side of *Germany* in 1690. the Death of the Dauphiness, which happened on the 20th of *April* at *Versailles*, did not retard his Expedition, a few Days after; having been first shut up with the King for several Hours in his Closet. His Design seemed to have taken some Forts, that opened a Passage into *Wirtemberg*, a Province that had not yet been ransack'd by the *French*, and consequently would afford abundance of Subsistence for his Men; but the Vigilancy of the Elector of *Bavaria*, would not allow him time to put his Project in Execution. So that this his Second Campaign ended without any thing Memorable, or that might occasion Triumph.

*Death of
the Dauphiness.*

*Second
Campaign
1690.*

There were mighty Expectations in *France*, that the Dauphin this Year, would give *un Third coup d' Eclat* in *Germany*: The *Mareschal de Campaign* *Lorge* commanded under him. The Army was 70000 Strong, that of the *Empire* now under the command of the Prince of *Baden*, was much Inferior. Wherefore the *French* finding the Pass of *Zeeingenberg* would be of considerable

1693.

siderable Advantage to them in the Operations of the Campaign; they took that Castle by Storm, after they had routed some Parties without, and had a very hot Dispute with the small Garrison within, which yet found a way to escape. The *French* having succeeded herein, and in some other small Enterprizes; the Dauphin seemed resolved to attack the Prince of *Baden* in his Camp near *Flom*, tho' he knew he was very advantageously intrenched. Wherefore he crossed the *Neckar* about the end of *July*, and having advanced with all the Cavalry, and 4000 Grenadiers, near the Prince's Camp; they raised some Batteries, set themselves at work to force the Intrenchments, and encompassed the Left Wing of the Camp. This made the Prince send a Detachment of Horse into the Valley of *Wirsburg*, to dispute the Passage with them; but when about two in the Afternoon, the Prince thought the *French* would have begun the Fight, they drew off, and repassed the *Neckar* with some Loss; and soon after the Dauphin left the Army, and return'd to Court.

Whether it were want of Success on the His Fourth side of *Germany*, or some other Motives the Campaign *French* King had; he appointed his Son in 1694.

1694. to command his Army in the *Netherlands*: He incamped with the *French* Army at *Rignamont*, and that of the Allies commanded by *William III.* King of *England*, having pitched their Tents at *Mont St. Andrew*; His Majesty provoked the other all he could to a Battle; and there is a Story goes, that the King having one Day given Orders for the whole Army to be in Motion, as if he really intended

intended to attack the Dauphin in his Camp; the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who commanded under him no sooner perceived it, but he posted to his Tent: He found the Dauphin, who had brought a great Quantity of Books with him into the Field, earnest in reading; and having told him his Observations of the Enemy, that he believed by their Countenance, they intended to come to a Battle; he advised him immediately to call a Council of War, to consult what was proper to be done upon so Important an Occasion, as that of Resisting so Potent and Daring an Enemy; to which the other return'd Answer? That he was just then considering of that Matter: The Book which he was reading being *Cæsar's Commentaries*.

Having concluded this Campaign, with no other disappointment than the loss of *Amoy*, he never made another during the last or the present War. He growing Fat and Unweildy, and consequently a lover of his Ease.

As to that part of the *Spanish* Monarchy which was yielded to him by the two Treaties of Partition; we need not mention it since 'twas not so much given to him, as to the Crown of *France*. Neither shall we but just take Notice of his Renunciation of all Pretensions to any part of *Spain*, made afterwards in Favour of his Second Son the Duke of *Anjou*.

Such is the variable Humour of Mankind, that the same Men at different Times, bear different Characters: I know not whether that which was given him about the time of the breaking out of the present War be true; but the Reader may

perhaps be desirous to see it, and it was couched in these Terms. 'He is a good Man hitherto incapacitated from setting his Hand to Business, and insensible almost to Pleasures except Hunting, which he loves entirely. When he is obliged to lay this Recreation aside, he has but an ill time of it; and if he had not the Apartment of the Princess Dowager of *Conti*, to pass his time some times in, he would be very uneasy to himself.' He is not much given to Women, yet he has some Intreagues, tho' for the most part with Persons of low Condition. A little Liberty perhaps may unmask his Character more; for thro' his Innocent Amusements, a Man may discern a great deal of good Sense and good Nature. He sticks to those who serve him well, and would not hurt even such as do otherwise. No Affairs are hid from him, but as he decides nothing, he is not over curious in prying into the Arcanas of State.

His Amours.

As for the Dauphin's Amours, he was not at least of late Years, capable of having any great Inclination for Women. The only stated Mistress that ever we can learn he had, was *Lovisa de Caumont*, Countess of *Roure*, Daughter to *James Nompar*, Brother to the Duke de la Force, and Dowager of the Marquess de *Roure*, slain at the Battle of *Fleury*, in 1690. His constant and almost inseparable Companion for several Years past, has been his half Sister, the Princess Dowager of *Conti*, the French King's Natural Daughter, by *Madam de la Valiere*, Dutchess of *Vajour*. Whether he had any unlawful Correspondence with her cannot be determined; the World has had ill Nature

Nature enough, to give out they have for a long time led an incestuous Life: Tho some would have the more than ordinary Respect and Complaisance he has shewed for that Lady, to proceed rather from the Delight he took in her Wit, and the Opinion he had entertain'd of her Virtue.

I have seen a certain Author, who says *A merry Story of him.* that *Dumont*, one of the Masters of the Horse, and much in his Favour, was the Person, who introduc'd the Women to him, for whom he had an Inclination; and that by a private pair of Stairs, and that they were immediately sent away, when he had done with them. That this Prince's Fancy, fixed usually upon some of the Actresses of the Opera or Comedy; upon which there happen'd a very pleasant Adventure, which was this. The Dauphin having caused *Dumont* to speak to one of the Actresses of the Opera; he agreed with her, that she should come to *Meudon*, and he would introduce her by the private Stairs, into the Dauphin's Closet. The Day and Hour being fix'd on, the Actress, tho' a Person void of Ceremony, thought it not very decent to go thither alone, and so brought one of her Sisters along with her. The Dauphin had some Body with him there, when they arrived, which obliged him to tell *Dumont*, they must weight at a Place where he posted them near the Closet. At the same time he gave the Dauphin Notice by a Sign, that the Lady was come, to the end he might discharge his Company. The Dauphin thereupon ordered him upon some Message or other, and in the mean time his Highness's Company judging, they

might be somewhat inconvenient to him, took their leave. *Dumont* having left the private Door half open, and the Actress's Sister hearing no Noise in the Room, had the Curiosity to look into it; The Dauphin, who only waited for *Dumont's* return, to have her Sister introduced, having by chance turn'd his Eyes that way, he no sooner saw a Woman's Head-dress at the Door, but taking her to be the Person he had a mind to, he desir'd her to come in. She thought it good Manners to obey; but whether his Eyes were somewhat dim that Day, or that he were in haste, he gave her the same usage he design'd for her Sister, and then discharg'd her immediately. She said not a Word of this Adventure to the Actress her Sister, who still waited for *Dumont*, and long'd much for his coming; but returning at last by the private Stairs, and having told her he was going to speak to the Dauphin, in order to introduce her; the Dauphin told him, *He had had all the Conversation with her he intended, and desir'd him to give her 500 Lewis d'Ors, and send her home.* *Dumont*, who had seen her very impatient to enter, knew nothing of the Prince's meaning, and intreated him to explain himself: In short, he came to know what had pass'd, but not knowing with whom, he went and told the Actress, *That if her Appetite was so very good, it was not the same with the Dauphin's:* She was extreamly surpriz'd with this Compliment; but understanding by it, that her Sister had deceiv'd her, she could never be reconcil'd to her, till she had consented to let her have half the Lewis d'Ors the Dauphin had given her.

But

But to say no more of this; the *Dauphin* having spent, especially the latter part of his Life, in much ease and inactivity, sometime after the Month of *April* was usher'd in, sick-
 ned of the Small-Pox; against which no Re-
 remedies prevailing, he departed this Life at *Meudon*, on *Tuesday* the 14th, about Eleven a
 Clock at Night, aged 49 Years, 5 Months, and 14 Days, being born at *Fontainebleau* the first of *November*, 1661. The *Paris Gazetteer* says, He was endow'd with all the great Qualities suitable to his high Birth; and the great Love which he had for all eminent Vertues, contributed still more than the Ties of Blood, to form in him that Affection, full of Tenderness and Respect he always shew'd towards the King his Father.

His Sick-
 ness,
 Death,
 and Age.

Paris Ga-
 zetteer.

The Nature of the Distemper the *Dauphin* dy'd of, not allowing any publick Funeral, for fear it should spread it self, and become fatal to the Royal Family; his Corps was carry'd the 16th of *April* from *Meudon* to *St. Denis*, where it was deposited; and when the Bishop of *Metz* deliver'd the same to the Monks of that Abbey, he made an excellent Speech in praise of the deceas'd; 'Who indeed, says my Author, to do him Justice, was of a mild Temper, and express'd so much Concern for the Miseries of the People, that the *French* promis'd themselves some Rest and Tranquility when he should come to the Crown. They were only afraid, that being of an easy Temper, he would be made a Prey to Counsellors or Favourites.

His Fu-
 neral.

But to be a little more frank and particular; the *Dauphin* was of a fair Complexion,

His Cha-
 racter,

much more resembling his Mother than his Father, and of a middle Stature, tolerably well proportion'd, but of late Years very fat and unweildy: He was naturally of a sweet Disposition, and an Enemy to all manner of Constraint. As to the Religion of his Country, he was a strict Observer of the Forms of it; and there appear'd no Disposition in him to favour the Worship and Return of the *Hugonots*, as some flatter'd themselves, whenever it might be in his Power to effect it: Nevertheless he did not seem to be so Superstitious as his Father, in the Reverence he had for Relicks, and such Popish Trumperies; and was no Pretender to Works of Supererrogation and Merit.

Upon the whole, he was a Prince whose Character might pass tolerably well with Mankind; and the greatest Blemish of his Life was, his familiarity for many Years with his half-Sister the Princess Dowager of *Conti*; which, in the Opinion of the World, amounted to no less than Incest.

Children.

The *Dauphin* never was but once marry'd, viz. to the Princess of *Bavaria*, as before-mention'd, by whom he had three Sons; 1. *Lewis* Duke of *Burgundy*, born *August* 6th, 1680. and had since the Title of *Dauphin*; he marry'd *Maria Adelbeida*, eldest Daughter to the Duke of *Savoy*, in 1698. and had two Sons living by her, viz. *Lewis* Duke of *Bretagne*, but now bearing the Title of *Burgundy*, born in *January* 1707. and the other born in *February* 1710. to whom the King gave the Title of Duke of *Anjou*. 2. *Philip* V. at present King of *Spain*, born *December* 19. 1683. who

who on September 2. 1701. having marry'd
Maria Louisa Gabriela, second Daughter to
the Duke of Savoy, has one Son alive by her,
known by the Title of Prince of the Asturias.

Gaston Duke of Berry, born August 31.
1684. and on the 6th of July 1710. marry'd
Mademoiselle de Orleans, eldest Daughter of
Philip now Duke of Orleans.



MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF THE

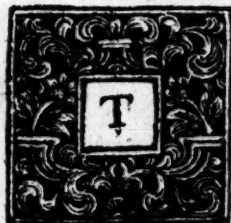
HIDES

Humbly inscrib'd to the Right Honourable

HENRY,

EARL of Rochester.

*Their Ori-
gin, and
Descent.*



HIS Ancient and Genteel Family was Originally of Northbury in Cheshire, a Branch of which settling at Gussage St. Michael, in the County of Dorset; Mr. Laurence Hide of that Place, being the Father of several Children his Third Son was Henry Hyde, of Pyrton in the

County of *Wilts*, the Father, by *Mary* his Wife, the Daughter and Heir of Mr. *Edward Langford* of *Tunbridge*, in the same County, of Mr. *Edward Hide*, who was born at *Dinton* near *Hindon* in *Wiltshire*, on the 6th of *February* or thereabouts, in the Year 1608. He was very carefully educated in

Edward
Hide's
Birth.

Grammar Learning in his Youth, soon discovered the Pregnancy of his Parts and elevated Genius, and in Lent Term 1622, became a Student of *Magdalen Hall* in the University of *Oxford*; where having apply'd himself to indefatigable Study, and highly improved his natural Endowments with academical Learning; He removed from thence, after he had taken the Degree of Batchellor of Arts to the *Middle Temple*: Where he studyed the Law for several Years, and attained to an uncommon Perfection, in that Honourable Profession.

Education

Studies.

Mr. *Hide* made so considerable a Figure in his Profession, by the Year 1633, when the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court, having agreed to entertain the King and Royal Family, with a Mask, and the better to effect it, resolved to choose Two Members out of each House, whom they thought best qualified to carry on that Affair, that He and Mr. *Whitlock* were chosen for the Inner Temple.

There is nothing memorable concerning this Gentleman from hence forward, till the meeting of a Parliament in *April* 1640, after an interval of Seven Years, wherein he had the Honour to serve the first time as a Member for *Wooten-Basset* in his Native County. His Abilities

A Member of Parliament in 1640.

Abilities were soon discovered by the great and leading Men of that House; and he shew'd himself through the course of the Sitting of that Parliament, a good and even Patriot, wholly intent upon the Welfare and Tranquillity of the Nation, then in no small ferment upon many Occasions.

*Chosen a
Second
time.*

But tho' this Parliament was so abruptly dissolved, to the great Grief and Disappointment of Mr. *Hide*, and all good Men; the King and Kingdom, as things stood, could not long remain without another; which met the Third of *November* following, and wherein Mr. *Hide* served for the Town of *Saltaſh* in *Cornwal*. His Abilities begun now to be very much taken Notice of, and he was imployed in several Committees to examine, and give their Opinions to the House, concerning divers Grievances; and when from the Importance of the *Scotch* Commissioners (now in Treaty) to get Money, some of the leading Men seem'd in despair of being able to borrow more, for that the City was Dishearten'd to see no Delinquents brought yet to Justice, and therefore that none could be expected from thence till some Advance was made to those longed for Ends; Mr. *Hide* stood up and said; *He did not think the Thing so difficult as was pretended; that no Man lent his Money who was not a Gainer by it; that there was Money enough to be had, and he did not doubt but if a small Committee from the House was sent to confer in the Name of the House, with those who were reputed to be moneyed Men, they might prevail for as much as would serve the present Exigence.* Whereupon the House named him, Mr. *Capel*, Sir

John

John Strangeways, and Five or Six more, who repair'd into the City; and after they had spoken together with Four or Five Eminent Men, of Wisdom and Sobriety, as well as Ability to lend, they agreed to divide themselves, and confer separately with their particular Acquaintance upon the same Subject. Many Men chusing rather to lend their Money than to be thought to have it, and being very cautious in their Expressions, except in Private; they found, when they had again communicated together, that the Business was very easie, every Man with whom they had conferr'd being willing to lend upon their Security who proposed it: And Mr. *Hide* the next Day reported the Success of their Employment, and then enlarged upon the Temper they found the City to be in, upon the Authority of those who might reasonably be suppos'd to know it best. That indeed it was much concern'd to see Two Armies maintain'd at so vast a Charge, within the Bowels of the Kingdom; and that they who were able to make good what they promis'd, had readily engaged, if a peremptory Day was assign'd for being rid of those Armies, there should be no want of Money to discharge 'em.

THE Major Part of the House reciv'd this Report with great Applause, and Mr. *Hide* was no less Active and Serviceable to his Country, in endeavouring to take away the Court of *York*, (of which the Earl of *Stratford* had for some Years been President) The Commons in a Committee having taken the same into Consideration, Mr. *Hide*, the Chairman, reported the Case, and thereupon it was resolved, that the Commissions and Instructions

structions, whereby the President and Council in the North exercised a Jurisdiction, was Illegal both in Creation and Execution, and that it was Unprofitable to his Majesty, and Inconvenient and Grievous to his Subjects in those Parts; Mr. *Hide* thereupon being appointed to manage the Conference with the Lords, touching the same Court, he made a most Learned and Eloquent Speech upon that Occasion.

Opposes
the Bill to
take away
the Bi-
shop's
Votes.

But tho' Mr. *Hide* was as willing to proceed as any Body in redressing the Grievances of the Nation, he was on the other Hand watchful for the Security of the Establishment of the Church now begun to be struck at; and a short Bill being brought in to take away the Bishop's Votes in Parliament, and to leave them out in all Commissions of the Peace, or any thing that had relation to Temporal Affairs; he was very earnest for the throwing it out, and said, *That from the Time that Parliaments began, Bishops had always been a Part of it. That if they were taken out, there was no Body left to represent the Clergy, which would introduce another Piece of Injustice, no other Part of the Kingdom could complain of, who being all represented in Parliament, were bound to submit to whatever was enacted there, because it was upon the Matter of their own Consent; whereas if the Bill was carry'd, there was no Body left to represent the Clergy, and yet they must be bound by their Determination. When he had done, the Lord Falkland, who always sat next to him (which was so much observ'd, that if they came not in together, as they usually did, every Body left the Place for him that was absent,*

present,) stood up, and declaring he was of another Opinion: Many of the House were wonderfully pleas'd to see the two inseparable friends divided in so important a Point, that they could not restrain from a kind of Rejoicing; and the more because they saw Mr. *Hide* much surpriz'd, as indeed he was, having never discover'd the least Inclination on the other towards such a Compliance; and therefore they flatter'd themselves, that they might in time work the Lord *Falkland* to a further Compliance with them: But therein they found themselves mistaken.

The Earl of *Strafford's* Trial was now depending, and how warm soever Mr. *Hide* appear'd against that Noble Lord, as he had been President of the Council in the North, yet being fully convinc'd in mind that the Earl had committed no Crimes of State which by Law could affect his Life, he neglected no Opportunities to save him. *As in favour of the Earl of Strafford.*

We need not here recount the Earl's unhappy Fate; Attainted he was, and Beheaded; but tho' those who were supposed to favour him, either of Lords or Commons, were branded with the Name of *Straffordians*, and Betrayers of their Country, and that a List of them was posted up at the Corner of the Wall of Sir *William Brunkard's* House in the Old Palace-Yard in *Westminster*, yet such was the Sagacity and Caution of Mr. *Hide*, in his Conduct about this unhappy Affair, that he was not included amongst them.

The King being now on his Return from *Scotland*, and the Commons having prepar'd a Remonstrance of the illegal Practices since the

the beginning of his Reign, it admitted many warm and sharp Debates before it could be carry'd in the Affirmative; but then Mr. *Hambden* moving for an Order for the present Printing of it, Mr. *Hide*, as soon as the Motion was made, said somewhat warmly, *He believ'd it was not lawful to Print it, before it was sent up to the House of Peers for their Concurrence, and fear'd it might be Mischievous in the Effect; and therefore desir'd, if the Question when it was put, should be carry'd in the Affirmative, he might have leave to enter his Protestation.*

*He is sent
by the
Commons
to the
Tower.*

This was resented very much; and two Days after, after long and warm Debates, they order'd, That he should be sent to the Tower; the warm Men among 'em urging earnestly that he should be expell'd the House. But at last they were content with his Commitment to the Tower, from whence he was in a few Days released, and sat in the House. The Parties and Animosities ran so high, that this is all the Favour Mr. *Hide* receiv'd, little Consideration being had to his Services perform'd but very little before this, against those Barons of the Exchequer, who had given their Opinions in favour of Ship-Money, and other but too Arbitrary Proceedings of these Times. Things in a short while after coming to Extremities between the King and Parliament, Mr. *Hide* continu'd in the House as long as he had any Prospect of doing the King Service; and then retiring to his Majesty at York, he was pleased to confer upon him the Honour of Knighthood, and make him Chancellor of the Exchequer. He attended his

Knighred.

his Majesty to Nottingham, where he set up his
standard in August 1642. But being a Man of
the Gown, and not of the Sword, we hear
little of him in the Course of the Civil War,
till the Treaty at Uxbridge in 1644. at which
he was one of the Commissioners for the King,
where he shew'd himself a strenuous Assertor
of the King's Right to the Militia, and vin-
dicated the King's Council from any misma-
nagement in reference to the Affairs of Ire-
land, with which the Parliament charg'd
them.

Commissioner at
Uxbridge's
Treaty.

The Treaty being broken off, and the cruel
War going on, Sir Edward Hide's Province
for some time was to attend the Prince of
Wales in the West, from whence he after-
wards went to Jersey, where he spent a Year
and an half, chiefly in compiling the History
of the Civil War, and from whence, in 1648,
he passed over into France, to attend the
Prince there, who not long after had the
Title, tho' not the Power of King, upon the
barbarous Murder of his Father; and Sir Ed-
ward settling sometime after with his Family
at Antwerp; the King thought fit to send him
and the Lord Cottington upon a Joint-Am-
bassy into Spain, to renew the Alliance be-
tween the two Crowns. Their Reception and
encouragement at first were pretty tolerable;
but the Tranquility they enjoy'd was soon
over, by the Arrival of a Squadron of the
Parliament's Fleet on the Coast of Spain,
which frightened the Spanish Court from all
the seeming Affection they had for the Royal
Cause: This, together with the Murder of
Apscham, the Parliament's Agent, by some
English

Writes his
History of
the Rebelli-
on.

Sent Amb-
assador to
Spain:

English and *Irish* Ruffians, together with the News of the Defeat of the King's Army in *Scotland*, by *Cromwell*, made the *Spaniards* heartily desirous they should be gone. Sir *Edward Hyde*, in his Passage thro' *France* to *Antwerp*, waited upon, and was very graciously receiv'd by the Queen-Mother, and in vain endeavour'd to do the *English* Protestants in *Paris* some Service, with respect to the Exercise of their Religion. Sir *Edward* hasten'd from hence to his Family at *Antwerp*, and the King in the mean time, after his Defeat at *Worcester*, 1650. having made his Escape into *France*, he, pursuant to his Command, went and attended him at *Paris*; where, by his Aversness first to the Duke of *Tork's* marrying *Mademoiselle de Longueville*, and then to the Proposal of a Match between the King and *Mademoiselle de Mompefier*, he so highly incur'd the Displeasure of the Queen-Mother, that at length she would not vouchsafe to speak to him; and this Disinclination towards him, produc'd at one and the same time a Contrivance of an odd Nature, and an Union between two seemingly irreconcilable Parties, the *Papists* and *Presbyterians*. They framed their Petitions against him; but the whole Contrivance having been discover'd to the King, before Sir *Edward* knew any thing of it, and also a Copy of the Petitions put into his hands, he shew'd them to him and the Marquis of *Ormond*, and afterwards made himself very merry with it; spoke of it sometimes at Dinner, when the Queen-Mother, who had been in the Secret, was present, and ask'd pleasantly when the Petitions would be brought against the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Ill us'd in
France.

in the mean time the Queen Mother, took
 Occasions to complain to the Queen Re-
 gent of the King's Unkindness, that she
 might impute all that she disliked to the
 Chancellor; and the Queen Regent of *France*
 intercepted a Letter of his to the Car-
 dinal de *Retz*, which he had not thought fit
 to Communicate first to her, she presently
 shew'd it to his Mother, and a little after, there
 being a Masque at the Court that the King li-
 ked very well, he perswaded the Chancellor
 to see it, and vouchsafed, the next Night, to
 carry him thither himself, and to place the
 Marquis of *Ormond* and him next the Seat
 where all their Majesties were to sit. And
 when they entered, the Queen Regent ask'd,
 who that Fat Man was that sat by the Mar-
 quis of *Ormond*? The King told her aloud,
 that was the naughty Man who did all the Mis-
 chief, and set him against his Mother: At
 which the Queen herself was little less dis-
 order'd than the Chancellor. But they with-
 out hearing laughed so much that the Queen
 was not displeased; and somewhat was spoken
 to his Advantage.

Tho' the Chancellor of the Exchequer was
 (perhaps in Compliance with the Queen) <sup>He is ac-
 cus'd of</sup>
 against making Sir *Edward Herbert* Lord Kee- ^{being with}
 per, which happen'd in 1642, yet his Trou- ^{Cromwell}
 es did not cease; for Mr. *Robert Long*, who,
 when the King was in *Scotland*, had been Se-
 cretary, an Office now perform'd by Sir *Ed-
 ward Hyde*, petitioning to be restored to the
 place, and being refused, he thereupon ac-
 cus'd Sir *Edward* of having Betray'd the King;
 and undertook to prove that he had been over

in England, and had private Conference with Cromwell. Which was an Aspersion so impossible that every Body laugh'd at it. Yet because he undertook to prove it, the Chancellor pressed that a Day might be appointed him to produce his Proof; and at that time the Queen came again to the Council, that she might be present at the Charge. Then Mr. Long produced one *Massonet*, a Man who had serv'd him, and afterwards had been an Under-Clerk for writing Letters, and had been taken Prisoner at *Worcester*, and being released with the rest of the King's Servants, had been employed, from the time of the King's return, in the same Service under the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who said, 'that after his Release from his Imprisonment, whilst he staid in London, he spoke with a Maid, who had formerly serv'd him, that knew the Chancellor very well, and who assured him, that one Evening she had seen the Chancellor go into Cromwell's Chamber at *White-Hall*; and after he had been shut out again. And Mr. Long desired time that he might send over for this Woman, who should appear and justify it. To this impossible Defence the Chancellor said, 'he would make no other Defence, than that there were Persons then in the Town, who, he was confident, would avow that they had seen him every Day, from the time he returned from Spain, to the Day on which he attended his Majesty at *Paris*; and when he had said this he offered to go out of the Room; which the King would not have him to do. But he to

Majesty, ' that it was the Course; and that he ought not to be present at the Debate that was to concern himself; and the Lord Keeper (who was his Enemy) with much warmth said, ' it was true; and so he retired to his own Chamber. The Lord Myn, as soon as he was gone, said, ' he never thought the Accusation had any thing of Probability in it; and that he believed the Chancellor a very Honest Man; but that the Use that he thought ought to be made of this Calumny was, that it appeared that an Honest and Innocent Man might be calumniated, as he thought Mr. Long had likewise been; and therefore they ought both to be cleared. The Keeper said, ' he saw not Ground enough to condemn the Chancellor; but he saw no Cause neither to declare him Innocent: That there was one Witness which declared only what he had heard; but that he undertook also to produce the Witness herself if he might have time, which in Justice could not be denied; and therefore he proposed that a competent Time might be given to Mr. Long to make out his Proof; and that in the mean while the Chancellor might not repair to the Council: With much warmth the King said, ' he discerned well the Design; and that it was so false and wicked a Charge, that, if he had no other Exception against Mr. Long than this Foul and Foolish Accusation, it was cause enough never to trust him; And therefore he presently sent for the Chancellor, and soon as he came in, commanded him to sit in his Place; and told him, ' he was sorry he

' was not in a Condition to do him more Justice than to declare him Innocent.

The Lord Keeper having as ill success in another Accusation form'd against Sir Edward as if he had Spoke Disrespectful words of the King, and the King himself at last having declared he was very well satisfy'd in the Chancellor's Affection, and took nothing ill that he had said, and directed the Clerk of the Council to enter such his Majesty's Declaration in his Book; from that time there were farther publick Attempts against the Chancellor during the time of his Majesty's Abode in France.

His Sub-
missive
Speech to
the Queen
Mother.

Her An-
swer.

The King some time after this, being grown perfectly weary of France, before he retired from thence into Germany, he desired that the Chancellor of the Exchequer might part in the Queen's good Grace, and being introduced into her Presence by the Lord Piercy; he told her Majesty, that now she had vouchsafed to admit him into her Presence, he hoped she would let him know the Ground of the Displeasure she had conceiv'd against him; that so having vindicated himself from any Fault towards her Majesty, he might leave her with a Confidence in his Duty, and receive her Commands with an Assurance that they should be punctually obeyed by him. The Queen with a loud Voice, and more Emotion than she was accusom'd to, told him, that she had been contented to see him, and to give him leave to kiss her Hand, to comply with the King's Desires, who had importuned her to it; otherwise that he liv'd in that manner towards her, that he had no reason to expect to be Welcome to her. That she need not assign any particular Mis-

carriage

marriage of his, since his Disrespect towards her
 as notorious to all Men; and that all Men
 took Notice that he never came where she was,
 though he lodged under her Roof, (for the House
 was hers,) and that she thought she had not seen
 him in Six Months before; which she look'd upon
 as so high an Affront, that only her Respect
 towards the King prevailed with her to endure

When her Majesty made a Pause, the Chan-
 cellor, with admirable Presence of Mind, and His Reply.
 happy Turn of Thought, so peculiar to
 himself, answered, That her Majesty had only
 mention'd his Punishment, and nothing of his
 Fault: That how great soever his Infirmities
 were in defect of Understanding, or in good
 Manners, he had yet never been in Bedlam;
 which he had deserv'd to be, if he had affect-
 ed to publish to the World that he was in the
 Queen's Disfavour, by avoiding to be seen by
 her: That he had no kind of Apprehension,
 that they who thought worst of him, would
 ever believe him to be such a Fool, as to pro-
 voke the Wife of his dead Master, the Great-
 ness of whose Affections to her was well known
 to him, and the Mother of the King, who sub-
 sisted by her Favour; and all this in France;
 where himself was a Banish'd Person, and she
 at Home, where she might oblige or disoblige
 him at her Pleasure. So that he was well as-
 sured that no Body would think him guilty of
 so much Folly and Madnest, as not to use all
 the Endeavours he possibly could to obtain her
 Grace and Protection: That it was very true
 he had been long without the Presumption of
 being in her Majesties Presence, after he had
 G 4 undergone

undergone many sharp Instances of her Displeasure, and after he had observ'd some Alteration and Aversion in her Majesties Look and Countenance, upon his coming into the Room where she was, and during the time she staid there; which others likewise observed so much, that they withdrew from holding any Conversation with him in those Places, out of Fear to offend her Majesty: That he had often desired by several Persons to know the Cause of her Majesty's Displeasure, and that that he might be admitted to clear himself from any unworthy Suggestions which had been made of him to her Majesty, but could never obtain that Honour; and therefore he had conceiv'd that he was oblig'd in good Manners to remove so unacceptable an Object from the Eyes of her Majesty, by not coming into her Presence; which all who knew him could not but know to be the greatest Mortification that could be inflicted upon him; and therefore he most humbly besought her Majesty at this Audience, which might be the last he should receive of her, she would dismiss him with the Knowledge of what had been taken amiss, that he might be able to make his Innocence and Integrity appear; which he knew had been blasted by the Malice of some Persons, and thereby misunderstood and misinterpreted by her Majesty. But all this prevailed not with her Majesty; who objected his Credit with the King, and his Endeavours to lessen that Credit which she ought to have; and concluded, that she should be glad to see Reason to change her Opinion; and so carelessly extended her Hand towards him which he Kissing, she departed to her Chamber.

Having

Having continued some Years longer in *Made Ld.*
Exile, his Majesty was pleased to make him *Chancellor*
Lord Chancellor of *England* in the *Christmass-* 1657.
Holydays preceding *Oliver's* Death: Sir *Ed-*
ward Herbert, who was the last Lord Keeper
of the Great Seal, being lately dead at *Paris*.
He receiv'd the Seal very unwillingly: But the
King first employed the Marquess of *Ormond*,
with whom his Majesty knew he had an en-
tire Friendship, to dispose him to receive it;
which when he could not do, he giving him
many Reasons why there was no need of such
an Officer, or indeed any use of the Great
Seal till the King should come into *England*;
and that his Majesty found some Ease in being
without such an Officer, that he was not
troubled with those Suits which he would
be, if the Seal were in the Hands of a pro-
per Officer to be used, since every Body would
be then importuning the King for the Grant
of Offices, Honours and Land, which would
give him great Vexation to refuse, and do
him great Mischief by granting. The Mar-
quiss told the King of it; who went himself
to the Chancellor's Lodgings, and took no-
tice of what the Marquiss had told him; and
said, 'he would deal truly and freely with
him; that the principal Reason which he
had alledged against receiving the Seal,
was the greatest Reason that disposed him
to confer it upon him; and then he pulled
Letters out of his Pocket, which he receiv'd
lately from *Paris*, for the Grant of several
Reversions in *England* of Offices, and of
Lands; he mentioned to him also many
other

other Importunities, with which he was every Day disquieted; and that he saw no other Remedy to give himself Ease, than to put the Seal out of his own Keeping, into such Hands as would not be importuned, and would help him to deny. And thereupon he conjured Sir *Edward* to receive that Trust, with many Promises of his Favour and Protection. Whereupon the Earl of *Bristol*, and Secretary *Nicholas*, using likewise their Persuasions, he submitted to the King's Pleasure.

The Chief Administration of Affairs was now in a very great Degree in the Hands of the Lord Chancellor, of whose Capacity as well as Integrity his Majesty had had so long and convincing Experience, that he was the more ready to leave all to him: *Oliver's* Death, and the various Revolutions that happened upon it in *England*, revived the Hopes and Activity of the Chancellor to promote the Restoration of his Royal Master to his lost Dominions; and most, if not all, the Papers, Declarations, and the like, which were put out to this End, were of his Drawing. It would be needless to hint the Particulars; his Prudence suggested seasonable Thoughts of Moderation and Mildness to him in the several Particulars contained in them. At length the happy and long'd-for Day came, when his Majesty was restored, and on the 29th of *May* 1660, made his Publick Entry through the City of *London*, which put an end for the present to the Lord Chancellor's Exile, and afforded him kind and promising Views of a large and prosperous Fortune.

The

The Lord Chancellor, who was a very forward Instrument with the King at *Breda*, to make the largest Concessions of Favour and Indemnity, that well could be, to his Subjects, upon the Prospect he had of his Restoration, thought it now his Honour as well as his Duty to endeavour the punctual Performance of every Particular: And therefore finding there were some Persons, who most maliciously endeavoured to insinuate that His Majesty intended nothing less than the Performance of his Promises, the Chancellor advised him to send a Message to the Commons, to quicken their Debates about the Act of General Pardon and Indemnity, as that which would best quiet the Minds of the Subjects. That necessary Bill, and many others being at length dispatcht, the Chancellor concluded that Sessions with a very Noble Speech, wherein among many other most excellent things, he says a very Remarkable thing concerning the Army then in being, which perhaps could never be said before or after of any other in the World, in these Words. 'If God had not restored his Majesty to that rare Felicity, as to be without Apprehension of Danger at Home or Abroad, and without any Ambition of taking from his Neighbours what they are possessed of, himself would never disband his Army; an Army whose Order and Discipline, whose Courage and Success, hath made it Famous and Terrible over the World. An Army of which the King and his Two Royal Brothers may say, as the Noble *Grecian* said of *Aeneas*,

—*Stetimus*

——— *Stetimus tela aspera contra,
Contulimusq; manus, experto credite, quantus
In clypeum assurgat, quo turbine torqueat hastam.*

‘ They have all Three in several Countries
‘ found themselves engaged in the midst of
‘ these Troops, in the Heat and Rage of Bat-
‘ tle, and if any Common Souldier (as no
‘ doubt many may) will demand the Old Ro-
‘ man Priviledge for having encountred Prin-
‘ ces Single, upon my Conscience he will find
‘ both Favour and Preferment: They have
‘ all Three observed the Discipline, and felt
‘ and admired, and loved the Courage of this
‘ Army, when they were the worse for it;
‘ and I have seen them in a Season when there
‘ was little of Comfort in their View, refresh
‘ themselves with Joy, that the *English* had
‘ done the great Work, the *English* had got
‘ the Day, and then please themselves with
‘ the Imagination what Wonders they should
‘ perform at the Head of such an Army.

Nothing seem’d now to blow on all Sides,
but Gales of Prosperity to the King and the
whole Nation, and none so much Courted and
Cared for as the Lord Chancellor, of all the
Ministers, whereof he indeed was the Chief,
and most Capable; and *William* Duke of *Somerset*
giving Way to Fate in the Month of
October this Year, the University of *Oxford*
were pleased to make Choice of Sir *Edward*
Hide to be their Chancellor in his Room. A-
bout the same time he was one of those Lords
put in a Commission of Oyer and Terminer to
try the Regicides; and his Majesty on the 3d
of

He is
made a
Peer.

of *November* was pleased, in Gratitude for the Long and Faithful Services of my Lord Chancellor, and as an Instance of his Royal Favour, to raise him to the Decree of a Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Hide* of *Hindon*, in the County of *Wilts*, and on the 20th of *April* 1661 he created him Viscount *Cornbury* in the Country of *Oxford*, and Earl of *Clarendon* in *Wiltshire*, with Ceremony in the Banqueting-House at *Whitehall*; Three Days before his Majesty's Coronation, being the first of the Six Earls, who were made against that Solemnity.

Between the Dissolution of this Convention Parliament and the meeting of the next, which was to be on the 8th of *May* 1661, there was a Matter agitated at the Helm, that afterwards thro' the Malice of Enemies and the Credulity of the unthinking Populace was trumped up to the Disadvantage of the Chancellor. Its true, his Daughter was married to the Duke of *York*, then presumptive Heir to the Crown, and proving to be a Prolifick Lady, it was natural for him to wish that some one of the Descendants of his own Body, might in time inherit the Crown of *England*; but that he should be the Contriver, and the only one too, of the Match with *Portugal*, in order to it, is as great a Piece of Forgery and Falshood as ever could be put upon a Man, and of which the King, who could not forsee this, sufficiently clear'd him in his next Speech in Parliament in these very Words. 'And I
' tell you with great Satisfaction and Comfort
' to my self, (that after many Hours Debate
' in a full Council,) for I think there was not
' above

• above one absent; and truly I believe upon
 • weighing all that can be said upon that Sub-
 • ject, for or against it, the Lords, without
 • one dissenting Voice, yet there were very
 • few sat silent, advised me with all imagi-
 • nable Cheerfulness to this Marriage, which
 • I look upon as very Wonderful, and even
 • as some Instances of the Approbation of God
 • himself.

It was a great Weakening to my Lord Chan-
 cellor *Clarendon's* Interest and Stability at
 Court, that Mr. Secretary *Nicholas* should on
 the 2d of *October* 1662, be put out of his Of-
 fice of Secretary of State, and that Sir *Henry*
Bennet, afterwards Created Earl of *Arlington*,
 no real Friend of the Chancellor, and one that
 died at length a Papist, should be sworn into
 his Place: This, the Chancellor, who was a
 Nobleman, not only of great Experience in
 State Affairs, but of an uncommon discerning
 Genius, could not but foresee was designed
 for no Good to him, and therefore he armed
 himself with all his Dexterity against it, as
 against an Enemy that would give him no
 Quarter: And indeed he made such a Provi-
 sion for a secure Footing where he stood,
 that there could be no just Apprehensions of
 losing any Ground: But the real and heavy
 Storm proceeds many times from the most
 unexpected Quarter. There had been a long
 Course of uninterrupted Friendship both at
 Home and abroad, in a prosperous and ad-
 verse Fortune, between *George* Earl of *Bristol*,
 and the Earl of *Clarendon*; so that the same
 seemed to be like the *Gordian Knot*, indis-
 solvable: But the Chancellor refusing a small
 Boon,

soon, as the Earl of *Bristol* took it to be, which 'twas said, was the passing a Patent in favour of a Court Lady, and wherein the Chancellor, who was best Judge of his own Office, was certainly in the Right; this so wounded the other's Spirits, as never dreaming he should be denied, that his Thoughts suggested nothing to him from thenceforwards but Malice, and the highest Revenge. And having digested all Things within himself, which he imagined might tend to the Disadvantage and Ruin of the Chancellor, he first made a bitter and artful Speech enough against him in the House of Lords; and then on the 10th of *July*, 1663. exhibited Articles of High Treason and other Heinous Misdemeanors against *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*.

*Chancellor
impeach'd
by the Earl
of Bristol.*

This bold Attack upon the Lord Chancellor, tho' he came off without any Blemish, render'd him more cautious and circumspect in his Conduct; so that Things in all outward Appearance, went smoothly on with him, bating that the Gout racked him now and then, till the War with the *Dutch* Broke out; which the Libellers of that Age made to be one of his Heinous Crimes, tho he abhorred it.

In the mean while, the Lord *Morley* having killed one Mr. *Hastings*, for which he was to be arraigned at *Westminster* by his Peers; the Lord Chancellor was appointed High Steward for the Day, and carryed every thing with the utmost Decorum, Circumspection, and Justice. My Lord *Morley* was found Guilty

*Lord High
Steward
at the
Lord Mor-
ley's Tryal.*

ty of Man's-slaughter, but had the benefit of his Clergy.

The Great Seal is taken from him.

Impeach'd

Now comes on this Great Earl's own Misfortunes; for the Great Seal being taken from him on the 30th of *August*, 1667. It's incredible with what Rage and Fury, every body fell upon him: Nay, when the Parliament met on the 10th of *October* following, both Houses thanked the King in a more especial Manner, for having displaced the Earl, and removed him from the Exercise of any publick Trust and Imployment: And the Commons proceeding to draw up Articles against him; Mr. *Seymour*, in the Name of the Commons of *England*, impeached him at the Bar of the House of Lords of Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors. About this time his Lordship thinking it advisable for him to withdraw out of the Kingdom for his greater Security; he sent a Petition to the House of Lords in a very noble Stile, and tho' writ with an Air of great Candor and Sincerity, had no Influence at all in his Favour. There were several Conferences held between the Lords and Commons, about the manner of Proceeding against the Earl, which ended at last in a Bill for Banishing and disabling him.

It should have been observed before, that my Lord *Clarendon's* Address or Paper, to the House of Lords, which was printed in those Days under the opprobrious Title of, *New from Dunkirk-House*; or, *Clarendon's Farewell to England*; in his Seditious Address to the Right Honourable the House of Peers, on the 3d of December, was on the 12th of the same Month, according

According to the Sentence and Judgment of both Houses of Parliament, burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, in the Presence of the Two Sheriffs of *London and Middlesex*, with great and signal Applause of the populace. Every body now flung Dirt at him, and like Gudgeons greedily swallowed all that tended to his Disreputation and Disgrace, without ever inquiring into the Reasons of them. Satyrical *Andrew Marvel*, in his Advice to the Painter, could not, among the rest, forbear to have a Fling at him in these opprobrious Lines.

But Damn'd and doubly Damn'd be Clarendine,
Our Seventh Edward, with all his House and Line;
Who, to divert the Dangers of the War,
With Bristol, bounds us on the Hollander,
Fool-Coated Gownman! Sells to fight with Hans,
Dunkirk, dismantling Scotland, quarrels France;
And hopes he now hath Business, Shape and Power,
To out-last our Lives, or his, and 'scape the Tower;
And that he yet may see, ere he go down,
His dear Clarinda circled in a Crown.

But the true Cause of the noble Earl's Disgrace, proceeded from none of these Suggestions. I find by an Anonymous Pamphlet, which severely reflects upon the Court Proceedings in those Times, an Insinuation, as if the Chancellor had lost his Place for deserting the *French and Popish* Interest; and that his Zeal for the Protestant Religion was such, that sometime before he was turn'd out, he refused to Seal a new Commission for the

H

Duke

Duke of York, to evade a late Act made against Popery.

There might be some Truth in all likelihood in this: It's well known his Lordship was a zealous Protestant, and that our Court might be somewhat *Popishly* affected; even at Time. But,

————— *Extempore verum*
Nascitur, & veniens ætas abscondita pandit.

*The real
cause of his
Disgrace.*

Doctor *Welwood*, in his Memoirs, after having premised that it looked as if Heaven took a more than ordinary Care of *England*, that we did not throw up our Liberties all at once upon the Restoration of King *Charles II.* For though some were for bringing him back upon Terms; yet after he was once come, he possess'd so entirely the Hearts of his People, that they thought nothing was too much for them to grant, or for him to receive. He tells us, among other Designs, that, to please him, there was one form'd at Court, to settle such a *Revenue* upon him by Parliament, during Life, as should place him beyond the Necessity of asking more, except in the Case of a War, or some such extraordinary Occasion. That the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer, came heartily into it, out of a meer Principle of Honour and Affection to the King; but that Chancellor *Clarendon* secretly oppos'd it. That it happen'd, that they Two had a private Conference about the Matter; and the Chancellor being earnest to bring the Treasurer to his Opinion, took the Freedom to tell him, That he was better acquainted with the

the

the King's Temper and Inclinations, than Southampton could reasonably expect to be, having had long and intimate Acquaintance with his Majesty abroad; and that he knew him so well, that if such a Revenue was once settled upon him for Life, *neither of them Two* could be of any farther use; and that they were in probability to see many more Sessions of Parliament during that Reign. That Southampton was brought over; but that this Passage could not be kept so Secret, but it came to King Charles his Ears; which, together with other things, wherein Clarendon was misrepresented to him, prov'd the true Reason why he abandon'd him to his Enemies.

The Earl was succeeded in his Office by Sir Orlando Bridgeman, with the Title of Lord Keeper, in his Chancellorship of Oxford, by Arch-Bishop Sheldon; and being informed two or Three Years after his Exile, that his daughter the Dutchess of York was turning, not turn'd Papist. He wrote a very artful Letter to the Duke about it, as if he had been still himself a Protestant, tho' he knew him to be a concealed Papist; and another more at large to his Daughter, wherein, tho' he shewed a very laudable Distance and Respect, upon Account of the Difference of their Conditions, yet he used the Freedom and Authority, as well as the Tenderness of a Parent, and manifested the great Knowledge he had in polemical Divinity, and the Artifices of the Church of Rome to gain Profelytes.

The Noble Earl in the Course of his Exile, joyned in several Parts of France, till the Year 1674. when on the 7th of December, he

*Letter to
the Duke
and Dutchess
of York*

His Death and Burial paid his last Debt to Nature, near the City of Roan in Normandy; from whence his Body was convey'd into England, and buryed on the North-side of Capella Regum, in St. Peter's commonly called the Abbey Church of Westminster.

His Works.

This great and learned Chancellor, besides several Letters, Speeches, &c. of his that are extant, wrote. 1. A full Answer, to an infamous and trayterous Libel; entituled, a Declaration of the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, expressing their Reasons and Grounds of passing their late Resolutions touching no farther Address or Application to be made to the King, Lond. 1648. 4o. 2. The Estates and Conditions of George Duke of Buckingham, and Robert Earl of Essex. See *Reliquæ Wottonianæ*, &c. Lond. 1672. 8vo. 3. Animadversions on a Book entituled; Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the Catholic Church, by Dr. *Stillingsfleet*; and the Imputation refuted and retorted, by *Ser. Cresswell*. Lond. 1674. 8vo. 4. A brief View and Survey, of the dangerous and pernicious Errors to Church and State, in Mr. *Hobbs's* Book, the *Leviathan*. Oxon. 1676. 4o. 5. The History of the Rebellion, begun in 1641, &c. 3. vol. folio, and since in 8vo. Lastly he left in Manuscript a History, or Historical Account of Ireland, made use of by *Edmond Borlace*, without Acknowledgment in his Book or Books publish'd of the Affairs of that Kingdom.

Henry
Earl of
Clarendon

The Chancellor was succeeded in Honour and Estate, by his Eldest Son *Henry Earl of Clarendon*. How and where this Earl *Henry* was educated during his Father's Exile, which

lasted

Exc

sted many Years, I will not take upon me to determine. I find that at the Coronation of King Charles II. April 23. 1661. he was made Knight of the Honourable Order of the Bath ^{Made Kt. of the Bath.} for the greater Solemnity of the Day. This Lord on the 14th Day of February 1661. was diplomated Master of Arts in the University of Oxford. But whether he had any Preference at Court before the Year 1665, I cannot tell, but I find him at that time Lord Chamberlain to Queen Catherine: How long my Lord Cornbury continued in this honourable ^{Lord Chamberlain to the Queen.} post, I know not, I find the Earl of Feversham preferred, from being Master of the Horse to her Majesty, to be Lord Chamberlain in September 1680, and the Lord Lumely to be Master of the Horse in his stead.

In the mean time this Lord, who had been Earl of Clarendon ever since the Decease of his ^{Made a Privy-Counselor.} father the Chancellor as aforesaid, was sworn Member of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, on the 8th of January 1678-9; But the King on the 20th of April following having been pleased to declare to his Privy Council his Pleasure to dissolve them, and constitute a new one; which for the future should consist of the constant number of Thirteen; my Lord Clarendon was left out of that Number: But that Alteration being not long liv'd, the Earl, was on the 26th of May, 1680. readmitted into the Privy Council, and looked upon to be one of the Evil Counsellors of these times. For the House of Commons taking into Consideration the King's Message to them on the 4th about the Bill of Exclusion, wherein he told them he was con-

firmed in his Opinion against it by the Judgment of the House of Lords, who rejected it. Resolved, it was the Opinion of the House that there was no Security or Safety for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or the well constituted and established Government of that Kingdom, without passing a Bill to disable the Duke of York to inherit the Crown, and that to rely on any other Means or Remedies was not only deficient, but dangerous; that till such a Bill were past, the House could not give any Supply without danger to the King's Person, extream Hazzard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom that House was entrusted; that all Persons who advised his Majesty in his last Message to the House to insist upon an Opinion against the Bill for excluding the Duke of York, had given pernicious Council to the King and Kingdom, and as such they named George Earl of Halifax, Henry Marquess of Worcester, this Henry Earl of Clarendon, against whom, as also against Lewis Earl of Feversham and Lawrence Hyde, Esq; they voted an Address to be presented to the King to remove them from all Offices of Profit and Trust, and from his Councils and Presence for ever.

*Voted an
Evil Coun-
sellor.*

But first a Prorogation, and then a Dissolution of this Parliament ensuing on the 20th of January, this Storm against the Earl and his Companions blew over, and so continuing in favour with this Prince till his Death, he was, upon the Accession of King James II. his Brother in Law, to the Crown, preferred about the middle of February 1684, to be Lord Privy-Seal in the room of George Marquess of Halifax,

*Made
Lord
Privy Seal.*

Hallifax, who was advanced to be Lord President of the Council.

King *James*, as a farther Instance of his Favour to this Lord, about the middle of *December* 1685. was pleased to constitute him Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, but he was at the same time to keep this Place of Lord Privy-Seal, for the Execution of which Office, during his Absence, the Lord Viscount *Tewiot*, Colonel *Robert Philips*, and *John Evelyn* of *Deptford*, Esq; were appointed Commissioners.

Constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

The Earl in his Government of *Ireland*, behaved himself with much Prudence, and a very great Regard to the Protestant Interest in that Kingdom, now begun to be openly invaded by Colonel *Richard Talbot*, afterwards Earl of *Tirconnel*, his modelling the Army, and filling it with *Irish* Papists, as he pleased, according to the Commission the King had given him for that purpose, independent of the Lord Lieutenant; who foreseeing that *Tirconnel* would in a short time have the Civil as well as Military Power of that Kingdom put into his Hands, bethought himself of consecrating the Chappel in the New Hospital of *Dublin*, called *Kilmainam*, built for the use of old and decrepid Soldiers or Invalids, after the Protestant manner; hoping thereby to prevent its being converted to the Exercise of Popish Idolatry, which yet succeeded not.

His Government of Ireland.

In the mean while the Earl of *Tirconnel* having established his Interest in *England* so as to obtain his Commission of Lord Deputy of *Ireland* about the beginning of the Year 1687, about the latter end of *February* arrived in *Ireland*; upon the News of which the Earl of

His quitting the Government and his Speech upon it.

Clarendon sent for the Privy Council, to meet him at the Archbishop of Dublin's House, and there resigning the Sword of State to Tirconnel. He made a Speech, wherein he thanked the Council for the Assistances they had given him, of which he should not fail to give the King an Account, when he should have the Honour to kiss his Hand. He address'd himself then to the Lord Deputy, and said, ' That it was extreamly to be lamented, that there was such Feuds and Animosities in that Kingdom, which he hoped his Excellency's Prudence, with the Assistance of so Wise a Council would disperse; that he might say, both from his own Observation and the Information he had from the Judges, that there was great Readiness and Willingness in all People to serve and obey the King; that the *English* in that Country had been aspersed with the Character of being generally *Fanaticks*, which was a great Infamy to them, that he must do them Justice to say, that they were of the Church of *England*, as appear'd by their Actions, as well as Professions; that the Churches there were as much frequented, and the Discipline of the Church as well observed as in *England* it self, which was to be attributed to the Piety and Labour of the Bishops; that they of the Church of *England* could brag, that when Rebellion over-spread the Three Kingdoms, not one Orthodox Member of their Church was against the Crown; and that in their late Disorders, they could Boast, they were Opposers of the Bills of Exclusion, and that the Sense his Majesty had been graciously pleased to express of their Loyalty, would never

never be forgotten by them. He thanked God he was born a Member of the Church of *England*, and hoped he would give him Grace to die one: The *English* of that Country had one thing to Glory in, that of all his Majesty's Subjects, they made the earliest Advances towards his Restoration, when Three Kingdoms were governed by Usurpers, and after that all the Endeavours of his Majesty's Loyal Subjects in *England* seemed to be disappointed, and no Hopes appeared by the total Defeat of Sir *George Booth*, the *English* then in that Kingdom, offered to submit to his Majesty's Authority: He did not say that, to detract from his Majesty's *Roman Catholick* Loyal Subjects, many of whom he himself knew, served and suffered with him Abroad; but he spoke it in Justice to the others that did their Duty; that there was but one Thing more he should trouble his Excellency with, that he was sorry he could not say, that he left a full Treasure, but that he could say, that he left no Debts; that the Revenues were in good Order, which must be owned to be due to the unwearied Industry and Diligence of the Commissioners; that the Army was entirely paid to *Christmas* Day last, and that he had advanced a Months Subsistence for *January*; that the Civil and Pensionary Lists were likewise cleared till *Christmas*: That he did not doubt but his Excellency's Care would carry all Things on in the same Method; that he had received that Sword in Peace, and he thanked God, he did by the King's Command, deliver it in Peace to his Excellency,

lency, and heartily wished him Joy of
Honour the King had done him.

*Deprived
of the Pri-
vy Seal.*

The Earl of *Clarendon* having been thus deprived of his Government of *Ireland*, soon after had the Privy Seal taken from him as being a Person that did not at all answer the King's Expectations and Designs in promoting Popery: The Privy Seal, upon the Deprivation of the Earl, was put into Commission, so that he was succeeded in the charge of that Office by the Lord *Spencer*, eldest Son of the Earl of *Sunderland*, created little before Lord Viscount *Tivert*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by King *James*; Colonel *Philips* and *John Evelyn*, Esquire. However the University of *Oxford* thought fit, soon after this, to choose his Lordship their High School Steward, to whom he made a Present of the Manuscript Copy of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, his Father's History of the Civil Wars since printed both in *Folio* and *Octavo*, and read generally with great Applause.

*Made
High
Steward
of Oxford
University*

King *James*'s Fate came now on apace; however, notwithstanding any ill Usage the Earl might receive at his Hands, yet when in the Convention held in the beginning of 1688-9, the business of the Abdication and the Vacancy of the Throne came to be argued in a Conference held between the Members deputed by the House of Lords and Commons for that purpose; the Lord *Clarendon* strenuously opposed both the one and the other.

*Was a-
gainst the
Abdica-
tion.*

*A Non-
juror.*

But King *William* and Queen *Mary* having obtained Possession of the Throne, and both Houses being obliged to take Oaths of Allegiance to them; the Earl of *Clarendon*, to avoid

oid the same, as well as some other Peers, retired into the Country upon various Pretences: His Lordship, from henceforward, continu'd a *Non-juror*, even to the end of King William's Reign, during which he met with some Troubles; and the ill State of his Domestic Affairs daily growing upon him, put him upon many Trials and various Shifts, unbecoming his Quality and former Conduct of Life.

It was expected, upon her Majesty Queen Anne's Accession to the Throne, which happen'd March 8. 1702. that the Earl, as well from other Motives, as in Consideration of the Honour he had to be so nearly related to her, would readily have comply'd with her Government, and so be put in a way, at least in some Degree, of retrieving his broken Fortune; but the same Leaven still remain'd, he

lun out his Days till the Month of October, 1709. and was bury'd in *Westminster-Abbey*, the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Grafton*, the Earls of *Essex* and *Berkshire*, the Lord *Delawar* and *Berkley* being Supporters at his Funeral: He was succeeded in his Honour and Estate, either at *Islington*, in the *New-River* or elsewhere,

His
Death.

by *Edward Lord Cornbury*, his only Son, by his first Lady, at the time of his Death in *New-York*, tho' some Months before remov'd from that Government: His second Wife was the Widow of Sir *W. Backhouse* of *Swallowfield*, descended of the same Family with her Husband, who brought the Earl a great Fortune, part of which was that in the *New-River*.

Issue.

Edward, the present Earl of *Clarendon*, married the Lady ——— *O'Brien*, Daughter to *Earl of Henry*, Lord *O'Brien*, Son and Heir to *Henry Clarendon*.
Earl

Ld. Clifton.

Earl of *Thomond*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Lady *Catherine*, Sister and Sole Heir to *Charles Duke of Richmond and Lenox*, and thereby Sole Heir to the Lady *Catherine* her Grandmother, Daughter and Heir to the Lord *Clifton*; so that upon her Mother's Decease the Lady *Cornbury* had the Title and Dignity of *Baroness Clifton*, which upon her Decease in 1706. descended to her Son, the now young Lord *Clifton*, by which he became a Peer of *England* before his Father.

Lawrence Hide.

Education

Burgess for Oxford University.

We come now to the second Branch of this Family of the *Hides*, begun in the Person of *Lawrence Hide*, Esq; second Son of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*; who being himself a very learned and bright Person, took especial Care to give him Education suitable to his Quality. He was diplom'd Master of Arts at *Oxford*, on the 14th of *February*, 1660. and, that he might be initiated early into Publick Affairs, he was, in the Year following, viz. *April* 1661. his Father being then in the height of his Power, and, I may say, Prime Minister, elected one of the Burgesses for the University of *Oxford*, to serve in that Parliament, which began at *Westminster* the 8th of *May*, the same Year: And on the 30th of *October*, he, with *William Lord Crofts*, and *Sir Charles Berkley*, Groom of the Stool, and Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to *James Duke of York*, began their Journey for *France*; the former being sent by the King, and the latter by the Duke, to the King of *France*, to Congratulate him upon the happy Birth of the Dauphin, of whom the Queen was deliver'd *November* 1. New-Style.

About

About that time Mr. *Hide*, by the Interest *Master of*
 of his Father the Chancellor, was made Ma- *the Robes.*
 ster of the Robes to his Majesty, in whose Fa-
 vour he daily improv'd.

The Parliament, by reason of the Sickness *Presents*
 at London, having sate at Oxford in 1665. and *the Thanks*
 the Commons, on the last Day of the Sessions, *of the*
 considering that they sate in the Convocation- *Commons*
 House; voted, that the Thanks of their House *to the*
 should be given to the Chancellor, Masters, *Univer-*
 and Scholars, of that Famous University, for *sity.*
 their eminent Loyalty to his Majesty, and his
 Father of Blessed Memory, during the Rebel-
 lion; particularly for their Zeal and Courage,
 in refusing to be visited by the usurped Pow-
 ers, and to subscribe the Solemn League and
 Covenant; and in publishing to the World
 their excellent Reasons to justify their refu-
 sal, and to assert his Majesty's and their own
 Rights. Those Thanks were accordingly pre-
 sented to the University, in a full Convoca-
 tion, by Mr. *Hide*, Sir *Heneage Finch*, Sir *John*
Berkenhead, and Colonel *Strangeways*.

The Fall of that true Patriot, and most emi-
 nent Statesman, the Lord Chancellor *Claren-*
don, Mr. *Hide*'s Father, came on apace; but
 all that we shall observe here is, that when
 the Commons were warm in their Debates
 about Impeacking him, Mr. *Hide*, with a great
 deal of Modesty and filial Piety towards an
 afflicted Father, said, ' He was satisfy'd the
 House might think him Partial, but that he *Speaks in*
 should endeavour to shew himself not so *Vindica-*
 much the Son of the Earl of *Clarendon*, as *tion of his*
 a Member of that House: And then assur'd *Father.*
 them, that if he should be found Guilty, no
 Man

‘ Man should be more against him than he
 ‘ otherwise he hop’d every one would be for
 ‘ him as much as himself: That every one
 ‘ in his own Conscience was to consider, what
 ‘ of that Charge was true, since he did believe
 ‘ if one Article was prov’d against the Earl,
 ‘ he would own himself guilty of all the rest.

*He is sent
 Ambassador to Po-
 land.*

As to the Chancellor’s Fate, we shall not touch upon it here, but proceed to observe that his Majesty discerning more and more the Abilities of Mr. *Hide*, was pleased in or about the Year 1676, to imploy him in some Foreign Negotiations; and *John Sobieski*, having sometime before been Elected King of *Poland*, he was first sent Ambassador thither, to Christen that Prince’s Child, as Sir *William Temple* expresses it. From whence he had Orders to repair to the Imperial Court, to Condole with the Emperor *Leopold*, upon the Empress’s Death; but finding upon his coming from *Poland* to *Vienna*, that the Emperor was Married again; he passed on privately Homewards: But upon his Arrival at *Rotterdam*, he met there with a Commission, Conferring more substantial Trusts upon him, and that was to stop sometime at *Nimeguen*, and to take upon him the Character of one of the Ambassadors Mediators; by which he might be enabled at his Return, to give his Majesty an Account of the State and Progress of Affairs there.

Made Plenipotentiary at Nimeguen.

Being come from *Rotterdam* to the *Hague*, he there acquainted Sir *William Temple*, one of the Mediators, that that Commission was intended to find him at *Nimeguen*, upon the stop he made there: But that having not arrived

ed till he had left that Place, his Modesty
 as such that he doubted, whether he should
 take use of it or no; and desiring Sir *William's*
 opinion thereupon, he advised him to go
 to *Nimeguen*, which he did; and made
 part of the Ambassy. It was undoubtedly the
 intention of his Royal Master by this Dispatch,
 to introduce him into those Kinds of publick
 characters and Employments; but his Mo-
 desty still prevailed, and he prudently excus'd
 himself from entering into the Management of
 any Conferences or Dispatches during his short
 stay there.

Mr. *Hide* had been but a little while re-
 turn'd Home, before the King thought fit to
 send him again over into *Holland*, not only
 to act the part of a Mediator at *Nimeguen*, but
 to treat privately with the Prince of *Orange*
 about a general Peace. He attended his High-
 ness accordingly in the Camp, but his Ma-
 jesty and the Prince's Sentiments not agreeing
 in the Particulars, Mr. *Hide* found the Prince
 inexorable; so that he went to *Nimeguen*,
 and having transmitted an Account of his
 conversation with the Prince, said he never
 saw such a Firmness in any Man.

On the other hand, King *Charles* finding he ^{Sent Am-}
 could get no positive Answer from *France*, as ^{bassador to}
 to terms of the Treaty, resolv'd about the ^{Holland.}
 close of the Year 1677, to make a League
 with the States General, to force both *Spain*
 and *France*, if either refused, to make the
 peace upon the Terms he had propos'd, a
 Draught of which was sent over to Mr. *Hide*,
 when he came from *Nimeguen* to the *Hague*, upon
 a visit

a visit to the Princess, who signed the Treaty on the 16th of January 1677-8.

It's foreign to this Design to enter upon detail of the Artifices used by *France* to elude this Treaty, and the Measures farther concerted by King *Charles* and other Potentates, to engage in a General War against that Nation which was near being brought to a Conclusion, when Letters came from Mr. *Hide*, who Representations made him from the Pensioner at the *Hague*, of the Dispositions in *Holland* running violently into a Peace, and the absolute Necessity he thought there was of concluding it, upon the taking of *Ghent*, and danger of *Antwerp*; which was then threatened and the loss whereof would be so fatal to the Trade of *Holland*, especially *Amsterdam*. Mr. *Hide* soon after was so Ingenuous as to acquaint the Court, that *Holland* absolutely desired the Peace, even upon the Terms proposed by *France*.

Sent this
ther again.

Mr. *Hide* upon this returning for *England* and the *Dutch* in the mean time making a separate Peace; the *English* Court was now eager for a War against *France*, that about the middle of *August* 1678, Mr. *Hide* was suddenly dispatcht over from *England*, to the Surprise even of all *Holland*, and more especially of our Ambassador there, who had not the least Intimation of it, and presented the States with a Memorial to this Effect: That his Majesty having understood, that a separate Treaty of Peace had been concluded and signed between the most Christian King's Ambassador and those of the States; He was extremely surpriz'd at that manner of Procedure, the

ing no Security given for evacuating the
owns in *Flanders*, nor for providing a suf-
ficient Barrier on this side the Empire, and
therefore he had sent over his Ambassadors
in his Name, and on his Part to assure them:
that if the Lords the States, would refuse to
ratify that Treaty which was signed by their
Ambassadors at *Nimeguen*, his Majesty three
days, after such a Declaration should be no-
tified to him, would declare actual War a-
gainst *France*, and carry it on in all Points ac-
cording to the Articles, and Obligations of
the late Treaty with the States.

When the Prince of *Orange*, was made ac-
quainted with this Procedure of *England*, by
Mr. Hide, who went on purpose to *Houndstern*-
to do it, he was no sooner withdrawn,
but the Prince lift up his Hands two or three
times, and said to *Sir William Temple* then Pre-
sident; *was ever any thing so hot and so cold as*
this Court of yours? Will the King who is so often
at Sea ever learn a Word, what I shall never for-
get since my last Passage; when in a great Storm,
the Captain was Crying out to the Man at the Helm
Night, Steddy, Steddy, Steddy? If This Dis-
aster had come two Days ago, it would have chang'd
the fate of all things in Christendom, and the War
might have been carryed on till France had yield-
ed to the Treaty of the Pyrenees, and left the
World in quiet, for the rest of their Lives; but 'tis
my Opinion, as it comes now, it will have no Ef-
fect, at least 'tis my Opinion, tho' I would not say
so to Mr. Hide: The Event proving answer-
able to the Prince's Judgment; tho' Mr. Hide
returned Re-infected, yet his Majesty was so well
satisfied with his good Conduct and Dexterity;

*Chosen a
Member
for Wot-
ten-Basset.*

*Commis-
sioner of
the Trea-
sury.*

*Becomes
one of the
Prime
Ministers.*

ty; that he continued rather to advance than otherwise in his Royal Favour; and in October 1679, he was Elected one of the Burgesses for *Wotten-Basset* in the County of *Wilts*, to serve in that Parliament, which was to begin August 17th of the said Month; and on the 18th of November following, he became first Commissioner of the Treasury (being before the second of the Four, that were appointed by his Majesty on the 26th of March before going, upon the Removal of the Earl of Danby from the Office of Lord Treasurer) and being then Sworn a Privy Counsellor, he took his Place at the Board accordingly: And his Counsel being much regarded by his Majesty, he in the Year following fell under the Displeasure of the House of Commons as already hinted, since they voted an Address to the King, that He should together with the Marquess of *Warcester*, the Earls of *Hallifax*, *Clarendon* and *Fewersham*, be removed from the Offices of Profit and Trust, and from the Councils and Presence for ever. This Vote having no Influence upon his Majesty's Affections to the Prejudice of Mr. *Hide*, who was now joining in with Mr. *Godolphin*, (the present Earl of *Godolphin*) as the Persons that had always been Friends, as also with the Earl of *Sunderland*; they Three were esteemed to be alone in the Secret and Management of the King's Affairs, and looked upon as the Ministry. And more particularly Mr. *Hide*, was at the Head of all Matters relating to the King's Revenue, which no Man understood better, and which he laboured to promote by encouraging Sir *James Sheen's* Project of increasing the

the Revenue of Ireland 80000*l.* per Annum, on a new Farm and otherwise; tho' he met with so much Opposition therein, that it came to nothing.

In the mean while his Majesty having thought to have a new Parliament, which met on the 21st of *October* 1680, they fell very warm upon the Business of the Popish Plot and the Bill of Excluding the Duke of York, from Inheriting the Crown of England, &c. and a certain Member having made a Speech reflecting on the Duke and Lord Clarendon, for making up the Match for the King, as if they did because they foresaw that the Queen would have no Children, and particularly on the Duke for the loss of my Lord Sandwich, for sparing of Persons taken in the Fire of London, the Death of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, &c.

Mr. *Hide* took the Word and said, Sir, 'I am sorry to see a matter of so great Importance, managed in this House with so much Bitterness on the one hand, and with so much Jestings and Mirth on the other: I think it a serious thing we are about, and that more Gravity would very well become, not only this House, but the subject of the Debate also. It is to me very unpleasant to hear a Prince that hath so well deserv'd of this Nation, by fighting our Battels, and so often appearing for us in War, so upbraided. I am apt to think he was far from being of Opinion the Queen would have no Children, and that he scorned any of those other Actions that have been laid to his Charge, and therefore to hear such things said is a great Provocation; but being I know

*His Speech
against
the Bill of
Exclusion.*

' know where I am, I will lay my Hand upon
 ' my Mouth. But I hope you will Pardon me
 ' if to comply with the Obligation of Nature
 ' I declare my self much concerned to see the
 ' Ashes of my dear Father thus raked out of
 ' the Dust, and to hear his Memory blasted
 ' by an Affirmation which cannot be proved
 ' because I am confident he was not Guilty.
 ' He and his Family suffered enough by his
 ' Misfortunes, occasion'd by dark Interests, and
 ' Intrigues of State; many think he was se-
 ' verely chastised while Living, I am sorry
 ' to see that some others cannot spare him
 ' though Dead. But for my Comfort, I have
 ' heard that he was a good Protestant, a good
 ' Chancellor, and that we have had worthy
 ' Ministers of State since. But I will not
 ' trouble you further, but apply my self to
 ' the Business under Debate. Sir, I am of
 ' Opinion that the bringing in of this Bill will
 ' be a great hindrance to the Business of the
 ' Nation, and not attain your End. And
 ' also I am concerned for the Justice of the
 ' House; for though the Duke deserves great
 ' Mortifications, because he hath given too
 ' great a Suspicion of his being inclined to
 ' that Religion, and I believe doth not expect
 ' to come now to the Crown, on such Terms
 ' as formerly, but with such Limitations as may
 ' secure the Protestant Religion; yet I think
 ' it very hard for this House, to offer at so
 ' great a Condemnation without hearing the
 ' Person concern'd, or having had any preced-
 ' ing Process. For my own part, I make it a
 ' great Question, whether it would be binding
 ' to him, or a great many other Loyal Persons

of this Nation, and if not, it may occasion hereafter a Civil War. And without any just Fear, or Cause; for the King may very well out-live the Duke, and then all that we are about, would be unnecessary; and why should we, to prevent that which may never happen, attempt to do that, which we can never answer, either to our King or Country. I cannot apprehend that our Case is so desperate, but that we may secure our selves some other Way, without overturning Foundations. I cannot fear a General without an Army. By ridding our selves of all other Papiſts we may be safe, making such other Laws to bind the Duke, as may be necessary by the Name of *James Duke of York*; which, and the small Revenues which belong to the Crown, without the Assistance of Parliament, with such other Laws as may be contrived, I humbly conceive may be sufficient for our Security; and therefore it ought to be considered in a Committee of the whole House, that such as are for these Expedients, may have more freedom of Debate.

But notwithstanding all the Opposition that *r. Hide*, and others the Duke's Friends, would make against the Bill, the same was carry'd and Engrossed, and being read the 14th of *November*, a new Debate arose thereupon, and a certain Member replying to *r. M.* that he had made large Encomiums on the Duke, extolling his Endowments, and services to the Nation; but that for his part, he thought, that the better qualified the Duke of York was, the greater was their Danger.

But that as to what he said, of having Fought our Battels, and done great things for the Nation, he thought he had not done fairly by the House; for he should also have told them, how the Tripple-League was broken, and my Lord of *Sandwich* lost his Life; how he changed his Religion, and had ever since encouraged Popery, and assisted that Interest how the City of *London* was Burnt, and the Actors discharged; how the Discovery of the Popish-Plot was prevented as much as it could be, and the Presbyterian one encouraged, that so they might have all afore them.

He was going on more Severely, but was Interrupted by Mr. *Hide*, who made the following Speech.

S I R,

Another
against
the same.

‘ Although it hath been said, that a
‘ A good Protestant can Speak against
‘ this Bill; yet Sir, I cannot forbear to offer
‘ some Objections against it. I do not know
‘ that any of the Kings Murderers were Con-
‘ demn’d without being heard; and must we
‘ deal thus with the Brother of our King?
‘ It is such a severe way of Proceeding, that
‘ I think we cannot answer it to the World
‘ and therefore it would Concur much better
‘ with the Justice of the House to Impeach
‘ him, and Try him, in a formal way, and
‘ then Cut off his Head, if he deserves it.
‘ I will not offer to dispute the Power of Parlia-
‘ ment; but I question whether this Law, as
‘ made, would be good in it self. Some
‘ Laws have a Natural Weakness with them
‘ I think that by which the Old Long Parlia-
‘ ment

ment carried on their Rebellion, was judged afterwards void in Law, because there was a Power given, which could not be taken from the Crown. For ought I know, when you have made this Law, it may have the same flaw in it: If not, I am confident there are a Loyal Party, which will never obey, but think themselves bound by their Oaths of Allegiance and Duty, to Pay Obedience to the Duke, if ever he should come to be King, which must occasion a Civil War. And, Sir, I do not find that the Proviso that was ordered to be added for the Security of the Duke's Children, is made strong enough to secure them, according to the Debate of the House, it being liable to many Objections; and the more, because the words Presumptive Heir of the Crown are industriously left out; though much insisted on when debated here in the House. Upon the whole matter, my Humble motion is, that the Bill may be thrown out.

We shall not Intermeddle with the fate of this Bill, but come to an Affair of another Nature, which is, that *Tangier* being much in Danger from the *Moors*, and Money wanted for the Support and Defence of it, Mr. *Hide* on the 17th of *November* pressed this matter home, and said, Sir, 'Every one that knows how advantageously *Tangier* is Situated to
' command the greatest Thorow-fare of Com-
' merce in the World, and how by the Ad-
' vance of the Mold it is like to prove an Ex-
' cellent Receptacle for our Merchants Ships,
' to further and secure them in their Tra-
' ding Voyages into the Streights, and for

*His Speech
about a
supply for
Tangier.*

‘ our Men of War, when they may be em-
‘ ployed in those Parts, to check or oppose
‘ the *Turks*, or other Enemies; how Advan-
‘ tageous it is for carrying on a Trade with
‘ *Spain* in Cases of Extremity; and what
‘ hopes we have of opening a Trade into *Bar-*
‘ *bary* that way: I say, every one that will
‘ consider these things, will I suppose have
‘ reason to conclude, that it is a place of
‘ great Importance, and not to be slighted.
‘ And I cannot believe that it is any Nursery
‘ for Popish Soldiers, as hath been argued;
‘ for it is well known under what a Regulation
‘ our Soldiers are, not only here in *England*,
‘ but in *Ireland* too, of taking such Oaths, and
‘ Tests as secure them to be Protestants. And
‘ therefore I am confident they were not Pa-
‘ pists when they went hence, or from *Ireland*;
‘ and I have not heard there is any such Con-
‘ version made among them there, nor do
‘ believe there are so many Instruments there
‘ for that Work. If this Business come before
‘ you Unseasonably at this time, it is because
‘ the Necessity of the Affair requires haste.
‘ For, either this House must Speedily give
‘ Assistance for *Tangier*, or else it will be lost:
‘ For the *Moors* are come down with such a
‘ mighty Army, and his Majesty hath been at
‘ so great an Expence already, that he is not
‘ able of himself to do more to oppose them:
‘ And this sudden Danger could not by any
‘ means have been foreseen; for the motions
‘ of the *Moors* with their Armies are not like
‘ those *Europe*, but more quick and sudden,
‘ and their Designs and Consultations out of
‘ the Reach of any Discovery by Intelligence,
‘ before

before put in Execution. This Notice is more seasonable now, than it would have been after the Place had been lost, which I am afraid, will be the next News, if something be not done by this House to relieve it; and therefore I humbly move you to think of some effectual Way, to relieve it for the Present, and secure it for the Future, against all Attempts.

The Commons all this while, notwithstanding the Lords had rejected the Bill of Exclusion, had their Thoughts really fixed upon it, which made Mr. *Hide* stand up once more, and say that it was not only very strange, but he was not mistaken, contrary to the custom of Parliaments; that after the Lords had cast a Negative upon a Bill, that they should still press for it, and declare themselves resolved not to be satisfied without it; though it was well known, that the King did also intend to pass his Negative upon it. And that it could not be had that Session, unless his Majesty were pleased to Prorogue the House for a purpose, to give an Opportunity to go on with it again; which was very unlikely, if the Contents of his Speeches and Messages were considered, seeing the Lords had confirmed him in his Opinion of it. And therefore he should think it were better to follow his Majesty's Directions in his Messages, and try some other way; which would be a great confirmation of their Readiness to obey his Majesty, and follow his Advice, which he believed was the better way, to prevent any further Disagreement, that so that Parliament might have a happy Conclusion:

During

*He is tight
to the
Court.*

During the heats of these Times, Mr. *Hide* was ever tight to the Court and the Duke being tyed to the one by his Relation, and the other by his Education; but observing that Sir *William Temple* declined at this time to go often to the House or Council Board, he asked him one Day in the Council Chamber, why he came so seldom to them and Sir *William* answering? 'twas upon *Solomon's* Advice, neither to oppose the Mighty, nor to go about to stop the Current of a River: Mr. *Hide* reply'd, he was a wise and quiet Man, and if it were not for some Circumstances, he could help, he would do so too.

*Created
Earl of
Rocheſter.*

I do not find that Mr. *Hide* was chosen Member for any Place in the *Oxford* Parliament soon after the Dissolution of which, viz. on the 23d of *April*, 1681. His Majesty was pleased in Consideration of his Faithful Services, in the Office of First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury and other Employments of eminent Trust, to create him Viscount *Hide* of *Kenilworth*, and Baron of *Wootton-Basset* in *Wiltshire*. And soon after upon the Death of *Charles* the young Earl of *Rocheſter*, to make him an Earl by the Title of that City, on the 29th of *November*, 1682.

*Made Pre-
ſident of
the Coun-
cil.*

On the 24th of *April*, 1684. His Majesty being at *Windsor*, did declare in Council the said Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord President of his Council in the Place of *John* Earl of *Rochester*, whom his Majesty had, in Consideration of his Age, given leave to retire: Whereupon Mr. *Sidney Godolphin*, Secretary of State was made first Commissioner of the Treasury in his stead, and *Charles* Earl of *Middleton* of *Scotland*.

Scotland, Secretary of State in Mr. Godolphin's
Place.

The Duke of York, upon the Death of his *Made*
Brother, February 6th 1684. 5. coming to the *Lord*
Crown, he was pleased to declare his Lord. *Treasurer.*
ship, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and
His Majesty on the 16th of the same Month,
gave him the White-Staff.

On the 26th of June, 1685. His Majesty *Elected*
caused him to be elected Knight Companion *Knight of*
of the most noble Order of the Garter, ha- *the Gar-*
ving been first Knighted by the Sovereign; *ter.*
and on the 22d of July, he was installed in
the Royal Chappel of St. George at Windsor;
at which time were also installed, *Henry* Duke
of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of *England*; and
Henry Earl of Peterborough, Groom of the
Stole to his Majesty.

My Lord Rochester being now come to the *Is press'd*
Zenith of his Glory and Prosperity; the *by King*
Clouds began to gather indeed from a Quar- *James to*
ter, from whence they might not unreason- *Change his*
ably be expected. It's beyond Dispute, that *Religion.*
King James having a particular Affection and
Esteem for his Lordship, not only as his Bro-
ther-in-Law, but as a most faithful and able
Servant, and a most wise Manager of the Trea-
sury; he was the more solicitous to have him
embrace his own Religion, which by this time
was become almost the only means of gaining
Preferment: In so much, that his Lordship
being press'd and fatigu'd by the King's In-
treaties, at last told his Majesty; that to let
him see, it was not through any Prejudice of
Education or Obstinacy, that he persever'd in
his Religion, he would freely consent to hear
some

some Protestant Divines, dispute with some Popish Priests, and promis'd to side with the Conquerors.

The King thereupon appointed a Conference to be held at *White-Hall*, at which his Majesty and several Persons of Honour were Present, with the Earl of *Rocheſter*. The Protestant Champions were Doctor *Simon Patrick*, late Bishop of *Ely*, and Doctor *William Jan*, Professor of Divinity in *Oxford*. Those on the Popish side were one *Gifford*, a Doctor of the *Sorbonne*, and Mr. *Tilden*, who having turn'd Roman Catholick at *Lisbon*, went under the Name of Doctor *Godden*; and the subject of their Dispute was, *the Rule of Faith, and the proper Judge in Controversies*. This Conference was very long, and at last the Romish Doctors were press'd with so much strength of Reason and Authority against them, that they were really put to Silence. Whereupon the Earl only declar'd, that the Victory the Protestant Divines had gained, made no Alteration in his Mind, being before convinc'd of the Truth of his Religion, and firmly resolv'd never to forsake it.

Confirmed
the more
in it.

The King going off abruptly, was heard to say; *He never saw a bad Cause so well, nor a good One so ill maintain'd*. And the Jesuits were so exasperated against the Lord Treasurer, for refusing to be a Convert, that one of them said; *That Lord must be Anathematiz'd, and that the King could never Prosper,*

Turn'd out
of the
Lord
Treasurer's
Place.

while such an Heretick was near him. And indeed the King, within a few Days after, sent to the Earl for his Commission of High Treasurer, which he chearfully resign'd, to retain the

the Peace of his Conscience; and his Majesty was pleas'd to constitute *John Lord Bellasis* a Papist, *Sidney Lord Godolphin*, *Henry Lord Dover* another Papist; *Sir John Ernie*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and *Sir Stephen Fox*, Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Treasurer of *England*.

But somewhat to alleviate for the Loss of the Treasury, his Majesty assign'd to his Lordship, an Annuity of Five Thousand Pounds *A Pension* *settled up-* *on him.* per Annum, upon the Post-Office, to continue for his, and his Son the Lord *Hide* (now Earl of *Rocheſter*) his Life, which so engaged his Lordship, that he afterwards went over into *Holland*, to take Care of the King's Interest there, and to do him all the Service he could; that was consistent with his Honour and the Protestant Cause.

This was our own Account of that Transaction, and it is almost universally known at that Time, that the Papists were so fully satisfied of this Noble Earl's Constancy in his Religion, and his great Aversion to any thing, that he thought would tend to the Promotion of theirs; that no one Person in *England*, was more the Object of their Hatred and Revenge than himself: And indeed they never rested till they got him remov'd from his Great Post. But, to put this Matter out of all doubt, we shall insert in this Place, what the Jesuit *O'leams* says, concerning his Lordship, and the Affairs of those Times, in his History of the Revolutions in *England*. His Words are these; 'The King at his first coming to the Crown, had made his Two Brothers in-Law, the Earls of *Clarendon* and *Rocheſter*;

Father Orleans
his Sentiments of him.

' *Rochester*; the first Lord Lieutenant of Ir-
 ' land, and the other Lord High Treasurer
 ' of *England*. Afterwards the Catholics be-
 ' lieved those Two Lords, though then firm
 ' to the King, being Zealous Protestants
 ' would in those great Posts, disappoint what-
 ' soever his Majesty had done, in order to
 ' deliver the Church from Oppression. The
 ' Earl of *Sunderland*, the Prime Minister, in-
 ' compatible with *Rochester*, and his professed
 ' Enemy, had laid all that Plot, to get rid of
 ' a Rival, whom he had always hated. The
 ' King, who loved his Brothers-in-Law, and
 ' particularly *Rochester*, long withstood the
 ' Prayers and Sollicitations, made use of to
 ' put them out of their Employments. He
 ' study'd Reasons to support his Inclination;
 ' but that which was urged for so doing, be-
 ' ing convincing, he was at length prevail'd
 ' on to recall *Clarendon* out of *Ireland*, and
 ' send *Tirconnel* thither. He try'd to convert
 ' *Rochester*, who comply'd so far, as to hear
 ' Catholics and Protestants Dispute; as if
 ' he had sought after the Truth. But in all
 ' likelihood, he only aim'd at gaining a Re-
 ' putation of Constancy, with those of his
 ' own Church; and to make good his Cro-
 ' dit, which declin'd at Court. ' *He then*
 ' adds; ' Whatever Advantage the Catho-
 ' licks gain'd in that Disputation, the Earl
 ' went away a Protestant, and freely laid
 ' down his White-Rod. ' *He concludes that*
 ' The King made the Two Earls all the Sa-
 ' tisfaction he thought might render them
 ' Disappointments easie; but the Event
 ' shew'd, that they took them to Heart, and
 ' their

their Example was very useful to Seditious Persons, to make others apprehensive of the same.

His Lordship having for a short time acted *An Ecclesiastical* the Ecclesiastical Commission, many were *Commissioner.* Reflections cast upon him, for the very small Share he had in it: Which Reflections the more unjust, for that his Lordship immediately left his Seat in that Court, when he found he could no longer be serviceable to the Protestant Interest. The Bishop of Rochester, in his first Letter to the Earl of Dorset, more to expose his Lordship, than to vindicate his Reputation, has these Expressions. Some others of the Temporal Lords that sat amongst us, particularly the Earl of Rochester has often assur'd me, 'twas that (so many Gentlemen of the Long-Robe being of it, as might make them think it Legal) which induc'd him to accept of the Commission, and that he did it as I my self, with a purpose of doing as much good as we were able, and hind'ring as much evil as we possibly could, in that unfortunate Juncture of Affairs. Every candid Judge of my Lords Actions, will believe a Person of his Honour, without requiring further Evidence. But 'tis not to be doubted his Lordship had another View, after he so eminently distinguish'd his Zeal, for our Establish'd Church in the same Reign. What Opinion People had then of my Lord's Compliance with his Royal Brother-in-Law in that Affair, will appear by the Writings of one of the opposite Party, who pretended to answer the Bishop of Rochester's Letters, and does it in so

so abusive a Manner; that 'tis plain he did not respect my Lord, on the score of Side and that he could not be of his Lordship's Opinion. However, he could not help doing this Justice, to so Noble a Character.

' will not take upon me to argue for, or against the Earl of *Rocheſter*, but ſure I am that he who ventures his Temporal Condition to ſave his Spiritual; is of much more value, than he who ventures his Spiritual to ſave his Temporal. If the Earl of *Rocheſter*, hazarded and loſt the firſt Place in *England*; the Treasury, for the ſake of the Proteſtant Religion, when the Formality of a Conference, might appear ſome kind of Conteſt with a King, a Brother-in-Law, and ſo great an Employment, that one Action ſhall be imputed to him for Righteouſneſs in this World, and ought to ſtand in Balance againſt any great Over-ſight. Beſides, the cauſe from the many Caſes of Hiſtory, informing that Lord, how dangerous it is for a Favourite in a ſet Competition, to be wiſer than his Prince, much more how fatal to condemn his Religion. He could not but ſee his Fall in the Preſeverance, and are therefore irrefragable Arguments, that neither Ambition, Relation, nor temporal Inter-eſt, govern'd him.

His Lordſhip at the Revolution, 1688. heartily concurr'd with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in their Declaration at *Guild-Hall*, of the 14th of *December*, upon King *James* his withdrawing himſelf, for promoting the Prince of *Orange's* generous Intentions for the Publick Good. So he did in other Acts,

As, during the *Interregnum*, about the Administration, and otherwise.

The Convention, which upon the Prince of Orange's Letters, met on the 22d of *January*, 1688. having on the 28th of the same Month, come to the following Resolutions, *viz.* That King *James II.* having endeavour'd to subvert the Constitution of the Kingdom, by breaking the Original Contract between King and People; and by the Advice of Jesuits, and other wicked Persons, having violated the Fundamental Laws, and withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom, hath Abdicated the Government, and the Throne is thereby Vacant. The Lords concurred with this Resolution with Amendments; for instead of the Word *Abdicated*, they put in *De-erted*, and quite left out, *that the Throne is thereby Vacant*. This occasion'd a free Conference between the Lords and Commons, and my Lord *Rochester* concluded the Debate about the first Amendment in these Words.

The Lords have given their Reasons why they alter'd the Word *Abdicated*, because it was a Word not known in the Common-Law, and of doubtful Signification; Therefore it would be well if the Commons would please to express their own meaning by it. I believe my Lords would be induc'd to agree, that the King hath *Abdicated*, that is, renounced the Government for himself. If you mean no further than that, and if you do so, why should you not be pleased to explain your selves, that every one may know how the Matter stands; and to preserve a good Correspondence between both

*His Speech
about the
Abdication,*

K

• Houses,

' Houses, in such juncture and Conjunction
 ' as this is. But if you do not mean any thing
 ' more by it than *Abdication* for himself, and
 ' though their Lordships should agree to the
 ' using of the Word *Abdicated*; yet this would
 ' prove a greater Argument, against their
 ' agreeing in the other Point, about the
 ' *vacancy of the Throne*. Therefore we would
 ' be glad to have you explain your selves what
 ' you mean by it.

He sticks
 les for the
 Heredita-
 ry Right.

The Commons heretupon proceeding to the
 Second Amendment, the Lords, in the whole
 Course of the Debate, shew'd the great Con-
 cern they had for the Succession of the Crown,
 and arguing strenuously against every thing
 that tended to enervate the Hereditary Right.

My Lord Rochester made it appear, he had the
 Matter at Heart, as much as any of them, and
 spoke thus: "In a free Conference, the Points
 ' in Question are fully debated; and, my
 ' Lords, in order to their Agreement with
 ' the Commons, are to be satisfy'd what is
 ' meant, and how far it may extend."

' You, Gentlemen, that are the Managers
 ' for the House of Commons, it seems, come
 ' with a limited Commission, and will not
 ' enter into that Consideration, which, (as
 ' our Reasons express) hath a great Weight
 ' with my Lords, whether this Vote of the
 ' Commons will not make the Monarchy of
 ' England, which has always heretofore been
 ' Hereditary, to become Elective.

That the Vacancy of the Throne will infer
 ' such a Consequence, to me appears very
 ' plain. And I take it from the Argument
 ' that the last Gentleman, (meaning Mr. now

Lord

Lord Somers) used for the Word *Vacant*, out of the Record of *Richard 2d's* time, that is cited for a President for that Word. But as that is the only President, yet 'tis attended with this very Consequence; for it being there declared, that the Royal Seat was Vacant, immediately did follow an Election of *Henry IV.* who was not next in the Right Line. Did not then this Hereditary Monarchy in this Instance become Elective? When King *Charles II.* dy'd, I would fain know whether in our Law the Throne was Vacant: No sure, the next Heir was immediately in the Throne, and so it is in all Hereditary Successive Governments. Indeed in *Poland* when the King dies, there is a Vacancy; because there the Laws know no certain Successor; so that the Difference is plain, that wherever the Monarchy is Hereditary, upon the ceasing of him in Possession, the Throne is not Vacant; where 'tis Elective, 'tis Vacant.

The Vacant Throne being filled with the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, this Lordship had a large share in the Esteem of both, particularly of the Queen, to whom he had the Honour to be Maternal Uncle; and whose Statue he put up in the middle of his most delicious, I was going to say, inimitable Garden at *Petersham*: However such was the Humour of the time and the prevalency of Parties, that there was but little regard had to his Lordship's Merit, during the greatest part of King *William's* Reign: Nevertheless he was at length admitted into the Privy Council, and his Majesty on the 12th of December 1700,

Made Ld.
Lieute-
nant of
Ireland,
1700.

was pleased in Council to declare his Lordship Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governor of Ireland; a place, his Elder Brother, the Earl of Clarendon, had worthily filled and judiciously managed in the former Reign when Popery began to appear barefaced; before my Lord Rochester went over into the Kingdom, he was one of those Lords, who was for finding my Lord Somers Guilty of the Commons Impeachment, which however could not be carry'd. As to his Administration of that Kingdom, during his Residence there in 1701. It was variously represented I believe more out of the respect or disrespect the People had for his Lordship, than regard to Truth. The Common Report was, that the King received him very coldly upon his Return, and that he was to go no more into Ireland. Be this as it will, 'tis certain his Patent as Lord Lieutenant, was not Superceded to the time of the Death of that Prince. In the latter Part of King William's Reign, he had also the chief Direction of the Scotch Affairs. That Prince had a wonderful Esteem for his Lordship, and even courted his Friendship, giving him frequent Visits at his Charming Seat in *Petersham*, and using more Freedoms there than in other Places.

Upon the Accession of her Present Majesty in 1702 to the Throne, he became one of, not, the Prime Minister, to which Dignity he might justly presume he ought to have the Preference, in Consideration not only of his near Relation to her Majesty, he having the Honour to be her Uncle on the Maternal Side, but indeed of his great Ability and Experience

State Affairs, so that this Station requiring now his Presence at Court, *Ireland* his Absence was first in 1701, governed by *arcissus*, Arch-Bishop of *Dublin*, and *Henry* Earl of *Drogheda* as Lords Justices; and in the Year following by *Hugh* Earl of *Mount-Alexander*, *Thomas* Earl, and *Thomas* Keighly, Esqs; under the same Character. But in 1703, things beginning to take another turn at Court, and the Whig Party coming into a way of getting the Ascendency, his Lordship, who well knew that his being ordered to his Government in *Ireland*, was intended for no other End, than to give his Enemies a full scope to supplant Him, he declined to go; and so being dismiss'd from all Employments, the Duke of *Ormond* was constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in his Room.

But before this turn of Affairs happened, there was a Royal Licence granted for Printing the History of the Rebellion writ by his Lordship's Father the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*. The most Celebrated of all this Lord's Performances either as a Speaker or Writer, is the Epistle Dedicatory to the Second Volume of that Work, which Epistle is generally said to be written by him, and contains several Excellent Remarks and bold Truths, worthy the great Author. 'Tis Address'd to Her Most Sacred Majesty, and Contains these Admirable Paragraphs. The First that is taken notice of here relates to those Noblemen, Gentlemen and others, who by their Loyalty since the Restoration have atton'd for the Rebellion of their Fathers and Predecessors.

*Author of
the Epistle
Dedicatory
to the
Earl of
Clarendon's
History.*

' 'Tis true, some few Persons, whose An-
 ' cestors are here found not to have had the
 ' part during their Lives which would have
 ' been more agreeable to the Wishes of the
 ' surviving Posterity, have been offended at
 ' some Particulars, mention'd in this History
 ' concerning so near Relations, and would
 ' have them pass for mistaken Information.
 ' But it is hoped, that such a concern of Kin-
 ' dred for their Families, though not blame-
 ' able in them, will rather appear partial
 ' on their side; since it cannot be doubted
 ' but this Author must have had his Materials
 ' from undeniable, and unexceptionable Hands
 ' and could have no Temptation to insert any
 ' thing but the Truth in a work of this Na-
 ' ture, which was design'd to remain to Po-
 ' sterity, as a faithful record of Things and
 ' Persons in those Times, and of his own un-
 ' questionable Sincerity in the Representation
 ' of them.

The next is a just Homage paid to the Me-
 mory of Her Majesty's Royal Grandfather.

' In this Assurance it is humbly hoped, it
 ' will not be unprofitable to your Majesty to
 ' be here inform'd of the fatal and undeserv'd
 ' Misfortunes of one of Your Ancestors, with
 ' the particular and sad Occasions of them; that
 ' better to direct your Royal Person through
 ' the continual Uncertainties of the Greatness
 ' of this World, And as Your Majesty cannot
 ' have a better Guide, throughout the whole
 ' Course of Your Reign, for the Administra-
 ' tion of Your Government, than History is
 ' General; so there cannot be a more useful
 ' one to Your Majesty than this of Your King-
 ' doms.

doms; and it is pretum'd, without lying under the Imputation of misleading Your Majesty, it may be asserted that no Author could have been better instructed, and have known more of the Times and Matters of which he writes, than this who is here presented to You.

Then follows the Character of the History and Historian but in little, and the Piety of his Earl, whose Father has often engaged him to make the same Honourable Mention of him.

' Your Majesty may depend upon his Relations to be true in fact; and You will find his Observations Just; his Reflections made with Judgment and Weight; and his Advices given upon Wise and Honest Principles; not capable of being now interpreted as subservient to any Ambition or Interest of his own; and having now out-liv'd the Prejudices and Partialities of the Times in which they were Written. And your Majesty thus elevated, as by God's blessing You are, from whom a great many Truths may be industriously conceal'd, and on whom a great many wrong Notions under false Colours may with equal Care be obtruded, will have the greater Advantage from this faithful Remembrancer.

' This Author, once a Privy Councillor and Minister to two great Kings, and, in a good Degree, Favourite to one of them, hath some pretence to be admitted into Your Majesty's Council too, and may become capable of doing You Service also; whilst the Accounts he gives of times past, come season-

ably to guide You through the times present
and those to come.

We have in the next Place, a short Reflection on the Treatment my Lord had met with from his Enemies, couched under the Security of the History from the like Usage.

This History may lie upon Your Table unenvied, and Your Majesty may pass Hours and Days in the Perusal of it, when, possibly, they who shall be most useful in Your Service, may be reflected on for aiming too much at influencing Your Actions, and enervating Your Time.

What follows does in a particular Manner recommend, to Her Majesty the study of our Constitution, and represent how inseparable are the Interests of the Church and Monarchy.

From this History Your Majesty may come to know more of the Nature, and Temper of Your own People, than hath yet been observ'd by any other hand. Neither can any living Conversation lay before Your Majesty in one View, so many Transactions necessary for Your Observation. And seeing no Prince can be endued in a Moment with a perfect Experience in the conduct of Affairs, whatever Knowledge may be useful to Your Majesty's Government, if it may have been concealed from You in the Circumstances of Your private Life, in this History it may be the most effectually supplied; where Your Majesty will find the true Constitution of Your Government, both in Church and State, plainly laid before You,

as well as the Mistakes that were committed in the Management of both.

‘ Here your Majesty will see how both those Interests are inseparable, and ought to be preserv’d so, and how fatal it hath prov’d to both, whenever, by the Artifice and Malice of wicked and self-designing Men, they have happen’d to be divided. And though your Majesty will see here, how a great King lost his Kingdoms, and at last his Life, in the Defence of this Church, you will discern that it was by Men who were no better Friends to Monarchy than to true Religion, that his Calamities were brought upon him; and as it was the Method of those Men to take Exceptions first to the Ceremonies and outward Order of the Church, that they might attack her the more surely in her very Being and Foundation, so they could not destroy the State, which they chiefly design’d, till they had first overturn’d the Church. And a truth it is which cannot be controverted, That the Monarchy of *England* is not now capable of being Supported, but upon the Principles of the Church of *England*; from whence it will be very natural to conclude, that the preserving them both firmly united together is the likeliest way for your Majesty to Reign happily over your Subjects.

‘ The Religion by Law Establish’d is such a Vital part of the Government, so constantly woven and mixed into every Branch of it, that generally Men look upon it as a good part of their Property too; since that, and the Government of the Church, is secured
‘ to

‘ to them by the same Provision. So that it
 ‘ seems, that next Treason against your Sa-
 ‘ cred Person, an Invasion upon the Church
 ‘ ought to be watched and prevented by those
 ‘ who have the Honour to be trusted in the
 ‘ publick Administration, with the strictest
 ‘ Care and Diligence, as the best way to pre-
 ‘ serve your Person and Government in their
 ‘ just dignity and Authority.

Here are other tender Reflections on the
 Guilt of the Ancestors of some Persons, who
 are as Eminent for their Zeal for the Crown,
 as the others were Notorious for their Rage
 against it.

‘ Amongst all the observations, that may be
 ‘ made out of this History, there seems none
 ‘ more Melancholick, than that, after so
 ‘ much misery and desolation brought upon
 ‘ these Kingdoms by that unnatural Civil
 ‘ War, which hath yet left so many deep
 ‘ and lamentable marks of it's rage and fury,
 ‘ there have hitherto appear'd so few signs of
 ‘ repentance and reformation.

‘ Some Persons will see, they are design'd
 ‘ to be excepted out of this Remark, whose
 ‘ conduct hath happily made Amends for the
 ‘ mistakes of their Ancestors, and whose
 ‘ practice in the Stations they are now in, does
 ‘ sufficiently distinguish them. Happy were
 ‘ it for the Nation, had all the rest thought
 ‘ fit to follow so good Examples, and that
 ‘ either Acts of Indemnity and Oblivion, or
 ‘ Acts of Grace and Favour, or Employments
 ‘ of Authority, Riches and Honour, had hi-
 ‘ therto been able to recover many of them to
 ‘ the temper of good Subjects. The truth of
 ‘ this

this observation is set forth by this Author in so lively a manner, that one hath frequent occasions to look on him as a Prophet as well as an Historian, in several particulars mention'd in this Book.

In the following Paragraph, my Lord alludes to that one Instance, among many others in the late Times of the Churches Danger from Fanatical Schools and Seminaries, which tho' often endeavour'd to be Suppress'd by regular Process in Law, have not yet Lost any of the Ground they got upon our Establishment.

' That this Remark may not look froward or angry, with great submission to your Majesty, it may be consider'd, what can be the meaning of the several Seminaries, and as it were Universities, set up in divers parts of the Kingdom, by more than ordinary Industry, contrary to Law, supported by large Contributions; where the Youth is bred up in Principles directly contrary to Monarchical and Episcopal Government? What can be the meaning of the constant Solemnizing by some Men, the Anniversary of that dismal Thirtieth of *January*, in scandalous and opprobrious feasting and jesting, which the Law of the Land hath commanded to be perpetually observ'd in Fasting and Humiliation? If no sober Man can say any thing in the Defence of such Actions, so destructive to the very Essence of the Government, and yet impossible to be conducted without much consultation and advice, it is hoped this reflection will not be thought to have proceeded from an Uncharitable and ill natur'd Spirit, but from

“ a dutiful and tender regard to the good of
 ‘ the Nation, and the prosperity of your
 ‘ Majesty’s Reign.

This, and the Former Paragraph, have Reference to the Fatal Remains of Republican Principles, which the Voice of the Nation has so Lately Disowned, and so Solemnly Renounced; and it is to be hop’d that the Universal Abhorrence of such Antimonarchical Doctrines which appeared Last Year, will be as Grateful to Posterity as it was to his Lordship now, and all true Sons of the Church.

‘ In the mean time, whether this does not
 ‘ look like an industrious Propagation of the
 ‘ Rebellious Principles of the last Age, and on
 ‘ that score render it necessary that your Ma-
 ‘ jesty should have an Eye toward such Unac-
 ‘ countable Proceedings, is Humbly submit-
 ‘ ted to your Majesty; who will make a bet-
 ‘ ter judgment upon the whole than any o-
 ‘ thers can suggest to you: You have a greater
 ‘ Interest to do it; you have much more to
 ‘ preserve, and much more to lose; you
 ‘ have the Happiness of your Kingdoms, your
 ‘ Crown, and your Government to secure,
 ‘ in a time of as great Difficulties, as ever
 ‘ were yet known, under a very Expensive
 ‘ War at present, and some Circumstances at-
 ‘ tending it in Relation to these Nations, that
 ‘ may continue even after a Peace; besides
 ‘ the danger of a future Separation of the two
 ‘ Kingdoms, very Uncomfortable to Reflect
 ‘ on; which yet, in all Probability, will
 ‘ have Influence upon the present times too,
 ‘ if it comes once to be thought that it is
 ‘ Inevitable.

The

The rest are Hearty Prayers for Her Majesty's long Life, and prosperous Reign, and his Lordship's Dutiful Affection to Her Majesty's Royal Sister Queen *Mary*, of Ever-blessed Memory, could not help shewing it self on so fair an Occasion.

' God give Your Majesty a safe and prosperous Passage through so many Appearances of Hazard ; You can never want Undertakers of divers Sorts, who, according to their several Politicks, will warrant you Success, if you will trust 'em. But your real Happiness, will very much depend upon your Self, and your choosing to Honour with your Service, such Persons as are Honest, Stout and Wise.

' If Informations of times past may be useful, this Author will deserve a share of Credit with you, whose Reputation and Experience were so great in his Life time, that they will be recorded in Times to come, for real Services he did besides ; the Honour, and great Fortune, unusual to a Subject, of having been Grandfather to Two Great Queens, your Royal Sister and your Self ; both so well belov'd and esteem'd by your People ; both so willing, and zealous to do good. Her Power indeed was more limited and dependant, but Her early Death made room for Your Majesty's more unrestrain'd and Sovereign Authority, and resign'd to your Self alone, the more lasting Dispensation of those Blessings, that came from Heaven to you Both.

' If the Benefit Your Majesty may reap by the Perusal of this History, should prove
service

' serviceable to after times, it will be re-
 ' member'd to the Praise and Honour of his
 ' Name; and Your Majesty your Self, will
 ' not be displeased to allow his Memory a
 ' share of that Advantage; nor be offended
 ' with being put in mind, that your *English*
 ' Heart, so happily own'd by your Self, and
 ' ador'd by your Subjects, had not been so
 ' entirely *English*; without a Communication
 ' with his Heart too, than which there never
 ' was one more devoted to the good of his
 ' Country, and the firm Establishment of the
 ' Crown.

' It being design'd by this Dedication only,
 ' to introduce this Noble Author into your
 ' Presence, it would be contrary to the in-
 ' tention of it, to take up more of Your Ma-
 ' jesty's time here; it is best therefore to
 ' leave this Faithful Councillor alone with you.
 ' For God's Sake, Madam, and your Own, be
 ' pleased to read him with Attention, and
 ' serious and frequent Reflections; and
 ' from thence, in Conjunction with your own
 ' Heart prescribe to your Self, the Methods
 ' of true and lasting Greatness, and the solid
 ' Maxims of a Sovereign truly *English*. That
 ' during this Life, you may exceed in Felici-
 ' ties and Fame, and after this Life, in Re-
 ' putation and Esteem, that Glorious Pre-
 ' decessor of your Majesty's, the Renowned
 ' First *Semper Eadem*, whose Motto you have
 ' chosen, whose Pattern you seem to have ta-
 ' ken for your great Example, your own im-
 ' mortal Glory, and the Defence, Security,
 ' and Prosperity of the Kingdoms you Go-
 ' vern.

And

' And God grant You may do so long.

The Nation having for some time been unhappily divided, by the Distinguishing Characteristics, of high-Church and Low-Church; the Whig-Party knowing, they had now a Majority both of Lords and Commons on their Side, resolved to knock down the Notion at once, of the Church being any way in Danger, of which the High-Church Party had great Apprehensions. And therefore a Noble Peer of the Low-Side, in *November, 1705.* moved in the House of Lords, that a Day might be appointed to inquire into that Affair. *His Speech about the* The Debate of which was smartly begun by *danger of the Church* the Earl of *Rockester*, who said; ' that the Subject Matter of it, was of so tender a Nature, that it was difficult to speak to it; for Her Majesty had exprest Her Self so conclusively in Her Speech, that it seemed to be contradicting the Queen to speak freely; but in regard that the Ministers might be supposed to compose the Speeches, he desired that what he said might not be Offensive to the Queen, to whom he had all the Affection and Respect that could be. He said, that Ministers might Mistake, and not always act for the publick Good; and instanc'd in the Ministry of *Portugal*, where the King was our Friend; but the Ministry seem'd to be otherwise, insomuch that that Alliance was of no Benefit to us. That the Duke of *Buckingham*, and Archbishop *Laud*, were hearty in the Interest of King *Charles* I. and yet did many things which very much injur'd

' injur'd him. The full Expressions in the
 ' Queen's Speech, he compar'd to the Act
 ' made in King *Charles II's* time, to make
 ' Treason to call the King a Papist; for which
 ' very Reason he said, he always thought him
 ' so. The Reasons he gave for his Fear of
 ' the Church's Danger, arose from the
 ' Three Causes; *First*, The Security Act in
 ' *Scotland*. *Secondly*, The Heir of the House
 ' of *Hanover*, not being sent for over. *Thirdly*,
 ' The not passing the Occasional Bill. Upon
 ' on the first, he said the Presbyterian Church
 ' in *Scotland* was fully establish'd, without
 ' Toleration; that to arm that People, was
 ' to give them a Power to invade *England*,
 ' where they had a powerful Party for their
 ' Friends, who never wanted the Will to
 ' destroy the Church. - That he thought the
 ' Heir of the Crown, ought to be present
 ' among us, in order to be fully acquainted
 ' with us, and our Constitution; and thereby
 ' enabled to prevent any Evil Designs upon
 ' the Church and State. That the Occasional
 ' Bill was in it self so reasonable, and the
 ' Church's Request in it so small, that the
 ' Industry in opposing it, gave the greater
 ' ground for Suspicion.

But though his Lordship and other Noble
 Peers, manag'd this Matter with much De-
 liberity, they were as vigorously oppos'd by
 the other Side, and the Church was voted
 quite out of Danger; neither could they carry
 their Point, as to the bringing over of the
 Successor to reside in *England*; a thing in the
 beginning of Her Majesty's Reign, the Whigs
 seem'd

and very fond of, but now shew'd themselves utterly averse to it.

In 1707. the Business of the Union of the two Kingdoms, coming to be consider'd in Parliament; my Lord *Recheſter* declar'd, ' he was, and had been for an Union for Twenty Years past; but that he had a few doubts in the Matter. And when on the 15th of February, there was a grand Debate in the House of Peers, about the Articles agreed on by the Commissioners of both Kingdoms. He declar'd after the Reading of the 22d, that he look'd upon it as Incongruous, Contradictory to, and Inconsistent with it self; That there were Sixteen Peers, to be retur'd to the House of Lords, in the Parliament of *Great Britain*, who were Peers and no Peers; that being all Peers by Inheritance, they were nevertheless made here Elective. He took this to be divesting them of their Peerage; because not being sure of being always elected to every Parliament of *Great Britain*, they consequently must be so when left out, the Benefit of sitting in Parliament, having been deem'd an inseparable Right of the Peerage. That the rest of the Nobility of *Scotland*, to the number of above an Hundred, were thereby manifestly injur'd; and that for his Part, he wonder'd how the *Scots* came to accept of such unreasonable Conditions? Or how their Lordships could entertain the Thoughts of permitting such Peers by Election, to sit among them. But this Article, and indeed the whole Tenour of the Union, being carried against his Lordship, all

*His Speech
about the
Union.*

that

that he could do, was with a few Lordships to enter his Protest.

No Man, whose Eyes were not quite blinded with Prejudice or Interest, but must serve the base and sordid Conduct of the People at the Helm at this time, towards the Earl of Peterborough; notwithstanding the parallell'd Services done in Spain. But it was the Generosity and Gratitude of several Noble Peers, at the Head of whom my Lord Rochester appear'd: That they would not only enter into a Debate about the Affairs of Spain, but also endeavour to have Justice done to that illustrious Commander. And therefore my Lord Rochester having commended the Earl of Peterborough's Courage and Conduct, and enumerated his Services, said; 'That it had been a constant Custom, that when a Person of Rank, who had been employ'd Abroad in so eminent a Post as his Lordship had, return'd home, he had either Thanks given him, or was call'd to an Account, urging, that the same ought to be done, in Relation to his Lordship.

But his Lordship and his Friends, finding they could not carry this Point against the dead Weight on the other Side; and the Earl of Peterborough, in the Course of the Debate saying; 'That they ought to give the Queen Nineteen Shillings in the Pound, rather than make Peace upon any other Terms. Adding, that if it was Necessary, he was ready to return to Spain, and serve even under my Lord Gallway. But this naturally brought on the Consideration of Ways and Means, to retrieve the Affairs of Spain; in

Rela-

Engages
in the De-
bates a-
bout the
Affairs of
Spain.

relation to which, my Lord Rochester urg'd
That we seem'd to neglect the principal Bu-
siness, and minded only Accessories; ad-
ding, he remembred the saying of a great
General, the old Duke of *Sabamberg*; that
the attacking of *France* in the *Netherlands*,
was like taking a Bull by the Horns. And
therefore his Lordship propos'd, we should
stand on the Defensive in *Flanders*, and send
from thence, 13 or 20000 Men into *Catalo-*
nia. But his Lordship being oppos'd hereli
with some warmth by the Duke of *Maribo-*
ugh, his Lordship reply'd; He wonder'd
that Noble Peer, who had been ever Con-
spicuous for his Calmness and Moderation,
should now be out of Temper; adding,
that there being an absolute Necessity for
succouring *Spain*, his Grace would oblige
their Lordships, if he would let them know
where they might get Troops to send
thither. And the more, because the Earl
of *Peterborough*, had that very Day assur'd
them; that he had heard Prince *Eugene* say,
that the *German* Soldiers had rather be de-
ciminated, than sent to *Spain*.

Made Pre-
sident of
the Coun-
cil.

There was much Court made to his Lord-
ship in the Spring of the Year, 1708. upon a
Prospect of great Alterations to be made at
the Helm, which if it had succeeded, must have
posited his Lordship once more, at the Head
of Affairs. But another Year elapsing be-
fore the happy turn came, which usher'd in
the Flourishing Year of the Church; and his Lord-
ship the Constant Assertor of its Cause and
Interest into play: Her Majesty having in the
first Place ordered his Lordship, to be admit-

ted into Her most Honourable Privy Council he was soon declared Lord President of it. Place he had formerly filled in the Respects of King Charles and King James 2d, with distinguishing Merit. He was in the Manner constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of Cornwall, in the room of Sidney Earl of Godolphin, now dismiss from all Employments.

At length the time came, when due and impartial Inquiry was to be made, into the Mismanagement of the War in Spain; and Justice to be done to the Renowned Earl of Peterborough, for his unparallel'd Services in that Country. The Earl of Galway, and the Lord Tirawley, being summon'd to appear before the House of Lords; and the first of these on the 9th of January 1711 being admitted to have his Narrative Read about the Share he had in those Affairs; they were then both of them allowed to hear the Clerk read the Five Questions, put on the 5th to the Earl of Peterborough, with his Lordship's Answer separately. This done, the Two Lords appear'd very Shy, of answering any Questions put to them, as apprehending there might be Accusations framed against them. My Lord Rochester in the Debate took Notice; 'That tho' it had been alludg'd, that their Reputation was as dear to them as Liberty and Property; yet the Lords ought not to tye their Hands, by telling them whether they were accused or no. Thereupon the Two Lords under Examination, presenting their Respective Petitions to the House, my Lord Rochester said, 'he had never

*His Speech
about the
Mismanagement
in Spain.*

never heard of a Petition of that Nature; that the Petitioners desired in Effect, to be heard upon the Debate of the Lords; which was improper, that no body yet knew or could tell, what the Question was; but that after it was known, it might then be proper for them to put in their Petitions, concluding that they ought not then to be received.

These Petitions being laid Aside, and the Instructions of the Earl of *Peterborough* for treating about the Siege of *Tboulon*, having been often mentioned in the Course of the Debate, and it being moved, those Instructions should be produc'd; my Lord *Peterborough* said, Mr. Secretary *Hedges* might be desired to attend, and examined about that Matter. But this being waved by his Lordship's Friends; and yet the Lord *Halifax*, insisting on the Necessity of having these Instructions laid before them; the Earl of *Rochester* reply'd, 'there was no Necessity for it, since they could be of no Use; for it appear'd already very plainly, that the Design upon *Tboulon* was known.'

The Debate of this Day ending successfully on his Lordship's Side; the Lords resum'd the Affairs of *Spain* on the 12th; and after the reading of a Letter from the Earl of *Sunderland*, to the Earl of *Galway*, and their Lordships Addressing the Queen, for leave to any Member of the Cabinet Council, to Communicate any Papers relating to *Spain*; as also of a Letter from my Lord *Sunderland* to Mr. *Stanhope*; my Lord *Gower* said, he could not find a Connection between the Premises,

His Reply
to the Ld.
Cowper.

viz: the said Letter, and the Inference in the Question, which was, that the Ministers were justly to be blamed, for contributing to all our Misfortunes in Spain, and to the Disappointment of the Expedition against Thoulon; and therefore if it should pass into a Resolution, he would enter his Protest. To this Earl of Rochester reply'd, that after the Message which had been sent to the Queen, and Her Majesty's Gracious Answer, he did not expect to hear of such an Objection, that there was no Connection between the Premises and the Inference; that for several Years past, they had been told, that the Queen was to Answer for every thing. But he hoped that the time was over, that according to the Fundamental Constitution of the Kingdom, the Ministers are accountable for all, and therefore he hoped no body would, no body durst, name the Queen in the Debate. But the Business of the Signification of the Words, Ministers and Cabinet Council, being canvassed over and over again, and insisted on not only by the other Side, to raise a Dust, but to protract the Time, his Lordship renewed his former Expostulation; That for several Years together, the Queen was to answer for every thing, Instanting in the time, when the Memorial of the Church of England was indicted, and the Church was suggested to be in Danger, (which for his Part, his Lordship thought to be so, in the Hands of some Men) when the Answer was ready to stop People's Mouths, What to say

He added, that the Distinction between Cabinet Council and Ministers, was a mere Nicety used only to delay. That he knew the Lord Godolphin, was in that high Station, and concluded with a Motion; that the Lords would give an Account of what they knew, provided they would speak to the Point in Question, and not to a Nicety. His Lordship after some intermediate Discourses subjoining, that for his own Part, he must confess, that had he at that Time been of the Cabinet Council, he would not have been for an Offensive War in Spain, nor would popular Arguments have sway'd his Opinion. For he could not see the Reason, that because the People love Action, we should be perpetually Fighting, and Concluding that he was for the Question, which was, that it appear'd by the Earl of Sunderland's Letter, that the carrying the War Offensively in Spain, was approved and directed by the Ministers, notwithstanding the Design of Attempting Thoulon, which the Ministers knew at that time, was concerted with the Duke of Savoy, and therefore were justly to be blamed, for contributing to all our Misfortunes in Spain, and the Disappointment of the Expedition against Thoulon. It was carry'd in the Affirmative by a Majority of 68 Lords, content against 48 not content.

Some talk there was about this time, as if his Lordship was to have the White-staff deliver'd to him, as Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain, a Station wherein his Lordship once

Death and
Burial.

shined very Conspicuously, as indeed he did in all others he was in, before and after; meaning himself always with great Sagacity of Mind, Firmness of Temper, and inviolable Adherence, to the true Interest of Church and State. And so concluding the last Scene of his Life, in highest Favour, both with Prince and People; he dyed in Tranquillity on the 2d Day of May, at the Age of 64. On the 12th of the same Month, his Corpse between the Hours of Ten and Eleven at Night, was conveyed from the *Jervis* Chamber to the Abbey-Church of *Westminster* and there interr'd with all Funeral Solemnity: At which the Duke of *Ormond*, was Chief Mourner; and the Dukes of *Newcastle*, *Buckingham*, *Shrewsbury*, *Beauford*, *Schomberg*, *Leeds* and *Queensberry*, and the Earl of *Pembroke* held up the Pall.

Marriage
and Children.

This Noble Earl marry'd the Lady *Henrietta Boyle*, Fifth Daughter of *Richard* Earl of *Burlington* and *Corke*, by whose Death he became a Widdower several Years ago: But he had Issue by Her, *Henry* Lord *Hida* his only Son and Heir, now Earl of *Rochester*, who marry'd *Jane* Daughter of *Sir William Lewis* of *Gower*; by whom he had Issue Five Daughters, viz. *Henrietta*, *Anne*, *Jane*, *Catharine* and *Charlotte*, and a Son born in 1710.

My Lord *Rochester's* Eldest Daughter, the Lady *Anne*, was the first Wife of *James* Duke of *Ormond*; the Lady *Henrietta* his Second Daughter marry'd *James* Earl of *Dalhousie*, Eldest Son of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, and has been for some Years a Widow. The Lady *Mary* marry'd to *Francis* Lord *Conway*, and died

dyed in January, 1709. And the Lady Catherine unmarried, now a Lady of the Bed-chamber to her Majesty.

As for his Lordship's Character, notwithstanding the Envy of some, and the Malice of others, it shone very bright. He began early to distinguish himself in the Publick Service, and passed through the highest Employments of State, in the most difficult Times, with greatest Abilities, and untainted Honour. As he was of a good old Age, his Principles of Religion and Loyalty, had received no Mixture from late Infusions; but were instill'd into him by his Illustrious Father, and other Noble Spirits, who had exposed their Lives and Fortunes for the Royal Martyr.

Pulcherima proles
Magnanimi Herois nati melioribus Annis.

His First great Actions, like Scipio, was to defend his Father, when oppress'd by Numbers; and his filial Piety, was not only rewarded with long Life, but with a Son; who upon the like Occasion, would have shewn the same Resolution. No Man preserv'd his Dignity better when he was out of Power, nor shew'd more Affability when he was in.

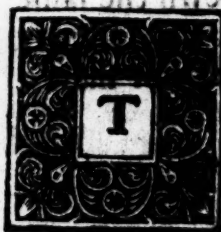
MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS OF THE House of Austria WITH THE LIFE

OF THE
Emperor JOSEPH

Albert I.
of Austria.



HE first Prince of the House of Austria, who attain'd to the Imperial Dignity, was *Albert*, then only entitled Duke of Austria, in the Year 1298. He was the Son of *Rodolph* the last Emperor but one, and Earl of *Hapsburg*; he was born on the 29th of July 1289. and marrying *Elizabeth*, Daughter of the Duke of *Carinthia*, and Count of *Tirol* and *Goricum*, was the first that brought those Territories into his

his family; but his Reign was but short, he being slain at Rinefield by John Duke of Swabia, his Brothers Son in 1308. Rodolphus his eldest Son, who was chosen King of Bohemia in 1307, dying without Issue, his Second Son Frederick the fair, was elected Emperor in 1314, but being defeated by Lewis of Bavaria in 1323, there was an Interval of an Hundred and fifteen Years, before the Empire came again to be vested in the House of Austria, in the Person of Albert II. Albert II. who being the Son-in-law of Sigismund the last Emperor, and King of Bohemia and Hungary, and Count of Luxemburg, succeeded him in all his Estates and Titles except this last, this Albert was the Son of Albert IV. the Son of Albert III. the Son of Frederick the fair, and being elected Emperor in the Year 1438, the Imperial Crown from thence forward continued fixed in his Family, tho' he enjoy'd it but one Year.

He was succeeded by Frederick III. Duke of Austria, the Son of Ernest of Austria, and next Heir of Albert II. this Prince travelling to Rome, to procure the calling of the Council of Basil, for the Peace of Christendom, was there declared Emperor in 1442.

He was succeeded by his Son Maximilian, who by marrying Mary Heiress to the House of Burgundy, united those great Territories to the House of Austria. He was a Prince that undertook many great Actions, but went through with none: He was of a good disposition, and a lover of learning and learned Men: The Reformation began in his time.

Philip

Charles
1519.

Philip, Maximilian's Son, marrying *Jean* the Heiress of *Spain*; but dying before his Father in 1506, left two Sons *Charles* and *Ferdinand*, the First of whom, upon the decease of his Grandfather *Maximilian*, was elected Emperor by the Title of *Charles V. of Germany*, and the First as King of *Spain*; a most potent Prince, who at the same time had *Francis* the First of *France*, and the Pope of *Rome* his Prisoners: He ruined the Leage made by the Protestants at *Smalcald*, took the Elector of *Saxony* and the *Landgrave of Hesse* Prisoners, drove the *Turks* from the Walls of *Vienne*, won the Kingdom of *Tunis* in *Africa*, and at length resigning all his Dominions, departed this Life in a Monastery in *Spain* in 1558.

Ferdinand
I. 1558.

Ferdinand, Arch-Duke of Austria, Charles's Brother, King of *Hungary* and *Bobemia*, was chosen King of the *Romans*, by the Procurement of the Emperor his Brother in 1551, and upon his Resignation of the Empire, became Emperor in his stead in 1558. He was Born in *Spain* in 1503. was Crowned King of *Hungary* and *Bobemia* in the Right of his Wife in 1527. He had three Sons, *Maximilian*, after him Emperor, *Ferdinand* Arch-Duke of *Austria*, and *Charles* Count of *Stiria* and *Carinthia*.

Maximilian II.
1565.

Maximilian II. the Son of Ferdinand, being elected King of the *Romans* in the Life time of his Father Anno 1562, upon his decease in 1565, succeeded in the Empire, and having reigned peaceably dy'd in the Year 1576.

Rodolphus
1577.

Rodolphus, the eldest Son of *Maximilian* was Born in 1552, and coming to the Imperial dignity in 1577, had great Wars against the *Turks*;

Turks; with whom he concluded a Peace in 1600; but being undermined by his Brother Matthias, he was oblig'd to Surrender to him the Kingdoms of *Bobemia* and *Hungary*, and to content himself with *Austria*, and the Empire only. Its very remarkable that these seven Emperors of the House of *Austria*, successively were Knights of the most Noble Order of the Garter, an honour never done to any other foreign Order in the World, by so many Princes of the first Rank in *Europe*.

The Emperor *Rodolphus* having never been marry'd, his Brother *Matthias* Born in 1557, 1612. was elected Emperor in 1612. In his time were sown the Seeds of that most terrible War, which had almost destroy'd the Empire: He was marry'd, but having no Children of his own, he procured *Ferdinand* of *Gratz* to be declared Successor to his Estates.

Ferdinand of *Gratz*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, Ferdinand son of *Charles* of *Gratz*, the Youngest Son of II. 161;- *Ferdinand* I. was Born in 1579, crowned King of *Bobemia* in 1617, of *Hungary* in 1618, and elected Emperor in 1619. In his Reign began the *Bobemian* War, and *Ferdinand* being a Prince more zealously affected to the See of *Rome*, than any of his Predecessors, and a great opposer of the Protestants, it occasioned that long and bloody War in the Empire, to which a period was not put, till the Peace of *Munster* in 1648.

Ferdinand III. the Son and Successor of *Ferdinand* and II, was Born in 1608, declared King of III. 1637- the *Romans* in 1625, and of *Bobemia* in 1627. This Prince was at the great Battel of *Norlingen* in 1634, and succeeded his Father in the Empire

Empire in 1637, about that time Gallus one
 of his Generals got some Advantages over
 the Swedes: But this good fortune did not last
 always; for Bernard Duke of Weimar, assisted
 by the French, gave a great Defeat to the Im-
 perial Army, under the command of John de
 Weart near Rhinsfield in 1638, and made himself
 Master of Brisack. Banier the Swedish Gene-
 ral routed Salis in 1639, near Kohnitz in
 Misnia, over-run Saxony and Bobemia, and laid
 Siege to Ratisbonne, where the Emperor held
 a Diet. Guebriant sometime after took Lam-
 boy, and most of his Men Prisoners at the
 Battle of Kampen, in the Diocese of Cologne.
 Torstenson, General Banier's Successor, in 1642,
 defeated Leopold William, Arch-Duke of Au-
 stria and Ottavio Piccolomini, and penetrated
 into the Hereditary Countries: The same
 Year Lewis of Anguien forced the Bavarians
 in their Intrenchments near Friburg, and took
 Philipsburg: He re-established the Elector of
 Treves in 1645, routed the Bavarians at Na-
 lingen, and Killed General Mercy. Turenne
 and Wrangel routed Melander in 1648, but
 tho' the Emperor proved Victorious at the
 Battles of Tutlingen in Swabia, and Marbach
 in Franconia, and that the Swedes were neces-
 sitated to send part of their Forces against the
 Danes, and consequently had a fair opportu-
 nity to continue the War, with more Advan-
 tage; yet he wisely put an end to the Misery
 of it, under which Germany had groaned
 for so many Years, by the Treaties concluded
 at Munster and Osnaburg in 1648, and living
 Peaceably the remainder of his days, he de-
 parted

started his Life at *Vienna* in 1567, aged Forty
 line. *Leopold*, was the Second Son of the Empe- *Leopold*
 or *Ferdinand the Third*, by his first Wife 1658.
Mary Anne of Austria, Daughter to *Philip II.*
King of Spain. He was Born on the 9th of June
 1640, and in his Youth educated as a younger
 brother, with a prospect of engaging him in
 the Service of the Church; his eldest Brother
Ferdinand IV. being designed for the Sovereign-
 ty of the Empire: But that Prince, sometime
 after his being elected King of the *Romans*,
 dying on the 9th of July 1654, the Emperor
Ferdinand made his Son *Leopold*, King of *Hun-*
gary in 1655, and of *Bobemia* the Year follow-
 ing; and he would likewise have got him cre-
 ated King of the *Romans*, but that he was
 prevented by Death, while he was preparing
 matters for that purpose: By his last Will
 and Testament, he left him to the care and
 Tutelage of his Uncle *Leopold William*, Arch-
 Duke of *Austria*, who made strong and Efficacious
 Efforts against the Intreagues of Cardinal
Mazarine, who omitted nothing on his
 part, to procure his Master *Lewis XIV.* of
France to be elected Emperor; but *Leopold's*
 Interest prevailing, he was chosen Emperor
 on the 18th of June 1658. This Prince had
 scarce two Years Quiet, before the *Turks* be-
 gan to molest his Territories in *Hungary*,
 they took *Waradin* from him in 1660, and
 entering into actual War against him in 1663,
 they defeated *Forgatz*, Governor of *Neubensel*,
 took that place, and *Novigrade* from the Em-
 peror: But his General *Serini* having per-
 formed many Successful Actions against the In-
 fidels,

fidels, and *Montecuculi* given to the *Turks* total Defeat near *Chieslako*, with the Slaughter of 16000 Men: They soon agreed to a Peace with *Leopold*, who happily prevented in 1671 a new War with the *Ottomans*, by the timely Discovery of the Conspiracy of some of the chiefs of the *Hungarians*, to engage them to renew it.

This Prince in 1673, to prevent the Ruin of the united Provinces, and to put a stop to the aggrandizing of *France*, came to the Assistance of the Former, and having carried on the War with various Fortune till 1678. then the Peace of *Nimeguen* put an end to it, and *Philipsburg* into the Possession of the Emperor.

Having lived in a pretty tolerable State of Tranquility, till 1683. the *Turks* renew'd the War against his Imperial Majesty, and laid Siege to his Capital; but received such an Overthrow by his General the Duke of *Lorraine*, and *John King of Poland*, that few Histories can parallel; no more than the Train of Successes, which, with but little Interruption, attended his Arms throughout the whole Course of that Bloody War; so that if the *French* had not in 1688. began a new War on this Side of the Empire, *Leopold* might in all humane Probability, have quite beat the *Turks* out of Europe. The Peace of *Ryswick*, in 1697. put *Fort Kiel*, *Friburg*, *Philipsburg*, *Starfort*, and *Brissack*, into the Possession of the Emperor; in which Year his Arms being attended with incredible Success, at the Battel of *Zenta*, he concluded a most advantageous Peace with the Sultan, in 1699.

The Death of *Charles 2d King of Spain*, and the Duke of *Anjou's* taking Possession of the Spanish

anish Monarchy in 1700, put his Imperial Majesty upon making Alliances with *England*, *Holland* and other Potentates of *Europe*, in order to vindicate the Rights of his Family in that Succession. He begun the War in Italy, in 1701. with very good Success, defeated the *French* and *Spaniards* at *Ponte-Oglio*, and *Chiari*, and fought the Battel of *Luzara* with doubtful Success. And being in the meantime very sorely press'd in *Germany*, by the Elector of *Bavaria*, who sided with the Two Crowns; and not a little incommoded in *Hungary*, by a new Revolt of his Subjects; the great and never to be forgotten Battels of *Schellenberg* and *Blenheim*, fought under the auspicious Conduct of that Matchless Englishman, *John Duke of Marlborough*, clear'd the *Empire* of an intestine Enemy, drove the *French* and *Bavarians* over the *Rhine*; and the most glorious Campaign of 1704. terminated, with the Recovery of *Landau*, out of the Hands of his Imperial Majesty's Enemies.

The Affairs of the *Empire* being thus wonderfully retriev'd; and the Emperor, as well as the other Allies, during the Recess of the Winter Season, making all the Preparations imaginable, to follow the Blow they had given the Enemy; *Leopold* did not live to see the Fruits or Effects of it; but being seiz'd by a Dropsy about the end of *April*, 1705. he languish'd under his Distemper till the 5th Day of *May*, at what time he gave way to Fate; with the Character of being a good Man in himself, well vers'd in Languages, and the speculative Sciences. And tho' endow'd with

M

many

Joseph
1705.

Birth.

Governour

many other excellent Qualifications, his Piety was allowed to be the reigning Vertue in him. *Joseph* the Emperor *Leopold's* Eldest Son by his Third Empress *Eleonora Magdalen Theresa*, Eldest Daughter of *Philip William* Duke of *Newburg*, and Elector *Palatine*; was born on the 16th of *July*, 1678. and baptiz'd in the Name of *Joseph, James, Ignatius, John*. The Prince of *Salm*, was the Person his Imperial Majesty thought fit to pitch upon, to have the Inspection of his Son's Education; by Reason of which Time he had some Bickerings with some Persons that had an Ascendency at Court, and would intermeddle with that, in Reference to the Arch-Duke, which they had nothing to do with. He maintain'd the Right of his Charge with a high Hand; and he carry'd the Matter one Day so far, that he insist'd upon and receiv'd some Satisfaction, which exceedingly chagreen'd such Favourites as were impatient of all manner of Humiliation. The Truth of it is, the Presence of the Prince, and the very Air of his Face, tho' he be in Years, and tormented with the Gout, Breath something that is daring, and Command Respect from every body. It was observ'd, that the Arch-Duke in his Tender Years, was somewhat Passionate; it was thought this might proceed, not so much from his own Nature, as by a kind of Communication with his Governour. And 'twas said, that this last taking upon him one Day to reprove the Arch-Duke, then but very Young, for being in a Passion about something that happen'd, he should

Pierould briskly make Answer; That he did no
re than imitate him.

The Arch-Duke was but a little turn'd of *Made*
ne Years of Age, when his Imperial Ma- *King of*
ty concerted Measures to Crown him King *Hungary.*
Hungary, where his Arms had been very
glorious; in 1687; and to this end, the
Emperor, Empress, Arch-Duke, and his Sis-
ter the Arch-Duchess *Elizabeth*, on the
5th of *October* left *Vienna*; attended only
with their ordinary Guards, Ministers, and
officers of their Court, and began their
Journey towards *Presburg*; at which Place
against that time, Circular Letters had
been sent to Convene a General Diet of the
Nobles and States of *Hungary*. This August
Family were met on their Way near that
City, by Two Thousand of the *Hungarian*
Nobility, all well mounted, with a splendid
equipage, in the Plains of *Cbitze*; as also by
Two Imperial Regiments, which attended
their Majesties to the Gates of the City,
where the Recorder met them; and having
complimented their Imperial Majesties, with
a most florid Oration, he did in the Name of
the People, offer the Keys of the City to the
Emperor; who with loud Acclamations, and
firing all the Cannon on the Walls, testify'd
their Joy for the Presence of that most Au-
gust Family. Next Day the Assembly of the
States were conven'd, wherein after divers
Points were debated, all Difficulties were
surmounted, and agreed to mutual Satisfa-
ction; and they unanimously Consented, that
the Hereditary Succession of the Kingdom,
should descend to the Eldest Son of his *Casa-*

rean Majesty, and to all those who should Spring, or be derived from him; and in default of Issue, in Case that Line should come to fail, (which God forbid) then the Crown should descend to the Family of the King of Spain.

Joseph
Crown'd.

The Day appointed for the Coronation being come, the Emperor and Empress, attended with a noble and illustrious Train came to St. *Martin's* Church, where the Ceremony was to be perform'd, and at the Gate thereof, were met by the Arch-Bishop of *Gran*, Primate of that Kingdom, assisted by all the Bishops, who were Twelve in Number, besides Fourteen Priors and Abbots, cloathed in their Pontifical and Canonical Habits; who with the Sound of all sorts of musical Instruments, conducted their Imperial Majesties, habitted in their sacred Garments, wearing their Crowns, attended with a most pompous Train, and with all the Ensigns of *Empire*, to the Altar, and there seated them on their Thrones.

This done, the Bishops and other Prelates return'd to receive the new King; before whom first march'd the Heralds of the Kingdom of *Hungary* in their Coats; after them followed the Guards, next went the Lacques and Pages, all cloathed in new Liveries. These were followed by the Bishops and Chief Officers of the Kingdom, with Ten *Hungarian* Knights, each carrying a Standard in his Hand, representing the Ten Kingdoms, anciently Appertaining to the vast Kingdom of *Hungary*.

After

After all these came the King himself, cloath'd in *Hungarian* Habit, accompany'd with Prince *Esterhazy* the Palatine, and the Counts *Stephen Ciaki*, Lord Chief Justice, *Nikolas Erdeodidy*, Ban or Prince of the Kingdom of *Croatia*; *John Drascowitz*, Steward of the Royal Household, and *Adam Zrini*, Marshal of the Kingdom. The King himself being between two Bishops, was conducted to the Throne prepar'd for him, not far from the High Altar, at which Mass was celebrated by the Arch-Bishop of *Gran*, Primate of *Hungary*; which being ended, all the Nobility did Homage to the King, who there made Profession of the Faith before the Altar, was blest and consecrated by the Arch-Bishop, and appointed in the Palm of his right Hand, on his Arms and Shoulders; and then the Palatine holding up the Crown in his right Hand, ask'd them with a loud Voice, saying, *Coronamus Josephum Archiducem Austria in Regem Hungaria*? That is, Shall we Crown *Joseph*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, King of *Hungary*? Which being done thrice, and Answer made as often, *Coronetur*, or, *Let him be crown'd*, the Crown was deliver'd by the Palatine to the Arch-Bishop, who set it on his Head, and he was cloath'd by him with the Royal Mantle of *St. Stephen*: Then was the Sword deliver'd to one Hand, and the Scepter to the other. And thus being adorn'd with all the Ensigns of Majesty, he was proclaim'd King, with the sound of Drums, Trumpets, Acclamations of the People, and all sorts of Musick; the Cannon being at the same time fir'd round the Walls, and in the Fortresses. Then

was the King conducted again to his Throne and *Te Deum* sung: In the mean time the Mass continu'd by the Arch-Bishop, who being come to the Gospel, the Emperor himself arose, and taking the Scepter in his right Hand, and the Globe in his left, he held the same in that manner, until the Gospel was ended, and then the young King receiv'd the Sacrament.

All the Ceremonies being ended, and the young King having assum'd this Device, *Thomae & Amore*, he descended from his Throne and walked in Procession, habitted in his Royal Garment, the Bishops, and all the Orders of State, marching before him, to the Church of the *Franciscans* discalced, all the Streets being hung with White, Red, and Green Cloth, and crowded with an infinite Number of Spectators. Being come into the Monastery, several Ceremonies were perform'd; and the King having conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on several Gentlemen, he was entertain'd with a Dinner and some Refreshments, after the Solemnities of four Hours, in the Refectory of the Convent. This done, he mounted on Horseback, and being attended with a splendid Cavalcade of most of the Nobility of the Kingdom, and always accompany'd by the Prince of Salina, his Governour, under the Title of Lord High Steward of his Household, he was conducted thro' the Gate of *St. Michael*, to a Theatre erected against the Monastery, called *The Brother of Mercy*, on which the King ascended; and being seated under a Canopy, all the Guns from the Walls of the City and Fortresses

esses were fir'd; and then the King, in the
presence of all the People, took an Oath to pre-
serve all the Privileges of the Kingdom, as
stately agreed by the States in several Particu-
lars; after which the Palatine, turning to the
People, cry'd with a loud Voice, *Vivat Rex*
Hungariae. Then the King descended, and went
in like manner as before, to another Theatre
rais'd on a little Hill near the Fish-Gate,
where unsheathing his Sword, he therewith
made four Crosses towards the four Quarters
of the World, as a Signal that therewith he
would fight against all the Enemies of that
Kingdom, and of the most August House of
Austria. After this the King descended, be-
ing follow'd by the Lord High Chamberlain
of the Mountain-Cities, and Baron *Viechter* of
the Emperor's Privy-Council, who scatter'd
Money among the People, and being enter'd
within the Castle, all the Canon were fir'd;
and the King dismounting from his Horse,
was attended to the Emperor's Apartment,
with a splendid Train of the Nobility and
Gentry. Being thence conducted to the
Imperial Hall, he was entertain'd there with
incomparable Musick, both Vocal and Instru-
mental, and with a Sumptuous and Royal
Banquet; where also all the Prelates, Gran-
dees and Strangers, were treated at eighty
several magnificent Tables; after which the
Solemnities and Triumphs of the Day were
ended with great Joy, Honour, and Satis-
faction.

Joseph being thus invested with the *Hunga-
rian* Crown, and the Ambition of the *French*
King having prompted him, in the Autumn

of the Year 1688. to invade the Empire with a powerful Army, with an Intention, no doubt, if it could be compass'd, to get the Dauphin elected King of the *Romans*: The Emperor, and his Council, took the most effectual Means they could, to oppose the In-croachments of so potent and aspiring a Neighbour. And his Imperial Majesty at the same time knowing nothing could contribute more to the future Security of his House, than the getting his Son elected King of the *Romans*; he with some Difficulty procur'd the Electoral College, and the Deputies of those that were absent, to meet at *Ausburg*, in the beginning of the Year 1690. His Majesty in a most excellent Speech, propos'd three Things more particularly to them; First, The Security of the Empire against the Designs of *France*; 2ly, The Necessity there was of choosing a King of the *Romans*: And, Lastly, He earnestly recommended to them, to cast their Eyes upon his Son, Arch-Duke *Joseph*, King of *Hungary*, for advancing him to that Dignity. They chose this Prince accordingly on the 24th of *July*, and he was crown'd soon after, to the general Satisfaction of the Empire, and the Mortification of its Enemies; more especially of the House of *Bourbon*, who had often attempted to obtain that Dignity; King *Joseph* being now in the 12th Year of his Age.

Made
King of
the Ro-
mans,
1690.

The farther Particulars of this Prince his Education, need not be insisted on, they being suitable to his Quality; but his Father, in 1699. thinking it high time to have him marry'd, that so he might raise more Issue to

Marriage

his August House ; the *French* King always expected, both before the Peace of *Ryswick* and since it was made, that *Mademoiselle*, the Duke of *Orleans* his Daughter, should have no other Husband than the King of the *Romans*. Nor was there, in the Opinion of many, any Princess in *Europe* had more Pretensions to that Dignity, than that Lady. But the Empress had so very little Inclination for *France*, that tho' *Mademoiselle* had been the King's own Daughter, instead of being the Duke of *Orleans*'s, she would have preferred the meanest Princess in *Germany* before her : So that the Two Ladies that had for some time been pitch'd upon, were *Wilhelmina Amalia*, youngest Daughter to *John Frederick*, late Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunemberg*, and the Princess of *Guastalla*. It was said, the last of these was the prettiest and most beautiful ; but that the other was thought more proper to bear Children, and therefore she had the Preference, tho' her Mother was a *French* Woman, which was some Obstacle to the Match. Indeed she never appear'd at the Court of *Vienna*, after the first time she accompany'd her Daughter thither to be marry'd, who was extreamly fond of his Majesty, and bore him first a Daughter, nam'd *Maria Josepha*, December 1699. Her next Child was a Son, born on the 28th of *October* 1700. to the great Joy of the whole Court ; he was baptiz'd by the Name of *Leopold*, but they were soon mortify'd with this young Prince's Death, which happen'd on the 4th of *August* 1701.

Children.

Ostendere

Ostendere hunc tantum Terris

Fata nec ultra

Esse sinunt. —

People could not forbear talking of the Death of the young Arch-Duke; some attributing the same to one Cause, and others to another: But the *French* Midwife that deliver'd the Queen, and soon after abruptly left the Court, was the greatest Subject of Discourse, as if she had done the Queen that Injury, so as never to be able to bear any more Children: But the Consequence has evinced the fallacy of that Charge; for her Majesty had another Daughter, born on the 22d of *October* 1702. baptiz'd by the Name of *Maria Amalia Anne Teresa*, and she and her eldest Sister are still living.

His Imperial Majesty having form'd as good an Army upon the *Rhine* for the Campaign of 1702. as it was possible for him to do, considering the Difficulty he was to encounter with, from the several Views and Interests of the *Germanick* Body and other Causes; he resolv'd to initiate his eldest Son *Joseph*, King of the *Romans*, in the Art of War, by sending him to Command in Chief at the intended Siege of *Landau*. Great Industry was us'd to accommodate the young Hero with an Equipage suitable to his Grandeur; which being at length compleatly ready, and Prince *Leopold* of *Baden* having in the mean while invested the Place, his Majesty on the 27th of *July* arriv'd in the Imperial Camp; and after having receiv'd all the military Honours his Presence

He be-
sieves Lan-
dau, 1702.

reference requir'd, and Monsieur *Melac*, Governour of *Landau*, Being soon sensible of the King's arrival at the Siege, he sent a Trumpet to Compliment his Majesty, and at the same time offer'd to forbear firing upon his Quarter, provided his Majesty would be pleas'd to let him understand which it was that he had made choice of: To which the King return'd for Answer, *That he thank'd him for his Civility, and his Offer; but that his Quarter was every where, and therefore he might fire where he pleas'd.*

The King was no less indefatigable than venturous, in carrying on this Siege, and frequently expos'd his Person to the fire of the Enemies Cannon from the Town: He often visited the Posture of the Army, as also the Avenues and Works, upon a lovely Horse which the Prince of *Baden* presented him with: He was several times in the Trenches, and as often as he view'd the Approaches, he distributed several Florins among the Soldiers and Pioneers; and the Counterscarp on the 16th of *August* was taken by Storm.

In the mean while the Marechal de *Catinat*, who commanded the *French* Army in those Parts, having receiv'd some Reinforcements, and decamp'd from the Neighbourhood of *Strasburg*, march'd away with an intent to relieve *Landau*; of which the King was no sooner inform'd, but his Majesty and the Prince of *Baden* march'd from *Landau*, with all the Horse and Hussars, towards *Croor-Weysemburg*, in order to oppose him, leaving the Direction of the Siege to General *Thungen*, who on the 9th of *August*, assaulting and taking

taking the Cittadel, and having given Order for a general Storm, the Governour prevented it by an offer to Capitulate; upon Advice whereof, his Majesty return'd to the Siege, and granted them better Terms than they could expect.

Having in this manner gloriously concluded his maiden Campaign, he return'd triumphantly to the Imperial Court at *Vienna*, and there receiv'd the Compliments of every Body upon so signal an Occasion. On the 12th of *September* 1703. his Majesty, as well as the Emperor his Father, resign'd all his Right and Claim to the *Spanish* Monarchy, in favour of his Brother *Charles* Arch-Duke of *Austria*.

Besieges
Landau a
2d time,
1704.

It's unnecessary to acquaint the Reader with the particular Circumstances of the Recovery of *Landau* now by the *French*, under the Command of the *Mareschal de Tallard* in 1703. But the Allies, after the Battle of *Hochstet*, in 1704. being desirous to retake that important Place, cost what it would, from the Enemy, his Majesty, to encourage so glorious an Enterprize once more with his Royal Presence, arriv'd on the 22d of *September* in the Camp, where he was waited upon next Day by the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, who cover'd the Siege. His Majesty omitted nothing by his own Example and otherwise, to bring the Siege to a Conclusion; which, because of the advanc'd Season of the Year, the obstinate Defence made by the Garrison, and other concurring Causes, could not be effected till the 24th of *September*, when his Majesty granted the Enemy an honourable

honourable Capitulation, and so the Campaign ended.

His Majesty together with the Empress his Mother, the Queen of the Romans his Wife, the Arch-Dutchess and some others of the first Quality, was present in the Emperor his Father Chamber when he dy'd, which was on the 5th of *May* at Four in the Afternoon 1705; and thereupon leading the Empress into her Apartment, he then shut himself up in his room, suffering no body to see him till Seven; when the Principal Ministers and Noblemen of the Court were admitted, to pay him their Complement of Condolance on his Fathers Death, and of Congratulation upon his own Accession to the Imperial Dignity.

The Emperor *Joseph* having thus attained to the Throne of his Ancestors, thought fit to make some Regulations in the Administration at *Kienna*; he reduced the Number of his Privy Counsellors, and suppress two or three Thousand useless Offices: The Prince of *Salm* formerly Governor to his Majesty, was made Prime Minister; Count *Wallestein*, Great Marshal of the Court; and the Baron *de Zilern* and Count *Zinzendorf*, Chancellors of *Austria*: His Majesty being also sensible, that delays in Publick Business, had been one of the chief causes of the Misfortunes, that had hapned in the Reign of his Predecessor, resolved to remedy that Evil, and in order thereunto, declared, no body should possess two Places: He appointed Count *Wallestein*, formerly Ambassador to the Court of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Moles*, who was Ambassador from the late King of *Spain* at *Vienna*, to take

take Cognizance of the Affairs relating to Spain; Count Martinitz, who had been Ambassador to the Pope, for the Affairs of Rome, and the Baron de Zeilern, Count Zinzendorf, and Count Wratislaw for those of England and Holland.

As to the Affairs of the Field; the Emperor's Troops in Italy, under the command of Prince Eugene, passed the Oglio into the Milanese in spite of all the Vigilance of the French General; and in August a most terrible Battle was Fought between that General, and his Cousin the Duke de Vendosme at Agnadello, between Cassano and Rivalta on the River Adda, which was not decisive, for both sides claimed the Victory.

Battle of
Tirnavu.

As to the Malecontents of Hungary, the some Overtures had been made in the new Emperor's time for an Accommodation, yet French Gold and Promises concurring with the obstinacy of those unhappy People, rendered them at least for the present irreconcilable to the Dominion of a Prince, who had never done them any Injury. And therefore Hostilities continuing, and the Imperial General Herbeville having put a supply of Provision into Leopoldstadt, designed to have passed the Waag to attack the Malecontents; but finding that Impracticable, and returning into the Island of Schut, Prince Ragotski pursued him so close, that he found himself reduced to the necessity of venturing an Engagement with 8000 Men against 45000: This succeeded beyond Expectation, for the Hungarian Cavalry being soon broke, the Foot presently fled to the Woods, and left the Field of Battle to the Imperialists, and Four and Twen-

by Pieces of Canon; but their loss of Men being inconsiderable, they could not yet entertain any thoughts of submitting to the Emperor.

In the mean time Prince *Ragotski*, chief of the *Hungarian* Malecontents, having made himself Master of the greatest part of the Principality of *Transilvania*, and General *Herbeville* having orders from his Imperial Majesty, *Battle of Scibo.* to direct his March into that Country, and to endeavour to dispossess him; they came to a general Battle near *Scibo* on the 11th day of *November*: And tho' *Ragotski* had 20000 Men with him, and that his Camp was very advantageously situated and most strongly intrenched; yet *Herbeville* made such dispositions for the Action, and all the Officers and Soldiers, both Horse and Foot, performed their parts so wonderfully well, that he obtained a compleat Victory; after which, finding it no difficulty to possess himself of several places, the Malecontents had made to declare for them, he in a manner cleared that Principality of them; and having caused the States of the Country to be assembled, they renounced all sort of Adherence to *Ragotski*, and declared the Emperor to be their true and lawful Sovereign.

His Imperial Majesty being all this while intent upon the Publick Affairs, and well knowing Money to be the Sinews of War, he held an Assembly of the States of the *Lower-Austria* on the 7th of *October*, and made a Speech to them, setting forth the necessity of assisting them with Considerable Supplies for the next Year, to enable him to carry on the Expensive War

War he was engaged in, and the Chancellor of the Court Baron *Zeilern*, having given them to understand, what Aids were thought necessary in the present Conjunction, his Majesty found his Loyal Subjects very forward, according to their Abilities, to comply with his Imperial Demands: This Assembly was wont to be held about the beginning of the Year, but the Emperor now thought fit, it should be three Months before hand, to the end the Province might with the greater Conveniency and Expedition, provide the Subsidies which were expected from them.

About the Beginning of the Year 1706. His Imperial Majesty having notice, of some Partiality in some of the *Swiss-Cantons* towards the Duke of *Anjou* and his Interest, he let them know by his Ministers, that he was not only acquainted with it, but that he had it in his Power to resent it; without they would desist, and alter their Conduct. And all the discourse in this Spring at *Vienna*, was about a Peace with the *Hungarian* Malecontents, by the Mediation of the Crown of *England*, and States of *Holland*: The Ambassadors of both which Powers, took great pains to set a Treaty on foot, and many Messages passed to and fro touching an Cessation of Arms, which however could not yet be agreed on; wherefore Count *Palsi* having in *March* drawn together a Body of about 5000 Men (which was the easier to be done, because all was quiet in *Bavaria*, the Insurrection made there, having been entirely suppress about the beginning of the Year,) he obliged the Malecontents to break up the Blockade of *Oedenburgh*,
and

Hostilities still in Hungary.

and other places: And it could not but be agreeable News at the Emperor's Court, to hear about the same time of the surrendry of *Deva*, the last place held by the Malecontents in *Transilvania*: Neither was it a small Satisfaction to his Imperial Majesty to understand, that tho' the French Emissaries at *Constantinople*, were all this while soliciting the Port to break with him, they were not able to carry their Point, the *Ottomans* having not yet forgot the Wounds and terrible Losses, their Empire sustained in the last War.

The Imperial Army in *Italy*, having for some time struggled with many difficulties, whereas that of *France*, under the Command of the Duke of *Vendosme*, abounded with all Necessaries, the latter attacked the *Germans* at *Calcinato*, so early as *April* this Year; and tho' the Accounts of both parties differ in several Circumstances, yet they agreed on all hands that the Imperialists were worsted: Prince *Eugene* was not in the Action, but coming time enough to make the Retreat, he made immediately such admirable Dispositions, such quick, sudden and silent Marches, as to preserve his Communication, with the *Trentin*, which *Vendosme* had a mind to cut him from: However he possessed himself of *Gavardo*, *Salò* and some other Posts in the *Brescian*, which the Imperialists were forced to quit for the present, for which all *Italy* shall make them Amends before the Campaign is over.

Fight at
Calcinato
1706

It must have been very agreeable News to his Imperial Majesty in *May* this Year, to hear of the French Armies being obliged with so

much Disgrace, to raise the Siege of *Barcelona*; and that his Brother King *Charles*, who was all that while in the Town, had so fair a Prospect before him, of Recovering the Kingdom of *Spain*. How the Disappointment hapen'd, is not to be inquir'd into in this Place.

Emperor
gives the
Duke of
Marlbo-
rough the
Investi-
ture of
Milden-
heim.

The late Emperor *Leopold*, in Consideration of the unparallel'd Services done by the Duke of *Marlborough*, to the House of *Austria*, and the *Empire*, in the Battels of *Schellenberg* and *Blenheim*, having conferr'd upon him the Principality of *Mildenheim*; he had now the Investiture of it, and for this end Count *Koningsegg*, one of the Emperor's Privy-Council, and his first Commissioner for that Act, declared that his Imperial Majesty had transferr'd on the Duke in Consideration of his Important Services, all his Right to the said Principality: In Testimony whereof, a Secretary of the *Feudal Court* read the *Lehn Brief*, or Letters of Investiture, and then a Patent, whereby the said Officers and Subjects, were first discharg'd from the Obedience and Vassalage, which they had sworn to the Emperor, upon the Death of *Maximilian* late Duke of *Bavaria*, and afterwards were directed to take a new Oath of Homage, to the Duke of *Marlborough*, as Prince of *Mildenheim*. His Imperial Majesty had some time before this, sent a Decree to the Diet at *Ratisbonne*, Importing, that having thought fit to create the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince of the *Empire*, he had erected the County of *Mildanheim* into a Principality, and given the same to that Prince, to qualify him to sit and vote in the

the Colledge of Printes of the Empire. And that therefore his Imperial Majesty recommended to them, to admit his Plenipotentiary thereinto without any Delay; that the said Prince might be encouraged more and more to continue his Services to *Germany* and the Common Cause.

The *English* and *Dutch* Ministers at *Vienna*, being indefatigable all this while, in mediating an Accommodation between his Imperial Majesty, and his Malecontent Subjects of *Hungary*, a Cessation of Arms was not only at length agreed on, but prolong'd to the 25th of *July*. The Emperor gave the Prince of *Ragotski* leave, to go from *Vienna* to *Hungary*. Mr. *Stepney*, the Queen of Great Britain's Envoy Extraordinary, and Monsieur *Rechteren*, who had the same Character from the States General, had Conferences with *Ragotski* and the other Chiefs of the Malecontents at *Newbeufel*; who having receiv'd their Demands, presented them at *Presburg*, to the Bishop of *Osnabrug*, his Imperial Majesty's first Plenipotentiary; who having transmitted the same to the Emperor, all the Allies were big with Expectation, that the Tranquility of *Hungary*, would now be restor'd in a very little time. But when they came to see that the Demands of the *Hungarians* imply'd, that all their Priviledges had been violated, and that the Emperor's Answers on the Contrary, suppos'd them in the wrong, since they own'd no such Violation, but only declar'd, that if there was any such Thing; it should be remedied in a future Diet: They concluded and the Event shew'd it, that the Ne-

Accommodation with the Malecontents of *Hungary* comes to nothing.

Mr. Step-
ney's
Speech to
the Empe-
ror.

gotiations would soon be at an end, and the Hostilities renew'd with greater Vigour. Mr. Stepney, in his Speech to the Emperor upon this unhappy Occasion, acquainted him with the great Dispositions he found in the Chief of the Malecontents, to put an end to that destructive War; adding, *That the Representations of his Imperial Majesty's Generals and Ministers, had deprived him and the Dutch Envoy, of the Honour of serving his Majesty, in the happy Conclusion of that Important Affair; and that they could now only offer their Wishes, that his Majesty's Arms might be more Successful, than their Endeavours had been. Most humbly beseeching his Majesty to believe, that they for their Parts had with the utmost Zeal, used their best Efforts, to promote the Interest of his Imperial Majesty; and that on all Occasions, they would continue to do the like, hoping thereby to meet the Continuance of his Majesty's Favour, to which they did recommend themselves in the humblest Manner.*

Hungary we must still leave to bleed on, and come to observe, that nothing could be more glorious to his Imperial Majesty, than the Successes of this Campaign in Italy, where the French made such Preparations for the Siege of Turin, by the taking of which they would deprive the Duke of Savoy of his Dominions, that could not humanly Miscarry. But things took quite another Turn, and instead of that, they themselves were shamefully obliged to quit all Italy by Treaty. For Prince Eugene the Emperor's General, having driven the French Army from all their Posts, and Lines behind the Adige; made all the Dispositions so wise a Commander was capa-

ble

ble of, to relieve *Turin* in great Distress; and having taken all the Posts that could be an Obstruction to his March in the *Modeneze*, and other Places, and surmounted all the Difficulties that lay in his way from a watchful Enemy. He at length joyn'd the Duke of *Savoy* about the end of *August*, and having concerted their Measures for a general Engagement; the Fate of *Italy* on the 7th of *September*, was clearly decided, by the great Battel of *Turin*, to the utter Overthrow of the *French* in those Parts. The Consequence of which was the Relief of *Turin*, Surrender of *Chivasso* and *Crescentino*, Submission of the City of *Milan* and *Como*, the taking of *Pavia*, *Pizzighitone*, *Alexandria*, *Tortona*, *Casal*, and in a Word of all Places in the *Milaneze*, except the Castle of *Milan*, Town of *Mantua*, and some other Places in that Dutchy; which the *French* in the Spring of the Year, 1707. were forced wholly to evacuate, in order to save the Remains of their Army, whose Communication was entirely cut off from *France*.

The King of *Sweden* having before this time, enter'd with his Army into the Electorate of *Saxony*, and forc'd King *Augustus* to a Peace, and to make a Renunciation of the Crown of *Poland*; this made the Emperor, and all the *Empire* uneasy. The *Swede* indeed behav'd himself after a very Haughty Manner, and his Envoy in the beginning of the the Year, 1707. having had Audience of his Imperial Majesty, and deliver'd to him a Letter from King *Stanislaus*; notifying his Election to the Crown of *Poland*. That Minister desired his Imperial Majesty, to acknowledge

Pres'd by
the Swede
to acknow-
ledge *Stanislaus*.

His An-
swer.

ledge the said Prince in that Quality. To which the Emperor return'd Answer, That he had no manner of Exception against King Stanislaus and his Title, but that this being a Case of a very Extraordinary Nature, he would proceed therein with the utmost Caution, and advise with his Allies on that Subject; and that as soon as he had received their Answer, he would make no manner of Difficulty to acknowledge the said Prince, and to give him all marks of Friendship. This said, he desir'd the Envoy to give him these Assurances on his Part, and to assure the King of Sweden of his Esteem and Friendship.

This was all Complement, it being very certain, that his Imperial Majesty very well knew what was his Interest, in respect to the Two Kings of Poland, and that he wanted only Means at that Time and not Affection for assisting King Augustus, in the Recovery of his Right to the Crown.

Count Zo-
bor impris-
oned.

I should not mention the Quarrel that happen'd between the Swedish Envoy at Vienna, and Count Zobor, upon the Account of this last Speaking dishonourable Words of the King of Sweden; but that it engaged his Imperial Majesty to interpose in the Matter; who first ordered the Count to be confin'd, and afterwards sent him Prisoner to the Castle of Graiz in Stiria. The Swedes talk'd of this Affront with the highest Resentment, so that the Emperor thought it adviseable, to send Count Zinzendorf to the Swedish Court in Saxony, to endeavour to accommodate it; and the Emperor at last gave way, that the Count should be sent thither to beg the King's Pardon, and so the Matter ended.

But

But Count *Piper*, the King of Sweden's Prime Minister, started another Dispute with the Imperial Court about this time, which all the World must conclude to be very unreasonable. A Body of *Muscovites* having last Year, after the Battle of *Kalish* in Great Poland, between the *Swedes*, *Poles* and *Saxons*, retir'd for Refuge into the *Empire*; they insisted positively, that they should be deliver'd up to the King of Sweden. And indeed 'tis very dubious how this Matter had ended, had it not been that these Troops soon after, with utmost Secrecy and Diligence, made their Escape through *Bobemia* and *Moravia*, into *Poland*.

Swedes desire the Emperor to deliver up the Muscovites

We shall but just Mention the Artfulness of General *Staremberg's* relieving *Leopoldstadt*, which for some time had been very closely block'd up by the *Malecontents*, and the League now concluded between his Imperial Majesty and the *Grisons*. But that after having observ'd, that the late Emperor having agreed to grant several Towns and Territories in *Italy*, to the Duke of *Savoy*, upon Surrender of his Renouncing his Alliance with *France*, and coming into the Confederacy: His Imperial Majesty *Joseph*, like a just Prince, and very regardful of publick Engagements, now made a Decree for the Surrendry of them into his Hands, which was soon after actually done.

Surrenders some Territories to the Duke of Savoy.

We cannot pretend to enter upon a Deduction of the Reasons which induc'd his Imperial Majesty to concert Measures this Campaign for the Reduction of the Kingdom of *Naples*; nor of those which his Allies brought

Here reduces Naples.

against it, who thought the Junction of those Troops with the Confederate Army, might be more advantageous to the Common Cause, by the taking of *Thoulon*: If this had been agreed to by the Emperor, it will admit of some dispute, whether the Enterprize after all had succeeded; but the Event shew'd, that as the Reduction of *Naples* would be of very particular Advantage to the House of *Austria*, the Conquest was very easy, the People being generally dispos'd to submit; and General *Thaun* having taken *Gaeta* by Storm, and made the Duke d'*Escalona*, King *Philip's* Vice-Roy, Prisoner, they had the peaceable Possession of the whole Kingdom.

Elector of
Hanover
General of
the Em-
pire.

His Imperial Majesty, upon the Death of Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, being very desirous the Elector of *Hanover* should take the Command of the Armies of the Empire upon him, neglected no Arguments to bring that illustrious Prince to accept of it; neither was he less solicitous to have the Business of the Ninth Electorate decided in the Dyet of the Empire in his favour; which, in *February* 1708, he happily accomplish'd, very much to his Electoral Highness's Satisfaction, and the generality of the *Germanick* Body.

We should have observ'd before, that the Emperor and the King of *Sweden*, having concluded the Treaty of *Alt-Radstadt*, they had now some Altercations about the Execution of it, particularly as to some things relating to the *Lutheran* Religion in *Silesia*: The Protestant Deputies, at the Dyet of *Ratisbonne*, also drew up and presented a Remonstrance to his Imperial Majesty, about the Protestants

in that Country; but we shall not with these things interrupt the Jollities of the Court of *Vienna*, upon solemnizing the Marriage of King *Charles* there, with the Princess of *Wolfsenbuttle*, on the 23d of *April*.

1708.

The Emperor, taking part with the Duke of *Modena*, had been for some time at ill Terms with the Court of *Rome*; insomuch, that his Majesty's Troops enter'd the *Ferrareze*, and having seiz'd *Comacchio* and several other small Places, which were alledg'd to be allodial States belonging to the Duke of *Modena*, or Fiefs of the Empire, to which the See of *Rome* had no manner of Pretensions; the Pope made heavy Complaints of these Incroachments, as they would have them to be at *Rome*, and has been so far from meeting with the desir'd Redress, that the Emperor would not part with *Comacchio* to his dying day; and the Pope's Partiality to the House of *Bourbon*, about the *Spanish* Succession and other important Matters, can be no great Inducement to his Brother and Successor, the present Emperor *Charles VI.* to surrender a Place to the old Father, which is such a Check upon *Rome* it self.

It's not one of the least of the generous Actions of this good Emperor, that as one of his Ancestors depriv'd the *Paltsgrave* of the *Rhine* of the *Upper-Palatinate*, and gave it the Duke of *Bavaria*, with which went the Dignity of First Secular Elector of the Empire to that House; so upon the Forfeiture of the present Elector of *Bavaria* and the Intercession of the Queen of *England*, he restor'd the same Country and Dignity to the *Palatine*-House.

Gives the
Upper Pa-
latinate to
the Elector
Palatine.

Duke of
Mantua
put into
the Ban,
1708.

House. About the same time his Imperial Majesty executed a severe Piece of Justice against the Duke of *Mantua*: That Prince, in the very beginning of the War, sided with *France*, and receiv'd a *French* Garison into his Capital and other Places: Now the *Dutchy* of *Mantua* being a Fief of the Empire, this Emperor, on the 30th Day of *June* this Year, was pleas'd to publish the Ban against him, by which he and all his Relations are depriv'd of any Right to those Dominions: Happy it had been for the Duke of *Guastala* his Kinsman, that the Duke had dy'd some Days sooner, or that the Ban had been a few Days later: For giving way to Fate at *Padua*, on the 5th Day of *July*, he lost the Succession but by five Days only: So great is the Contingency of all Human Affairs.

The Turnaments held in the Gardens of the Palace of *Favorita* at *Vienna*, on the 24th of *June*, were very Magnificent, and his Imperial Majesty shew'd very much Activity and Dexterity in those manly Exercises. On the 7th of *July*, he granted to the Duke of *Savoy* the Investiture of the *Montferat*, and of the Countries formerly belonging to the *Milanese*, yielded to him by a Treaty with the late Emperor, of which we have taken notice before. In *August* his Imperial Majesty's Troops in *Hungary*, under the Command of General *Heister*, defeated the Malecontents upon the *Waag*, and afterwards took *Neutra*. And those he had in *Italy*, rather despis'd than fear'd the Warlike Preparations of the Pope against them; who found himself not only under a Necessity of granting the Imperialists

rialists Passage thro' the Country of *Bologna*,
 but to furnish them with Necessaries in their
 March to the Frontiers of the Legatine of
Romagna, and Winter Quarters for Three
 Thousand Men: So that the Pope was at last
 glad to come to an Accommodation on such
 Terms as his Imperial Majesty was pleas'd to
 give him; and at length even to recognize
Charles III. King of Spain: Neither was his Im-
 perial Majesty wanting in the Execution of his
 Treaties, particularly that of *Alt-Ranstadt*, and
 so in *February 1709.* restor'd the Churches in *1709.*
Silesia, to the Number of 121, to the *Luthe-*
rans. His Majesty, in *March* this Year, thought
 it advisable to appoint a Cabinet-Council, *Appoints*
 under the Name of the Secret Council of the *a Cabinet-*
 Conferences, consisting of Eight Members of *Council.*
 his Privy-Council, who were to debate all
 important Affairs relating to Peace or War;
 and that they might proceed therein with
 the more Expedition, he forbid them to make
 any Speeches, when they came to hold their
 Conferences, but barely to deliver their Opi-
 nions. Its beyond all dispute, that the Em-
 peror was as ready for carrying on the War
 vigorously against the Common Enemy, as
 any Prince or State in the Grand Alliance: I
 wish I could say the same of the several Mem-
 bers of the Empire, whom *England* and *Hol-*
land frequently, by their Memorials, exhort-
 ed to act with greater Vigour, tho' in vain:
 For nothing could be done on the *Upper Rhine*,
 from Year to Year, but to act on the defen-
 sive; and every Body began to despair of it,
 till an Accommodation was to be made with
 the *Hungarian* Malecontents, who having suf-
 fer'd

*His Sick-
ness of the
Small-Pox*

fer'd several Defeats, lost *Newbeufel*, and being not supply'd from *France*, according to their Expectations, began to dwindle, and at last submitted; but the good Effects thereof we were not to taste during this Emperor's Reign. For his Imperial Majesty finding himself indispos'd the 7th of *April*, on the 11th the Small-Pox began to come out so kindly, that the Physicians were in no Apprehension of his Life. The Distemper went on in the ordinary Course, till the 16th, that he was thought out of Danger; but that Day in the Evening he grew worse, and complain'd chiefly, that he felt a burning in his Heart: And as the Small-Pox struck in again, all the Physicians were summon'd to advise what was proper to be done; but the Case being difficult, they could not agree in their Opinion, tho' they were several Hours in Consultation, and referr'd to the next Day to consider what Medicines they should give him; but then it was too late.

During his Illness the Two Empresses, viz. his Mother and Consort, never stirr'd from his Chamber, and the latter took care to give him with her own Hand, the Medicines and other Things that were prescrib'd him. His Distemper increasing, he took his leave of the Empresses, and the Arch-Duchesses his Sisters, with great Marks of Tendernefs and Affection, and gave his Paternal Blessing to the most Serene Arch-Duchess *Maria Josepha*, his eldest Daughter, who was present; and desir'd his Mother to do the same, in his Name, to the young Arch-Duchess *Maria Amelia*, who having never had the Small-Pox, was not

not permitted to come into the Room of her Father. He recommended also to the Empress his Mother, the provisional Government of his faithful Subjects; and after having receiv'd the Pontifical Absolution by the Hands of the Pope's Nuncio, and the Sacraments of the Church, he departed this Life with an entire Resignation to the Will of the Creator, on the 17th, at half an Hour past Ten. *His Death.*

On *Saturday* the Body of the deceas'd Emperor was open'd and embalm'd. The Bowels were put into a Silver Box or Chest, and carry'd to the Cathedral Church of St. Stephen, and there interr'd near those of his Father; and his Heart being put into a Silver Urn or Box, having an Inscription upon it, was carry'd to the Church of the Barefooted *Augustines*, where that of the late Emperor *Leopold* was deposited. The Body was on *Saturday* Night expos'd in the great Hall of the Knights, on a Bed of State, cover'd with a Funeral Pall of Black Cloth mixt with Gold, under a Canopy of Velvet of the same Colour. There was a Crucifix at the Feet, and the Imperial and Royal Ornaments on both sides the Bed. There were four Altars erected in that Hall, where abundance of Masses were said for the Repose of the deceas'd Emperor, whose Body continu'd there till *Monday* Night; when it was carry'd to the Imperial Chappel in the Church of the Barefooted *Augustines* by Twelve Gentlemen of the Golden Key, or Privy-Chamber, and from thence carry'd by Twenty Four Gentlemen of the Golden Key, Senior to the former, assisted by Twelve Grooms of the Chamber, to the Church of the

the *Capuchins*, which is the Burying-Place of the Princes of the most August House of *Austria*. The Poor of the Hospitals began the Funeral March, follow'd by the Religious Orders, the Servants and Officers of the Household, the Magistrates of the City, the States of *Austria*, the Judges, the Knights of the Golden Fleece, 8 Prelates, the 4 Deans of the University, and the Bishop of *Vienna*. Then came the Corps, and immediately after the Pope's Nuncio *Piazza*, the Empress Dowager, with the Great Master of the Household, and the Captain of the Life-Guard; the Arch-Duchess *Maria Josepha*, eldest Daughter of the Emperor *Joseph*; the Arch-Duchess, *Maria Elizabeth*, and *Maria Magdalen*, Daughters to the late Emperor *Leopold*, follow'd by the Ladies of the Court in deep Mourning. This Solemnity lasted till 11 of the Clock; and notwithstanding the Streets and the Churches aforesaid were crowded with People, such Precautions were taken, that there happen'd no manner of Disorder therein.

MEMOIRS

from
ear
the
fel
Mar
ron



MEMOIRS
OF THE
RUSSEL Family,

Humbly inscrib'd to her Grace

MARIE
Dutcheſs of Bedford.



THIS is a very Illuſtrious Fa-^{Origin of}
mily and of Ancient ſtanding ^{the Ruſſel}
in the County of Dorſet, where ^{Family.}
they were Poſſeſſors of ſome
fair Lordſhips, for many
Ages paſt, as is manifeſt
from undeniable Accounts, ſince we find ſo
early by the Account of the then Sheriff, in
the Third Year of King John, that John Ruſ- John Ruſ-
ſel gave that Prince Fifty Marks, for leave to ſel
Marry the Siſter of Doun Bardolf, a great Ba-
ron in thoſe days.

. What

Ralph Ruf-
fel.

What is farther memorable of this *John* is; that he was Constable of *Corf-Castle* in *Dorsetshire*, and had Issue, *Ralph* his Son and Heir; who marry'd *Isabell*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *James de Newmarch*, one of the Barons of that Age, and a Descendant of *Bernard Newmarch*, one of the Conqueror's followers into *England*, since it appears he was Witness to one of his Characters, granted to the Monks of *Battle* in *Suffex*, upon his foundation of that Abbey. This *Ralph* in the 8th of *Henry III.* had Livery given him of those Lands, which fell to the share of his Wife *Isabel*, and lay in the Counties of *Somerset*, *Wilts* and *Glocester*; and in the 2d of the same King's Reign, he had respite of what was due from him to the Kings Exchequer, upon the Collection of divers Soutages from the Moiety of the honour of the same *James de Newmarch*, a sign of the prevalency of his Interest in that Prince's Court.

Charters

William
Ruffel.

The Son and Successor of this *Ralph* was *William Ruffel*, who in the 12th of King *Edward I.* obtained from him a Charter for a Market every *Thursday* in the Week; and a Fair on the Eve-Day and Morrow of *St. Matthew*, at his Mannor of *Kingston*, commonly called *Kingston-Ruffel* in *Dorsetshire*; which Lordship is enjoy'd to this day by the chief Branch of this great Family; the same having been held by Serjeantry, viz. to be Cup-bearer to the King, at four Principal Feasts in the Year.

As to the Descendants of this *William*, seeing they did not stand in the Rank of Peers, tho a Considerable Family, I shall not pretend to trace them; but come down to the Reign
of

R U S S E L Family.

209

of *Henry VII. King of England*, in whose time *John Russel, Esq;* resided at *Barwick*, about four Miles from *Briddeport* in the County of *Dorset*, who being a very learned Gentleman, and versed in several Languages, became the foundation of that Honour, which afterwards accrued to this Noble Family.

For *Philip Arch-Duke of Austria*, only Son of the Emperor *Maximilian*, being in the 12th Year of that King's Reign bound for *Spain*, the Heiress of which Kingdom, *Joan* the Daughter of *Ferdinand* and *Isabell*, Kings and Queen of *Castile* and *Arragon*, he had marry'd; and meeting with a violent Storm in his Passage from *Flanders* thitherward, he was necessitated to put a Shore at *Weymouth*: Sir *John Trenchard*, Kt. who lived near that Port, endeavouring to accommodate that Prince in the best manner he could, till such time as he had sent to Court, to acquaint the King with his Arrival; invited this Gentleman who was his Neighbour and Relation, and then newly return'd Home from his Travells, to wait upon him at his House: Mr. *Russel* having all the Accomplishments necessary to attend upon so illustrious a Guest and Stranger, the Arch-Duke was so taken with his Company and Conversation, that he desired he might enjoy his Company to Court, then at *Windsor-Castle*, whither the King had invited that Prince to come. And being in that Journey extreamly well pleas'd with his learned Conversation and generous behaviour; he readily recommended him to the King, as a Gentleman fitly qualify'd to serve him, in some Considerable Station.

John Russel

Entertains Philip Arch-Duke of Austria.

Goes with him to Court.

G

M.

In favour
with Hen-
ry VII.

Gentle-
man of the
Privy-
Chamber
to Henry
VIII.

Knighted
by the
Earl of
Surrey at
Morlaix.

Mr. *Russel* having in this manner been so advantageously introduced to Court, and by such a Recommendation as could not well miscarry, his Abilities soon came to be known and observed, by a Prince of so discerning a Genius as *Henry VII.* But he departing this Life not long after, the Change was so far from Postponing Mr. *Russel's* advancement, that his Son and Successor *Henry VIII.* entertained him with great Civilities; and finding some Services he did him in the beginning of his Reign, merited a Reward; that Prince after the taking of *Therouene* and *Tournay*, in which Expedition Mr. *Russel* personally attended him, as one of the Gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, in the 8th Year of his Reign, made him a grant in fee of certain Lands in *Tournay*.

Henry VIII. about three Years after, having entred into a treaty with the *French King*, about the Surrender of *Tournay*: The record says, Mr. *Russel* received the King's Letters for the Render of *Tournay* to the French: Whether he was actually in that Place, and had a Command at that time, does not plainly appear: He is not indeed mentioned by the Lord *Herbert*, in his Life of *Henry VIII.* on that occasion, who says; *The Earl of Worcester delivered the Place, tho' not unwillingly, since it was the King's pleasure, yet with so much Scruple, having been by the Name of Lord Herbert, at the taking of it, that he would not suffer the Marechal de Chastillon to enter it with Colours flying, but furled; it being, as he said, voluntarily given up, and not acquired by Conquest.*

A new War breaking out between *Henry VIII.* and the *French King*; the Earl of *Surrey* Admiral

Admiral of the *English Fleet*, landing at *Morlaix* in *Bretagne*, and Mr. *Russel* distinguishing himself at the taking of that Place, the Earl in Testimony of his great Merit and Services, among a few others, Conferred upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

Mr. *Russel*, being a Gentleman qualify'd tam *Mercurio quam Marti*, and advancing daily in Favour at Court, was in the 15th of that Prince's Reign, not only made Marshal of the *Marshalsey* of the King's Household, now called Knight Marshal; but the King now fully satisfy'd with his Abilities for Foreign Negotiations, sent him as Ambassador to *Rome*, where he continued Lieger for some time. Having finished his Negotiations at *Rome* to the King's Satisfaction, he imployes Sir *John* in the same quality in *France*, where King *Henry* designed to begin a new War; and to this End having entred into a new Alliance with the Emperor, great Industry and Application was used by both those Princes, to Foment the discontents of *Charles Duke of Bourbon*, and to bring him over to their Interest. Our King at first imploy'd *William Wright*, Doctor of Laws, his Resident with the Lady *Margaret*, in this Business; but lastly by Sir *John Russel*; who after treated with him in Disguise, the better to Conceal his design, and at last brought him to the Emperor and his Masters Interest; on Condition he should Marry *Leonora*, the Emperor's Sister, and Widow of *Emanuel King of Portugal* lately Deceased; that he should be King of some part of *France*, as soon as *Francis* was routed; that the Emperor should have *Burgundy* and *Arras*, and King *Henry* *Normandy* and

Made R^e.
Marshal.

Sent Amb-
bassador to
Rome.

His secret
Negotiations
with
the Duke
of Bour-
bon, &c.

and *Guyenne*, with the Title of King of *France*, and besides he should renounce all the Claim pretended to *Italy* by the *French*. Having gone thus so successfully through this Affair; his Royal Master sent him a special Commission under the Great Seal of *England*, to empower him not only to treat with, but to take the Oath of the Emperor *Charles* and that of the Duke of *Bourbon*, to assist him in that War.

Sent into
Italy.

King *Henry*, pleased with the Success of these Negotiations, ordered Sir *John* now to pass through *Lorain*, and to make the best of his way for *Italy*, that he might be an Eye-Witness of the Management of the War on that side by the Imperialists: He had Letters of Recommendation from the Regent of *Flanders*, to the Duke of *Lorain* for a free Passage; and was actually at the great Battle of *Pavia*, where *Francis* the First of *France*, was taken Prisoner by the Duke of *Bourbon*.

Is at the
Interview
between
the Kings
of England
and France
at Calais.

King *Francis*, having in time obtained his Liberty, and the King of *England* to prevent the over-growing Greatness of the Emperor, having clapt up a Peace with *France*; the two Kings in 1532. had a very Magnificent Interview at *Bologne*, whither Sir *John Russel* attended his Royal Master, after he had been most pompously entertained by *Francis*, who in his turn received equal Entertainment from the King of *England* at *Calais*, where Sir *John* was also present.

There is nothing particular, concerning this Gentleman from hence forward for some Years; onely it seems by several Letters from *Italy* and other Parts, without any date to them

them (as Sir *William Dugdale* says,) a thing usual in those days, that he was much employ'd in Foreign Negotiations.

King *Henry*, having found the benefit of his faithful Services so much abroad, was pleased now to prefer him to some trust and honours at home, and therefore he made him in the 29th Year of his Reign Comptroller of his Household; ordered him soon after to be Sworn a Member of his most Honourable Privy Council, and upon the 29th of *March*, advanced him to the dignity of a Baron of this Realm: And that he might the better support the Honour he had conferred upon him, that Prince took the first opportunity to augment his Fortune, and in the 31st of his Reign, upon that wonderful dissolution of the greater Monasteries, made a Grant to himself and *Ann* his Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies lawfully Begotten, of the whole site and Circuit of the rich Abbey of *Tavestoke* in the County of *Devon*; as also of the Borough and Town of *Tavestoke*, and of the manors of *Hundewyke*, *Morwell* and *Morwell-Ham*, *Milton-Abbot*, alias *Melton-Legh*, *Lammerton*, *Hole*, *Brentor*, *Wyke-Dabernon*, *Peterstavye*, *Ottrew*, alias *Ottery*, *Whitchurch* and *Newton*; with the Hundred of *Hurdewyke*, otherwise called the Hundred of *Tavestoke*, as also the Rectory and Vicaridge of *Tavestoke*; likewise the manor of *Antony* in the County of *Cornwall*; and the Borough of *Denbury*, with the Mannors of *Denbury*, *Plymstoke*, *Worington*, *Cowyke*, *Enwyke*, *Burleigh*, *Olderidge*, *Cavelinch*, *Whimble*, *Wood-Marshton*, *Christenstow*, *Borington* and *Cornewede*; all in the County

County of *Devon*, and belonging to the same dissolv'd Monastery of *Tavestoke*. Item the Manner of *Howkwell* in the County of *Somerset*, with all the Mines of Tin and Lead in *Denbury* and *Plymstoke*; the Advowsons of the Rectories appropri-ate and not appropriate, and divers other Lands, Parcel of the dissolv'd Monastery of *Donkivell* in *Devonshire*. Likewise of the House of the Friars-Preachers in *Exeter*, with the Church, &c. paying Thirty Six Pounds per Annum, to the Court of Augmentation, and Two Hundred and Forty Eight Pounds more, for all Services. The King's Bounty not stopping here, he upon the Fifteenth of *November* next that ensu'd, bestow'd upon him the Mannor of *Tory-Fitzpain*, with the Moiety of the Advowson of the Church of *Charlton-Makerel*, in the County of *Somerset* in Fee: Also of the Mannor of *Abbots-Aston* in *Buckinghamshire*, belonging to the dissolv'd Abbey of *St. Albans*, in the County of *Hertford*.

Lord Admiral.

Besides this vast Augmentation of his Fortune in Lands, he bore several great Offices in that Prince's Reign; as Lord Warden of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwal*. And in the 32d *Hen. 8.* was constituted Lord Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, (he being before admitted into the most Noble Order of the Garter) his Royal Master wisely discerning, there were no Employments either at home or abroad, in Court or Camp, by Sea or Land, that he was not fitly qualify'd for, as he had Fidelity and Address to go through with them. Again that Prince having thought it expedient to establish a Council

Council, in and for the better Government of the *West Part* of the Kingdom; the Lord *Russel* was made President of the Council of *Devon, Cornwall, Dorset and Somerset.* *President of Devon, &c.*

In the mean time that boisterous Prince, having cut off the Head of his Queen *Anne Bollen*, and marry'd the Lady *Jane Seymour*, the Lord *Herbert* tell's us, Sir *John Russel* (for he was not then made a Lord) being at Church, either at, or soon after, Queen *Jane's* Marriage, made this Observation: *That the King was the goodliest Person there, and as to Queen Jane, the richer she was in Cloaths, the fairer she appear'd, but that the richer Queen Anne was apparell'd, the worser she look'd.*

Some new Differences beginning to arise between the King of *England* and King *Francis* of *France*; the Lord *Russel* about 1542. was sent over into those Parts, being accompany'd by *William Fitz-Williams* Earl of *Southampton*, and a few Troops of *Northern Horse*, to have a watchful Eye over the *French*; Monsieur *de Vendosme*, being then order'd to raise Forces in *Picardy.* *Goes on an Expedition into France.*

The Lord *Russel* still continuing in Favour with the King, was on the 3d of *December*, in the 34th Year of his Reign, made one of the great Officers of State, having the Custody of the Privy-Seal. And King *Henry* about the Two Years after this, Engaging once more into a War against *France*, and so going over to attack *Bologn* in Person; the Lord *Russel* commanded the Rereguard of the Army, being accompany'd by the Earl of *Surrey*, Marshal of the Field, *John de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, the Lord

Made Lord Privy Seal.

Ferrers of Chartley, Lord Montjoy, Sir Francis Brian, and divers other Brave Lords, Knights and Gentlemen. Others make the Lord Russel to be Captain General of the Van of the King's Army, in that Expedition; which we shall not enter into a Disquisition of in this Place.

*Lord High
Steward
at Edward
VI. Coro-
nation.*

*Sent a-
gainst the
Cornish
Rebels,
&c.*

That Great King *Henry VIII.* drawing now towards the end of his Reign, and all his Earthly Glory and Magnificence; he was pleased on his Death-Bed, to appoint the Lord *Russel*, to be one of the Sixteen Counsellors to his Son Prince *Edward*, at whose Coronation, which was solemniz'd on the 20th of *February*, 1547. the Lord *Russel* was constituted Lord High Steward of *England* for the Day. This Prince and his Council, being very intent upon promoting the Reformation, and the Images being order'd to be pull'd down, this occasion'd divers Insurrections. And the Lord Privy-Seal was dispatch'd against the *Devonshire* and *Cornish* Men, with a body of Troops, that seem'd indeed to be much Inferior to the Service they were to go upon. And therefore laying at *Honiton*, in Expectation of Reinforcements, while the Rebels besieged *Exeter*; and rightly judging that time might somewhat weaken them, as indeed it did, many of them slipping away from the Camp, and retiring to their own home; he first attempted by a by Way, to venture to relieve the City; but the Rebels having fell'd all the Trees, between *St. Mary Outry* and *Exeter*, and lay'd them cross the Way, he could not accomplish his Design that Way. His Lordship hereupon setting Fire to such Places,

as he thought might be of any Service or Shelter to the Rebels, he resolv'd to return to *Honiton*. But the Rebels having secur'd *Fenington* Bridge, over which he was to pass, and having drawn up a great Body of Men, with Colours display'd, in a large Meddow behind the Bridge; the Lord Privy Seal, tho' he had but a small Body of Troops, march'd up in good Order, and with great Courage, attempted to force the Pass. But finding that way impracticable, and observing at the same time, the River to be fordable at the foot of the Bridge, he sent his Horse over that Way; which was no sooner observed by the Enemies Guards, appointed for the Defence of the Bridge, but they forsook their Charge, and retir'd to their Main-body drawn up in the Meadow; where they were briskly charg'd by the Kings Troops, and were receiv'd by the Rebels with equal Courage; but being an undisciplin'd Multitude, they were soon broke and fled. But rallying again, they were attack'd the Second Time by the Lord Privy Seal, and drove quite out of the Field with considerable Loss on their Side, and scarce a Man on his Lordship's; who return'd again to *Honiton*, where wanting Ammunition and more Troops, he was about decamping and marching towards *London*. But the Lord Grey of *Wilton*, having seasonably brought him Supplies, the Rebels were at length entirely routed by them, many of them Slain, 4000 taken Prisoners, the Siege of *Exeter* rais'd, and Peace restor'd in those Parts.

His

Created
Earl of
Bedford.

His Lordship, highly meriting for these and his other Services to the King's Father and himself; he was on the 19th of *January*, in 3d of *Edward VI.* advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of *Bedford*.

Digression
concern-
ing the
Title of
Bedford.

There were but Five Persons, that ever before bore this Title of *Bedford*; Two of which had the Dignity of Earls, and these were *Hugh de Bellemont* surnam'd *Pauper*, and *Ingelram de Courcy*, of the most illustrious Family of the *Courcy's*, who had so Eminent a Share in the Conquest of *Ireland*, who was made Earl of *Bedford*, about the Year, 1366. which Title lying dormant from the time of his Decease till 1414. It was reviv'd by King *Henry IV.* who created his Third Son *John Plantagenet*, sometime Lord Admiral, and Lord High Constable of *England*, and Regent of *France*, Duke of *Bedford*: He dying without Issue, *Edward IV.* in Consideration of the many signal Services, of the great Family of the *Newills*, to the House of *York*, advanc'd *George Nevill* Eldest Son to *John Nevill*, Marquis of *Montacute*, to the Honour of Duke of *Bedford*; from which he was afterwards, for want of sufficient Fortune, by reason of his Father's Attainder, in the 17th of the same King's Reign, degraded by Parliament, and dyed without Issue. So that *Henry VII.* in the Beginning of his Reign, made *Jasper of Hatfield*, Earl of *Pembroke*, half Brother to *Henry VI.* and his own Unkle, Duke of *Bedford*: A Place honour'd, you see, with giving Title to Two Princes of, or ally'd to, the Royal Blood of *England*.

His

His Lordship being now higher in Dignity, was the Year following with *William Lord Paget*, *Sir William Petre*, and *Sir John Mason*, Secretary of State, sent Ambassadors to *Guisnes* in *France*, there to meet with a like Number of *French*, to treat of a Peace between the Two Kingdoms, which at last, after much Altercation, was concluded by them. Commissioner to treat with France.

It was not long after the Earl of *Bedford's* return from *France*, that a Discovery was made of some Design, to transport the Lady *Mary*, the King's Eldest Sister, over to *Antwerp*. To prevent which, divers Persons were dispatch'd to the Sea Coasts with some Forces, and some to *Essex*, where she then resided; among whom his Lordship had the Command of Two Hundred Men.

Having surviv'd the many Difficulties and and Factions of King *Edward's* Reign; he, upon the Accession of Queen *Mary* to the Throne, obtain'd a new Patent for that great Office of Lord Privy Seal; and tho' then pretty well in Years, was in the 2d Year of that Princess sent into *Spain*, to attend King *Philip* into *England*, in order to his Nuptials with the Queen: And this was the more remarkable, that as this Prince his Grandfather, *Philip Arch Duke of Austria*, brought him first to Court, and was the Occasion of his Rise to that great Fortune, and Honours he attain'd to; so his Lordship's last publick Office, was to bring his Grandson over to lye in the Bosom of the Queen his Royal Mistress, and to enjoy the Title of King of *England*. Sent into Spain.

It

It should have been observ'd before, that this Great Earl was purposely sent out of the way upon a Foreign Ambassy in King Edward's Days, while his Friend the Duke of Somerset was betray'd and ruin'd by his Enemies. And my Author adds, that he found his Hand among the rest of the Privy Counsellors, in a Letter to Queen Marie, but he refused to be in Arms against Her. *He under-*

Letter to stood her Right, and disputed not her Religion;
Queen not so much regarding her Opinion, as his own
Mary. Duty; not what she was, but what she should be.

His Death. Having discharg'd all the great and weighty Employments he engag'd in, with admirable Resolution, Prudence and Dexterity; this great Earl at length gave way to Fate, on the 14th of March, 1554. at his House between the Savoy and Ivy-Bridge in the Strand; afterwards rebuilt by Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary of State, and at last from his Title of Earl call'd Salisbury-House. He was bury'd at Cheney, in the County of Bucks; an Estate his Lordship had in Right of his Lady, Anne the Daughter and sole Heir of Sir Guy Sapcotes, Kt. which Lady Surviving the Earl, bequeath'd her Mannor of Thornhaugh to her Grandson the Lord Edward Russel, and the Heirs-Male of his Body.

His Character.

This Noble Earl was a Person of a beautiful Face and Complexion, and had such a Grace and Comeliness attending his Noble Mien, as exacted an Esteem, if not Affection, from all that saw him. His Comportment and Carriage was neither Haughty, Gross nor Affected, but a genteel, even, obliging Temper, equally distant from Contempt or Envy. His

Personage

Personage was of a Middle Stature, strong and proportion'd, vigorous and active; and his Mind above all quick and capacious, polish'd by Education into Solidity, and improv'd by Travels and Observation into Skill and Experience, which he imploy'd for his Prince's Interest rather than his Pleasure.

John, Earl of *Bedford*, was succeeded in his *Francis*, Honours and Estate by his Son *Francis*, who *Earl of Bedford* at the Coronation of King *Edward VI.* among others, was made Knight of the *Bath*; and *Knight of the Bath* in the Contest between the Lady *Jane Grey*, and Queen *Mary*, about the Crown, upon King *Edward's* Decease, wisely adher'd to the Order of Succession, establish'd by *Henry VIII.* pursuant to an Act of Parliament, and together with Sir *Maurice Berkley*, Sir *William Fitz Williams*, and Sir *Henry Neville*, Kts. proclaim'd the Lady *Mary* Queen of *England*, and put themselves in Arms on her behalf, *Arms for Queen Mary.* as appears by Letters from the Lords of the Council, then at *London*, who, if any Opposition should be made, promis'd to come in to their Assistance; that Princess being then at *Fremingham* in the County of *Suffolk*.

Queen *Mary* being induc'd, in the fourth Year of her Reign, to engage in her Husband's Quarrel with *France*, her Forces were very instrumental, first in gaining the Battle of *St. Quintin*, and then in taking the Town, *At the Battle of St. Quintin* where the Earl of *Bedford* was present, and shar'd both in the Glory and Danger: But the *French* soon after suddenly setting down before *Calais*, very ill provided against a Siege, his Lordship receiv'd Letters from the Lords of the Council, for raising a certain Number of

of Soldiers, in the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*, for the succouring of that Town. But *Calais* having been unfortunately lost, before any Reinforcements could be brought thither, this was not long after attended with the Death of *Queen Mary*.

Queen Elizabeth, upon her Advancement to the Throne, having prudently made choice of *Nicholas Heath*, Arch-Bishop of *York*, *William Pawlet*, Marquis of *Winchester*, and Lord Treasurer, *Henry Fitz-Allan*, Earl of *Arundel*, *Francis Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, *Edward Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*, *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, *William*, Lord *Howard of Effingham*, Lord Chamberlain; Sir *Thomas Cheiney*, Sir *William Petre*, Sir *John Mason*, Sir *Richard Sackville*, Kts. and *Nicholas Wootton*, Dean of *Canterbury*, to be of her Privy-Council, all of whom had been of that of *Queen Mary's*, as well as of her Religion. The better to conform her self to the present Posture of Affairs, she join'd with them these Servants of her own, *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*, *Francis Russel*, Earl of *Bedford*, *Thomas Parr*, *Edward Rogers*, *Ambrose Cave*, *Francis Knolles*, and *William Cecil*, all of them Protestants, and such as had no Places or Employments under *Queen Mary*.

Privy
Counsellor
to *Queen*
Elizabeth.

I have been the more particular in giving a List of the Names, and distinguishing the Religion of those that compos'd this Privy-Council, because there were but two Noblemen that were then Protestants among them. As for the Marquis of *Northampton*, his Family extinguisht with him; but 'tis so much
of

the more remarkable, in respect to the Earl of *Bedford*, that his Descendants, in all the Branches of them, have ever since more eminently signaliz'd themselves by their firm Adherence to, and a zealous Profession of the Protestant Religion, than most others (if any) in the Kingdom.

Queen *Elizabeth*, says another Author, who knew the Earl's Principles, took him for one of Her Counsellors to ballance her Popish ones; and not only of her Council but her Cabinet: For he, the Marquis of *Northampton* and Sir *William Cecil* were the only Persons, to whom the Queen first communicated her Design of a Reformation; who order'd Affairs so politickly, that the Protestants should live in hopes, and the Papists not in Despair. King *Philip* quarrel'd with the Queen for rejecting his Suits; the King of *Sweden* for flighting his Son; the King of *France* in his Wife's Right; the Queen of *Scots* in her own; and the Pope for excluding his Supremacy: Her Subjects were as unsettled in their Loyalty, as in their Religion. What remain'd among all these Difficulties, but that the Earl of *Bedford*, Sir *William Cecil* and others, in whom the Queen could confide, should by their Interest make up a well temper'd House of Commons, who should carry along an indifferent House of Lords by their Resolution. When our Noble Lord had thus serv'd the Queen in Parliament, for settling her Kingdom at home, he serv'd the Kingdom in an Ambassy to *Scotland*, to set up its Correspondence abroad.

*Of the
Cabinet
to Queen
Elizabeth.*

The

Sent Am-
bassador to
France.

The Queen putting great Confidence in the Abilities, Prudence, and Fidelity of the Earl, in the second Year of her Reign sent him on an Ambassy into *France*; and having discharg'd that Trust fully to her Majesty's Satisfaction, and the Expectations she had conceiv'd of him, he was sent a second time by her into that Kingdom, about two Years after, to condole the Death of *Francis* the Second, and at the same time to congratulate his Brother *Charles* the Ninth, upon his Accession to the Throne.

Governor
of Ber-
wick.

When about two Years more had elaps'd of this Queen's Reign, she was pleas'd, upon the Death of *William* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, to confer upon the Earl of *Bedford* the Trust of being Governour of the Town and Castle of *Berwick* upon *Twede*; and being desirous to have a Marriage concluded between *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* and *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, Commissioners were appointed on both sides, to treat about that important Affair. Those on the side of *England*, were the Earl of *Bedford* and Mr. *Thomas Randolph*; and the *Scots* had delegated *James* Earl of *Murray*, the Queen's Natural Brother, and *Liddington*: The Place of Treaty was *Berwick*. The *English* Commissioners promis'd a most inviolable Friendship, an undisturb'd Peace, and to secure the *Scotch* Queen the Succession of the Crown of *England*, provided she would accept of this Offer: For Queen *Elizabeth* had on this Occasion promis'd to declare her, by Act of Parliament, her adopted Daughter or Sister, as soon as the Marriage was concluded. The *Scotch* Commissioners, on the other hand, maintain'd,
That

Treats of
a Marri-
age be-
tween the
Earl of
Leicester
and *Mary*
Queen of
Scots.

That it was far beneath the Character of a Princess, who had been courted by *Charles*, the Emperor *Ferdinand's* Son, as well as by the *French* King, the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Ferrara*, to descend so low as to marry an upstart Earl, and an *English* Subject, with no other Settlement than that of Expectation: Nor was it much to the Queen of *England's* Honour, to recommend so mean an Alliance to a Princess, and her Kinswoman: But she would give a very acceptable Proof of her Regard for the Queen of *Scots*, would she permit her to make her own Choice of a Person, who would be ready to make a Peace with *England*, and make her a yearly Settlement, and confirm her Title to the Succession by Act of Parliament.

By this and other Circumstances, the Earl of *Bedford*, and his Colleague, perceiving the *Scotch* Commissioners, out of due Regard to their own Interest, were resolv'd to break off any Match, no matter how, which they found likely to interfere with their Power over their own Queen, transmitted their Sentiments of the whole Negotiation to Court, where there was another grand Obstacle remaining to this Match: For *Leicester* himself having entertain'd some Hopes of enjoying Queen *Elizabeth*, gave the Earl of *Bedford* private Intimation, he should not be too warm and pressing in that Affair; and, on the suppos'd Grounds of his entertaining such Hopes, he was thought to be an underhand Assistant to the Lord *Darnley's* Pretensions to the *Scotch* Queen, whom he afterwards marry'd.

Proxy of
2 Eliza-
beth at the
Baptism of
K James I.

This Marriage being consummated in some time after, tho' to the disliking of the Queen of *England*, yet when Queen *Mary* was brought to bed of a Prince, and importun'd Queen *Elizabeth* to stand Godmother to him, she sent the Earl of *Bedford* thither, to be her Proxy, with the Present of a Font of pure Gold; but expressly commanded, that neither his Lordship, nor any of his Retinue, should give the Title of King to the Lord *Darnley*. When the Solemnity was over, the Earl, in pursuance of his farther Instructions, negotiated a Reconciliation between the Queen of *Scots* and her Husband, now at ill Terms with one another, and likewise a Confirmation of the Treaty of *Edenburg*: The latter the Queen positively refus'd, ailedging to his Lordship, that there was somewhat in the Treaty, which might be a Prejudice to her and his Children's Claim to the Crown of *England*; however, she promis'd to send Commissioners to *England*, to treat of that Affair with some Alteration, viz. That she should disuse the Arms and Title of *England*, as long as Queen *Elizabeth* and her Heirs should live; as if she conceiv'd her self, by the Treaty, to have renounc'd them for good and all.

One of the
Peers at
the Trial
of the D.
of Norfolk

The Earl having been able to carry his Negotiation thus far and no farther, return'd to Court, where no Absence nor want of thorough Success in his Ambassy, had in the least diminish'd his Royal Mistress's Esteem of him; in the 14th of whose Reign, he was the fourth nam'd, among the Peers, for the Trial of that great, but unhappy Lord, *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*.

The

The Queen Regent of *France* and the King her Son, having for some time been very solicitous of a Match between the Duke of *Anjou* and Queen *Elizabeth*, and in the 24th Year of her Reign sending a solemn Ambassy into *England*, of some of the greatest Personages in *France*, to negotiate this grand and ticklish Affair. The Queen of *England*, on her part, appointed the Earl of *Bedford* to be one of the Commissioners to treat of that Marriage; his Colleagues therein being the Lord Treasurer *Burleigh*, *Edward Clinton*, Earl of *Lincoln*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Thomas Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Suffex*, *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, Sir *Christopher Hatton*, and Sir *Francis Walsingham*, Secretary.

A Commissioner to treat of a Match between Elizabeth and the D. of Anjou.

But tho' these Commissioners agreed upon Articles of Marriage between the Queen and that Prince, yet the same never took effect, as appears at large by the Annals of that Princess's Reign; by whom this Earl had all the Honours conferr'd upon him he could well desire or expect, she having dignify'd him with the most Noble Order of the Garter.

Knight of the Garter

There being nothing more very memorable concerning this great and good Earl, we shall draw now towards the closure of his Life; only 'tis not unworthy our remarking, that he was Godfather to that ever famous Navigator, and most redouted Son of *Neptune*, Sir *Francis Drake*, so much and so justly celebrated in our Histories, for his Voyage round the World, as well as for his other Naval Victories, Expeditions and Discoveries.

Godfather to Sir Francis Drake.

The Earl's
Will.

Francis, Earl of *Bedford*, by his last Will and Testament, bearing Date on the 7th of *April*, in the 26th Year of *Elizabeth*, 1583. appointed his Body to be bury'd in the Parish-Church of *Cbeneys* in *Buckinghamshire*; and that within five Months after his Decease, his Executors should cause Twenty godly Sermons to be preach'd by some pious, learned and discreet Divines, at *Cbeneys*, *Abbots-Wobourne* and *Melchborne*, and to give Twenty Shillings for every one of them. He bequeath'd to the Lord Treasurer *Burleigh* his great *George* of *Lapis Lazuli*, garnish'd with Gold, Diamonds and Rubies; as also, all his Ancient Manuscripts of *Wickliff's* Works: To the Lord *John Russel*, his Son and Heir, his Parliament and Garter Robes, with his Collar of the Garter and *George*; and Twenty Pounds a Year for the Maintenance of two poor Students of Divinity in University-College in *Oxford*, call'd *The Earl of Bedford's Scholars*, to be nominated and appointed by his Heirs for ever.

This Earl marry'd twice; and by his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John St. John* (Sister to *Oliver*, Lord *St. John*, of *Bletso*), had four Sons; *Edward*, who dy'd without Issue; *John*, who marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Anthony Cook*, Kt. Widow of Sir *Thomas Hobby*, Kt. by whom he had two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, who dy'd a Maiden, and *Anne*, marry'd to *Henry* Lord *Herbert* Son and Heir to *Edward* Earl of *Worcester* *John* not living to make use of his Father's Robes, dy'd in his Life-time, in the Year 1584. for whom, as also for her Son *Francis* who

who dy'd in 1580. his Lady *Elizabeth* erected *Monu-
ment.*
in *Westminster-Abbey* a sumptuous Tomb of
Alabaster, black and various colour'd Marble
for him, under a stately Canopy, imbellish'd
with Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order, and Coats
of Arms very well gilt. On the Pedestal
you behold the Image of a Man at full length
in his Robes, leaning upon his left Side, with
his Head upon his left Arm, with another
small Image representing an Infant at his
Feet, all most curiously done in the finest Ala-
baster, painted and gilt. The Tomb is in-
clos'd within a Grate, and the following Epi-
taphs in *Latin*, *Greek* and *English*, are to be
seen here.

Carmina ærumnosæ Matris in superstites *Epitaphs
and In-
scriptions,*
filias.

(men

Plangite nunc Natæ, nunc flebile fundite Car-
Occidit heu vestra gloria sola domus,
Mors rapit immitis florentem stemmate claro,
Præsignem Literis, tum pietate Patrem.
Hæredi Comitæ quin vos succrescite tali,
Ortu qui nixit, sed Bonitate magis.

Νῦν ψυχῆς γλυκὺ τεργὸν ἐμῆς οἴκῳ τε ραΐνον,
Πάτερδ' ὅδε πόθον τῆδε κέκευθε κόρις :
θεῦ μὴν οἱ ξυραὶ χήρῃ κῦραιτε δύγαλρες,
Τερωλὴν ζωῆς ὥς περὶ εἰλε θαίων :
Εὐσεβείης ἐνεκα πλὴν ὄλπον σέμν' εὔταυρεῖ,
Οὐρανῷ μελόχῳ συγγενέαν κα λειῶν.

Ejusdem in eundem Latine.

Mors mea crudeli laniatur saucia morsu,
Cum subit oblata Mortis Imago tuæ.

Vere novo hæres Comitis tu Floris ad Instar,
 Usq; cadens miseræ, meq; meaq; facis.
 Quippe Decor vultus, Linguæ, moresq; pro-
 (bati,
 Tum Doctrina perit, sed viget alma Fides.

Carmina ærumnosæ Matris Dominæ Eliza-
 bethæ Russell in obitum Filii.

En solamen Avi, Patris pergrata voluptas,
 Ipsa Medulla mihi tristitia fata tulit.
 O utinam mater Jacuissem Lumine casta,
 Solvissetq; prior iusta suprema mihi.
 Conquer or at frustra, statuit quia numen id ip-
 (sum
 Orbant terrenis, sola superna petam.

In obitum honoratissimi viri domini Johannis
 Russellii soceri sui charissimi Edw. Hobii
 Militis Epicedion.

Mors, Russelle, tibi somno suffudit ocellos,
 Mens tamen in Cælis, nescia Mortis agit.
 Qui vitam sanctam meliori fine peregit,
 Vivit, & evicta morte superstes erit.
 Quis, qualis, quantus fueris, tua stemmata mon-
 (strat,
 Integra vita docet, Morsq; dolenda probat.
 Sat sit Privigno, posuisse hæc carmina pauca,
 Tu sibi mente Parens, Filius ille tibi.

*Right Noble twice, by Vertue, and by Birth,
 Of Heaven lov'd, and honour'd on the Earth,
 His Country's Hope, his Kindred's chief Delight,
 My Husband dear, more than this World's Light;*

Death

*Death had no rest : But I from Death will take
His Memory, to whom this Tomb I make.
John was his Name (ah was!) wretch must I say,
Lord Russel once, now my tear-thirsty Clay.*

Within the same Grate there is another Monument erected to the Memory of Elizabeth, the youngest Daughter of the before-mentioned John Lord Russel, who out-living her Father, is said soon after to have bled to Death, by a prick of a Needle in the fore-Finger of her left hand, as seems to be intimated by the Figure plac'd on her Tomb; For there, on a Pedestal of Black and White Marble, made Columnwise, in Imitation of a Roman Altar, you have the Statue of a young Lady, seated in a most curious wrought Osier Chair of the finest polish'd Alabaster, in a very melancholy Posture, inclining her Head to the right Hand, and with the fore-Finger of her left only extended downwards, to direct us to behold the Death's Head underneath her Feet, and to intimate to us the disaster that brought her to her End; which, if true, must be attributed to some Gangreen or other dangerous Symptoms, occasion'd perhaps at first by the pricking of an Artery or Nerve, which at last brought her to her Grave. This Monument was erected to her Memory by her only surviving Sister Anne, as is evident from the following short Epitaph:

Dormit, non Mortua est, Epitaph,
Fælicissimæ memori sacrum, Elizabethæ Russe-
liæ, posuit Anna soror mærens.

Francis, the Earl of *Bedford*'s third Son, now became his Heir, who is said, by *Dugdale*, to have had Summons to Parliament, so early as the Seventh of *Edward VI.* when his elder Brothers were living, which is not very likely. He marry'd *Julian*, the Daughter of Sir *John Foster*, Kt. Warden of the Middle Marches towards *Scotland*, and was slain by the Scots on a Day of Truce, in the Lifetime of his Father (who dy'd himself also, says *Cambden*, the next Day) which was July 28, 1585. in the 58th Year of his Age. The Queen very much resented the Death of this Sir *Francis Russel*, who left Issue, *Edward*, afterwards Earl of *Bedford*. The Earl's fourth Son was Sir *William Russel*, from whom the present Duke of *Bedford* is lineally descended.

Earl's
Death.

Issue.

The Earl had also three Daughters; *Anne*, marry'd to *Ambrose Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*; *Elizabeth*, to *William Bouchier*, Earl of *Bath*; and *Margaret*, to *George Clifford*, Earl of *Cumberland*: And having no Issue by his second Wife *Bridget*, Daughter to *John Lord Huse*, he departed this Life on the 28th of *July*, Anno 27 *Elizabeth*, and was bury'd at *Cheney* before-mention'd.

Edward
Earl of
Bedford.

He was succeeded by his Grandson *Edward*, Son to *Francis* his third Son, who having no Children by *Lucie* his Wife, Sister and Coheir to *John Lord Harington* of *Exton*, and departing this Life on the 2d of *May* 1627. *Francis*, Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, Son of Sir *William Russel*, fourth Son to the said *Francis*, Earl of *Bedford*, succeeded him in his Honours.

Sir

Sir William Russel, his Father, had, with ^{Sir William Russel,} his other Brethren, been brought up in ^{Mag-} Magdalen-Colledge, in Oxford, at the Feet of Doctor ^{4th Son} Lawrence Humphrey; after which he accomplished himself with Travels, thro' France, Germany, Italy, Hungary, and other Foreign Countries; and after his return home, spent not his time idly at Court, but painfully in ^{A great} the Toils of the Field, following the Wars ^{Soldier.} in Hungary, France, Ireland, and the Netherlands, where he left many signal Proofs both of his Valour and Wisdom, being *strenuous Miles, and prudens Imperator*; but more particularly, he was General of the *English Auxiliary Horse* in the *Low-Countries*, and Governor of *Flushing*.

This illustrious Person being design'd Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and actually made so in *August 1594*. There was a Proposal made a little before in the Venerable House of Convocation at *Oxford*, That the Degree of Master of Arts should be conferr'd upon him; but whether actually done, appears not, because it stands not in the Registry.

Sir William Russel, succeeding Sir William Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, ^{Deputy of} upon his arrival in that Kingdom, was presently apply'd to, by the Arch-Rebel *Tir-Owen*, for Pardon, in Writing, for not obeying the Summons of the former Lord-Deputy, he having obtain'd Letters of Protection contrary to all Expectation. The Lord Deputy, notwithstanding this, gave his Opinion in Council, that he should be taken into Custody; but being sway'd by the majority, and such as were more experienc'd in the Affairs of that

that Kingdom, he comply'd, tho' with some reluctancy; and afterwards having put the Rebels in *Ulster* to flight, reliev'd *Iniskilling*. It was look'd upon as a singular Piece in the *English* Court, that the Queen should soon after give the principal Command of the Army in *Ireland* to Sir *John Norris* (who indeed must be allow'd to be one of the greatest Soldiers of that Age) styling him *The General of the Army in Ulster, in the absence of the Lord Deputy*: He had also Power to pardon such Malecontents as he thought convenient. *Cambden* says, *It was the subject of general Wonder, in regard that the very Essence of Government seem'd to consist in its being lodg'd in the Hands of one; nothing being more monstrous or mischievous, than a mixt or divided Authority.* However, such was the great Prudence and uncommon Moderation of the Lord Deputy, that he readily, and in Conjunction with *Norris*, made *Tir-Owen* abandon *Black-Water-Fort*, fortify'd *Monaghan*, and being got pretty near to *Dundalk* (and pursuant to his Instructions, giving up the entire Command of the Army to *Norris*) he turn'd towards *Dublin*, after several Expressions and Complements of Civility between them, to attend the Affairs of the other Provinces. The Lord-Deputy, having govern'd *Ireland* about three Years, with Glory and Success, was therein succeeded by *Thomas Lord Burroughs*.

His Prudence.

When King *James I.* came to the Crown of *England*, that Prince, in the very first Year of his Reign, having due regard to the Merit and almost unrewarded Services of this excellent Person, was pleas'd to make him a
Peer

Peer of the Realm, by creating him Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh* in the County of *Northampton*, and having marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Stengay-Long* of *Shengay* in the County of *Cambridge*, Esq; left Issue *Francis*, to succeed *Edward* his Cousin German in the Earldom of *Bedford*.

Made Ld.
Russel of
Thorn-
haugh.
Issue.

This *Francis* is that Earl of *Bedford*, who in the 6th of King *Charles*, became the principal Undertaker in that great and chargeable Work, of draining those Fens, called the *Great Level*, and since *Bedford Levells*, which extend into the Counties of *Northampton*, *Cambridge*, and *Huntingtonshire*, *Norfolk* and *Lincolnshire*.

Francis his
Son be-
came Earl
of Bedford
1627.

Francis Earl of *Bedford*, was the first noble Lord in the Kings Commission to treat with the *Scots*, in order to Compose the unhappy differences between the two Nations: The other Commissioners were *William* Earl of *Hertford*, *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, *John* Earl of *Holland*, and *Thomas* Earl of *Berks*; *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *William* Lord *Paget*, *Edward* Lord *Kimbolton*, *Robert* Lord *Brook*, *John* Lord *Paulet*, *Edward* Lord *Howard* of *Escrick*, *Thomas* Lord *Savil* and *Francis* Lord *Dunsmore*.

Commissi-
oner to
Treat
with the
Scots 1640.

As to the business of the Earl of *Stafford*, now begun to be called in Question in Parliament: This noble Earl in the House of Peers, was appointed the first of the great Managers against him; of whom my Lord *Clarendon*, who never shews himself very partial towards any of that Side, says, he was a Wise Man, and of too great a Fortune, to aim at the Subversion of the Government, his design, as it publicly appeared, being to make himself and his Friends great

His Cha-
racter by
Clarendon.
at

at Court, and not to lessen the Court it self: For the Marquess of Hamilton having possessed the King, that his Majesty having declared to his People, he sincerely intended a Reformation, of all those Excesses in Church and State, the most Gracious Instance he could give of such, his Intention was to call such to his Council, whom the People thought inclined to such a Reformation: The Earl of Bedford, who had always lived with great Respect, and Reverence towards my Lord of Canterbury himself, and subscribed liberally towards the Repair of St. Paul's was now together with the Earls of Hertford, Essex and Bristol, the Lords Say, Savile and Kimbolton, Sworn Privy-Counsellors all in one Day, and the Earl of Warwick a very little while after.

He was a-
gainst the
Proceed-
ings a-
gainst the
Earl of
Strafford.

But tho' the Earl, as a Peer, was engaged in the Business of Stafford's Tryal, he had so ill an Opinion of the Proceedings, that he told a friend of his, ' It was a Rock upon which
' they should all Split; and that the King-
' dom would be Destroy'd through the heat
' of the Parliament; that the King was ready
' to do all they could ask, If they would spare
' that Earls Life; that his Majesty was satisf-
' fied, he had by his passionate Proceedings,
' render'd himself useless to his Service for
' the future, and was well content he should
' be Banish'd, or Imprison'd for his Life, as
' they should think fit. That if by their own
' Judicatory they would take his Death upon
' themselves, he would not interpose any Act
' of his own Conscience; but since they de-
' clin'd that, and intended to proceed by an
' Act of Parliament, to which he himself must
' be

' be a Party, that he could not with a safe
' Conscience ever give his Royal Assent to
' it. Because having been present at the whole
' Trial, he had heard nothing proved, by
' which he could believe he was a Traitor,
' either in Fact or Intention; and therefore
' his Majesty earnestly desired of both Houses,
' they would not bring him a Bill to Pass,
' which in Conscience he neither could nor
' would consent to. The Earl continued,
and said, ' that he did all he could to persuade
' his Friends to decline their violent Prosecu-
' tion, and be satisfied with the Remedy pro-
' posed by the King; and that he should not
' despair of Success, if the Earl of *Essex* could
' be persuaded to comply, who was hither-
' to very obstinate. That he had left his
' Brother, the Marquis of *Hertford*, walk-
' ing with him in such a Place; and he desired-
' Mr. *Hyde* to walk down thither, and endea-
' vour to persuade the Earl to Reason, which
' the other was very ready to do.

We need not recount the fate of the great
Strafford: It was generally thought *Bedford's* *Bedford's*
Death, was a great Prejudice to the other; *Death*
the Earl of *Bedford* had at that time the *Prejudici-*
greatest Interest, of any Peer in the po- *al to the*
pular Party, and was besides a noble Man of *Earl of*
great Civility, and good Nature; insomuch *Strafford.*
that the King had resolv'd to make him Lord
Treasurer of *England*, and the more to Oblige
him, intended at his desire to make Mr. *Pym*
Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, Mr. *Hollis* Secre-
tary of State, the Lord *Say* Master of the
Wards, and the Lord *Kimbolton*, Lord Privy-
Seal, after the Death of his Father, who
then

Earl's
death.

Character.

then had that Office: The good Earl of Bedford, had indeed secretly undertaken to his Majesty the Earl of Stafford's Life should be preserv'd, and that his Revenue should be settled as amply as any of his Predecessors, in which he was so sincere that he design'd to endeavour an Act, for setting up the Excise in England, as the only way to advance the King's Profit: But his Lordship fell sick a Week after the Bill of Attainder, was carry'd up to the House of Lords, and dy'd shortly after; much afflicted, says my Lord Clarendon, with the passion and fury he saw his party running into: So that he declared to some of his Intimates; *that he fear'd the Madness of that Parliament, would do more mischief to the Kingdom than ever any long Intermission of Parliaments had brought upon it*: My Lord of Bedford was certainly a wise Man, and would have proposed temperate Counsells; but for want of a little more Resoluteness, was not Incapable of being carry'd into Violent ways, if his Advice was not submitted to; and therefore some who knew him were of Opinion, (tho' they might be mistaken,) that his Death rescued him as well from possible Guilt, as from those Visible Misfortunes, which by reason of the most unhappy Civil-War that ensued, Men of all Conditions afterwards laboured under.

Marriage
and Issue.

This Earl having marry'd Catherine, sole Daughter of Giles Bruges, Lord Chandos, had Issue four Sons, and as many Daughters, viz. William Lord Russel, made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles I. Francis who dy'd unmarried; John a Colonel in the Civil-

Civil-War for the King, who a little before the Restoration of *Charles II.* in 1660, was one of those who subscribed a Declaration, entituled; *A Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry, who adhered to the late King, in and about the City of London*; and afterwards Colonel of the first Regiment of Foot Guards, and *Edward: Catherine* his eldest Daughter marry'd to *Robert Lord Brooke*, *Anne* to *George Earl of Bristol*, *Margaret* to *James Earl of Carlile*, and *Diana* to *Francis Lord Newport of High-Ercal in Shropshire*, Treasurer of the Household to King *Charles II.* and bore the same Office in the Reign of *William III.*

The noble Earl was succeeded in Honour, and Estate by his Son *William*, who upon the breaking out of the Civil-War, was Constituted General of the Parliament's Horse, and in the Battle of *Edg-Hill*, fought on the 23d of *October* 1642. commanded the body of Reserve in that Army with Conduct and Prowess.

But afterwards disliking the Service, and finding things carry'd on to Extremities, a greater Aversion than usual in the Parliament to a Peace; his Lordship next Year together with the Earl of *Holland*, resolved to leave the Parliament, and not without some difficulty, their designs being discovered or suspected, got into the King's Garrison at *Wallingford*; from whence the Governor gave notice of their Arrival, to the Council at *Oxford*. The King was newly set down before *Glocester*, when he had notice of the Earls Arrival, and therefore the Council gave directions, that they should tarry at *Wallingford*, till

*William
Earl of
Bedford*

*General
of the Par-
liament's
Horse.*

*Quits the
Service.*

*Retires
towards
the King's
Quarters.*

the King's pleasure was known, to whom the Secretary of State had sent Information of it. The King thereupon Commanded the Council to debate the matter, and to Present their Advice and Opinion to him upon it, and he would then Determine what kind of Reception they should have. The Opinions at the Board were various, and the King himself being induc'd to make a sudden Tour to *Oxford* upon this Account, and having order'd his Council to meet next Morning, he ask'd their Advice, whether the Two Earls should be allow'd to come to *Oxford*, or oblig'd to return from whence they came, or if admitted, how they should be receiv'd or countenanc'd by their Majesties. Surely there was some strange occult and unaccountable Infatuation attended this important Affair, which, one would think, no body should oppose: But indeed this unfortunate Prince, generally speaking, ever stood too much upon his Punctilios, and that very frequently to his Detriment.

His Reception.

The Result of the whole was the King's giving Orders to the Governor of *Wallingford*, to allow them to continue their Journey to *Oxford*, where every body might use what Civilities they pleas'd towards them; and that himself and the Queen would do that towards them, which upon their Application and Address they should think fit. And tho' this Determination was given, without the least Discovery of Grace towards the Persons of those Two Lords, and not without some Reflection of Prejudice to them; it was not

grateful

grateful to the Council Board, which was evident enough by their Countenances.

The King returning to the Camp before *Glocester*, my Lords of *Bedford* and *Holland* attended him there before he broke up the Seige, and continuing to wait upon him throughout the March to *Newbury*, charg'd the Enemy in that Battle, in the King's Regiment of Horse very bravely; and having indeed behav'd themselves throughout very well, return'd to *Oxford* with his Majesty; and expected to be look'd upon well there. The Earl of *Bedford* had indeed wisely su'd out his Pardon, under the Great Seal at his first Arrival at *Wallingford*: But finding an Implacability of Temper remaining towards them, they found means to make their Peace at *Westminster*, and returning again to their own Habitations in *London*, receiv'd no farther mark of Displeasure, than a Restraint for a time from coming to the House of Peers; or being trusted in their Counsels.

The Noble Earl, like many of the other Nobility of the Kingdom, affecting to lead a retir'd Life, during the Usurpations that follow'd for several Years in the Kingdom; and being extreamly satisfy'd with and heartily concurring in the Happy Restoration: Tho' I do not find him in the Number of those, who were then constituted of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council; yet on the Solemnity of the King's Coronation, on the 21st of April, 1661. his Lordship had the Honour to carry St. *Edward's* Scepter, as the Earl of *Sandwich* did St. *Edward's* Staff, the Earl of *Pembroke* the Spurs, the Earl of *Derby* the

*Attends
the King
at Glou-
cester, and
Newbury.*

*Returns
to the Par-
liament.*

*He carried
St. Ed-
ward's
Scepter at
the Coro-
nation;
1661;*

Third Sword, the Earl of *Oxford* the Cortana, and the Earl of *Shrewsbury* the Painted Sword.

His Lordship in those times of Gaery, enjoying a plentiful Fortune and a happy Family, as well as the Favour of his Prince, his Majesty as a Testimony of it, was pleas'd about the end of *May* 1672, at a Chapter held at *White-Hall* by himself as Sovereign, and the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, to Elect his Lordship to be one of the same; *Henry* Lord Marquis of *Worcester*, and *Henry* Earl of *St. Albans*, being Chosen at the same time into that Order.

Made Kt.
of the
Garter,
1672.

Signs a
Petition
to the
King 1681

The distracted Times that ensu'd in *England* after the Second *Dutch* War, the Popish Plot, and other Incidences affected his Lordship no otherwise, than to make him shew more and more his Steadiness to the Interest of his Country, and the Protestant Religion in Particular. He was one of those Noble Lords, who in 1681. subscrib'd the humble Petition, and Advice of several Peers of the Realm to the King, about the meeting of the Parliament at *London*, and not at *Oxford* as the King intended.

But tho' his Lordship and the other brave Patriots of their Country, began to be very much frown'd upon at this time by the Court; he would by no means forgo his Principles, tho' Age and Experience put him upon acting Circumspectly and with good Caution, during the Remainder of King *Charles* his Reign, and that of King *James* also; which last Prince having carry'd on the Designs of Popery and Arbitrary

Arbitrary Power with so bare a Face, as allarm'd the whole Nation, and the Protestant Powers abroad, and put the Prince of Orange upon concerting an Expedition to relieve us; he thought fit among others to send for, and to ask the Advice of, the Earl of Bedford in that difficult Juncture; who having excus'd himself, and alledg'd his Incapacity upon the Account of his Age, added *His Reply to King* that he had had a Son, who if he were alive, was James 2d capable of giving his Majesty Advice in that Extremity.

It might have been observ'd before, that this Noble Earl could not sit unconcern'd at the Court Proceedings, in the Reign of King James, who driving on Jehu like, and having at last carry'd Things so far, as to commit the Seven Bishops to the Tower; the first time their Lordships were brought by *the Earl appears at the Bishops Trial* Habeas Corpus to Westminster-Hall, the Earl leaves his Retirement, and among many other Worthy Peers appear'd in Court, both then, *June 29 1688.* and afterwards on the 29th of June, 1688. the Day of their Tryal and Acquittment. This he and the rest of them did, to shew their hearty Zeal and Concern for the Church of England, then most audaciously struck at, thro' the Sides of those Right Reverend Fathers.

The Revolution came on now apace, and *Made a* the Prince and Princess of Orange were no *Privy* sooner advanc'd to the Throne, but one of *Counsellor.* the first things done, was to constitute a Privy Council, of which this Noble Earl was sworn one, and his Posterity soon restor'd in Blood by Act of Parliament. The Earl

Made
Duke of
Bedford.

from henceforward living in great Ease and Prosperity, and his Offspring daily advancing into plentiful Fortunes; their Majesties in May 1694, were pleas'd to augment his Lordship's Honours, by creating him Marquis of Tavistock and Duke of Bedford; and among other Reasons for bestowing that Honour upon him, it is set forth in the Preamble to his Patent:

The Reasons of it
in the Patent.

That this was not the least, that he was Father to the Lord *Russel*, the Ornament of his Age, whose great Merits 'twas not enough to transmit by History to Posterity; but they were willing to record them in their Royal Patent, to remain in the Family, as a Monument consecrated to his consummate Vertue, whose name cou'd never be forgot, so long as Men preserv'd any esteem for Sanctity of Manners, Greatness of Mind, and a Love to their Country, Constant ever to Death. Therefore to solace his excellent Father for so great a Loss, to celebrate the Memory of so noble a Son, and to excite his worthy Grandson, the Heir of such mighty Hopes, more chearfully to emulate and follow the Example of his Illustrious Father, they intail'd this High Dignity upon the Earl and his Posterity.

The whole
Preamble.

The whole Preamble is as follows, *Rex & Regina, &c. Archiepiscopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Episcopis, Baronibus, Militibus, Prepositis, Liberis Hominibus, ac omnibus Officiariis, Ministris, & subditis nostris, quibuscunque ad quos Presentos pervenerint salutem. Quam illi alios tantum prestant, ut ipsos etiam Titulos*
illustrate

illustrare possint, tantamque in honoris insignia refundant Dignitatem, quantam ab iis reliqui mutantur, ut Regum Felicitatis sit talibus subditis præesse, illorum etiam equitatis est eosdem, quibus poterint, modis amplissimis ornare. Cumque ei, qui in lautissimis Fortunis Constitutus sit, ac prope decurso vitæ stadio ad metam, jam summo omnium applausu properat, nihil aliud referre possumus, præter Gloriæ Cumulum, (cujus in generosis animis, tanto magis crescit sitis, quanto plus ex eâ haustum sit) hunc quantumcunque in per dilectum perquam fidelem Consanguineum & Consiliarium nostrum, Gulielmum Bedfordiæ, &c.

About this time it was, that the Duke was Lord made Lord Lieutenant of *Middlesex*, (in the *Lieutenant of Middlesex* room of the Earl *Clare*, who quitted that Office) during the Minority of his Grandson the Marquis of *Tavistocke*; he was Lord Lieutenant of *Bedfordshire* before. The Duke in the Year 1695, having settled all things in Reference to his Grandson's marrying Madam *Mary Howland* a great Fortune; it was *Made Baron Howland* thought Convenient for the Honour of that Allyance, to make his Grace Baron *Howland* of *Stretbam* in *Surrey*, on the 13th of June the same Year.

Having in this Manner taken all the Care he could, to perpetuate his Name and Family *His Death and Career* in a direct Line, and lived about Five Years after; he departed this Life on the 7th Day of *September*, 1700. but what Year of his Age, I cannot directly tell. I presume he must be upwards of Four score; for he was General of the Parliament Horse, so far back as Eight and Fifty Years ago. He was tall of Stature, formerly

merly Gay in his Apparel, wonderfull Liberal to the Poor, the best Paymaster in *England*, and liv'd and dy'd with so unblemish'd a Reputation, as cannot very easily be parallel'd.

Marriage and Issue. This Earl taking to Wife the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Somerset*, had by her Seven Sons and Three Daughters, viz. *Francis* who dy'd without Issue, and *John*, who dy'd an Infant, *William* afterwards Lord *Russel*, *Edward*, *Robert*, *James* and *George*. *Diana* his Eldest Daughter, was first marry'd to *Sir Grevil VERNY* of *Compton-Verny*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knight of the *Bath*, and afterwards to *William* Lord *Allington*. *Anne* Second Daughter dy'd young, and *Margaret* Third Daughter, marry'd *Edward Russel*, Esq; afterwards Earl of *Orford*.

*William
Lord Russel.*

William Lord *Russel* was a most promising Youth, tutor'd up (as I have been inform'd) by that excellent and most learn'd Divine Dr. *Simon Patrick*, afterwards advanc'd to the Bishoprick of *Ely*; and being come to Years of Maturity, soon distinguish'd himself by his Zeal, for the Religion and Liberties of his Country.

1679.

*Made a
Privy
Counsellor.*

The Nation upon the Discovery of the Popish Plot, grew into a very high Ferment, and King *Charles* 2d was so far necessitated to yield to the Heat of the Times, as to order his Brother the Duke of *York* to depart the Kingdom; and to let the World see he was become a new Man, he in *April*, 1679. dissolv'd his old Privy Council, and call'd a new one, of whom *William* Lord *Russel* was appointed to be one. But this Humour of the King's

King's being found to be of no firm Duration, his Lordship not long after, together with the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Cavendish*, Sir *Henry Capell*, and Mr. *Powle*, who was afterwards Speaker of the Convention Parliament, desir'd and easily obtain'd their Dismission.

My Lord *Russel* being elected Member of Parliament for the County of *Bedford*, in that which began on the 21st of *October*, 1680. and by far the greatest Part of that great and wise Assembly duly considering, that neither the Person of the King nor the Protestant Religion, could possibly be preserv'd, as long as there was Expectance of a Popish Successor in the Kingdom; my Lord *Russel* on the 26th of the same Month began the Debate thus,

S I R,
 ' Seeing by God's Providence and his Majesty's Favour, we are here assembled, to consult and advise about the great Affairs of the Kingdom; I humbly conceive it will become us to begin first with that, which is of most Consequence to our King and Country; and to take it into Consideration how to save the Main, before we spend any time about Particulars. Sir, I am of Opinion, that the Life of our King, Safety of our Country and Protestant Religion, are in great Danger from Popery, and that either this Parliament must suppress the Power and Growth of Popery; or else that Popery will soon destroy not only Parliaments, but all that is near and dear

‘ dear to us. And therefore I humbly move,
 ‘ That we may resolve to take into our Con-
 ‘ sideration, in the first place, How to sup-
 ‘ press Popery, and prevent a Popish Succes-
 ‘ sor; without which all our Endeavours a-
 ‘ bout other Matters will not signify any
 ‘ thing, and therefore this justly challengeth
 ‘ the Precedency.

*Resolusi-
 ons of the
 Commons
 about the
 Papists,
 &c.*

Most of this and the following Day having
 been spent upon this important Subject; and
 the House, on the 2d of November, having
 resolv'd that the Duke of York being a Papist,
 and the Hopes of his coming as such to the
 Crown, had given the greatest Countenance
 and Incouragement to the present Designs and
 Conspiracies against the King and Protestant
 Religion; as also, that in Defence of the
 King's Person, and the Government, and
 Protestant Religion, that House did declare,
 They would stand by his Majesty with their
 Lives and Fortunes; and that if his Majesty
 should come to any violent Death, they would
 revenge it to the utmost upon the Papists:

*His Speech
 upon those
 Resoluti-
 ons.*

My Lord Russell upon that said, ‘ That if they
 ‘ consider'd the Train of ill Consequences that
 ‘ attended the having of a Popish Successor,
 ‘ and the certain Miseries that must fall on
 ‘ this Nation, if ever they should have a Po-
 ‘ pish King; and how impossible the one, or
 ‘ improbable that the other could be prevent-
 ‘ ed, but by disinheriting the Duke of York;
 ‘ he thought that as they could not disagree,
 ‘ as to the Sadness of their Condition, so it
 ‘ would be hard to find out any other way
 ‘ to secure them, than by his Exclusion; and
 ‘ therefore he seconded the Motion that was
 ‘ made

made by that worthy Member Colonel Titus, That a Committee should be appointed to bring in a Bill to disinherit James Duke of York.

The House having by a great Majority resolv'd to bring in a Bill accordingly, the same was past in a short time; and the Lord Russel being order'd by the Commons to carry it up to the House of Lords, he did so on the 15th of November, being attended by almost all the Members; but the Lords having rejected the Bill upon the first Reading, the Commons were not a little ruffled at it: Wherefore the Court, to divert the Humour, and, if possible, to dispose their Minds so as Things might run in another Channel, the King, on the 17th sent them a Message, to remind them of that part of his Speech, wherein at the opening of the Session, he desir'd their Advice and Assistance, in Relation to Tangier. Those who were in the Court-Interest, us'd their utmost Skill to bring the House to comply with the King's Desire, in respect to a Supply for Tangier, and to lay the Heat about the Bill of Exclusion asleep: But Sir William Jones, Mr. Deering, Colonel Birch, Colonel Titus, and divers others, warmly oppos'd it; and my Lord Russel, in particular, said upon that Occasion, That if ever there should happen in this Nation any such Change, as that he should not have Liberty to live a Protestant, he was resolv'd to die one; and therefore would not willingly have the Hands of their Enemies strengthened, as he suppos'd they would be, if they should give Money, while they were sure it

Carries the Bill of Exclusion to the Lords.

Another Speech about a Supply for Tangier.

' it must go to the Hands of the Duke's Crea-
 ' tures. Did not the Duke's Interest endan-
 ' ger the King's Life? And were not our
 ' Lives and Fortunes in Danger to be swal-
 ' low'd up by his Power? And should we
 ' yet make him stronger, by putting Money
 ' into their Hands? No, they were too strong
 ' already; but whenever his Majesty should
 ' be pleas'd to free them of the Danger of
 ' a Popish Successor, and remove from his
 ' Council and Places of Trust, all those that
 ' were for his Interest (because there could
 ' be no Distinction made between the Duke's
 ' Interest and a Popish one) then he would con-
 ' clude, that what Money they should give,
 ' would be dispos'd of according to his Ma-
 ' jesty's own Royal Pleasure, and for the true
 ' Protestant Interest. And he should be rea-
 ' dy to give all he had in the World, if his
 ' Majesty should have occasion for it; but in
 ' the mean time, he desir'd them not to en-
 ' deavour to destroy themselves by their own
 ' Hands. If they might not be so happy as
 ' to better the Condition of the Nation, he
 ' pray'd they would not make it worse. And
 ' until the King should be pleas'd to give
 ' them Incouragement to express their Duty
 ' and Loyalty to him, by giving him Mo-
 ' ney, they ought to do it by making an
 ' Address.

The House having accordingly resolv'd up-
 on, and presented an Address, humbly repre-
 senting to his Majesty, the dangerous State
 and Condition of the Kingdom, in answer to
 the King's Message, the King, on the 15th of
 December, made a Speech to them, wherein
 having

having mention'd his Alliances and the Bu-
siness of *Tangier* again, he promis'd to give
them the fullest Satisfaction their Hearts could
wish, for the Security of the Protestant Re-
ligion, and to concur with them in any Re-
medies which might consist with the Preser-
vation of the Crown in its due Form and le-
gal Course of Descent.

The House having taken the King's Speech
into Consideration on the 18th, my Lord *Rus-*
sel deliver'd himself thus :

Mr. Speaker,

' Being it is so apparent that all our Fears *Another*
' of Popery arise from, and center in the *Speech.*
' Duke of *York*, and that it is impossible the
' Affairs of this Nation should ever settle on
' a good Protestant bottom, as long as there
' is a Popish Successor, which cannot be pre-
' vented but by the Succession-Bill. That
' there may be no ill Construction made of
' our Desires, I would humbly move you to
' offer to supply the King with what Money
' he may need, for the support of *Tangier*
' and Alliances, upon his granting of the Suc-
' cession-Bill only, that so his Majesty may
' have no reason to be diffident of us; not
' doubting, but that if we can once but lay
' a Foundation for a good Correspondence,
' that his Majesty will take so much content
' in it, beyond what he doth now enjoy, that
' to preserve it, he will afterwards grant us
' what more Bills may be farther necessary for
' the Security of the Protestant Religion:
' And therefore I am not for clogging this
' Address with any Request for any thing
' more, than that one Bill. This

Parliament dissolved.

Speech about the Exclusion Bill in the Oxford Parliament.

This and the like Speeches, being not at all to the Gust of the Court, this Parliament was prorogu'd on the 10th of *January*, and dissolv'd by Proclamation on the 18th. 1682. But the Necessity of the King's Affairs requiring the meeting of another Parliament, he call'd one, which assembled at *Oxford* on the 21st of *March* following, in which my Lord *Russel* serv'd as Knight of the Shire again for the County of *Bedford*: The Affair of the Bill of Exclusion was taken into Consideration by them; and Sir *Robert Clayton*, in a Speech on the 27th, having said he had receiv'd an Address from the City of *London* (having the Honour to be one of their Representatives) in the Matter of the Bill for excluding the Duke of *York*; and heartily wish'd some Expedient might be found out to save their Religion without it: But that yet he must pursue his Trust; he therefore mov'd, That a Bill might be brought in, to exclude all Popish Successors, and in particular, *James Duke of York*. My Lord *Russel* seconded him saying, ' I have the same Obligation upon me as the worthy Person that spoke last, from the County I have the Honour to serve for. ' I have been long of Opinion, That nothing but this Bill can secure us from Popery. ' In the long Parliament 'twas said, That the Duke was a Papist; and the Danger of his Power will be more now, and every Day informs us of the sad Consequences of it. ' I should be glad if any thing but this Bill could secure us; I know nothing else can, therefore I humbly move for it, &c.

King

King *Charles* having soon after abruptly dissolv'd this Parliament, and never call'd another during the remainder of his Reign, the Popish Plot was not only discountenanc'd and exploded, but others set on foot, and laid to the Charge of Men of quite contrary Principles; the first thing that the Favourers of Popery and a Popish Successor laid hold on, was an Information given by *Keeling*, of unadvis'd and rash Discourses of a very small Number of Men (Nine or Ten at the most, all Strangers to the Persons and honest Consultations of my Lord *Russel* and others) and they cunningly and maliciously patch'd and work'd it into one Piece, and emitted it to the World by their Declaration, read in all Churches, under the Name of a *Presbyterian Plot*; and thereupon a Proclamation pursu'd the Duke of *Monmouth* and some others, who chose to stand aside, out of the reach of the Enemy: But the Earl of *Essex*, my Lord *Russel*, and Colonel *Sidney*, would not be over-Russel come by the Persuasions of those who invited *imprison'd* them to safe Retirements, and so were clap'd into the Tower.

It was resolv'd that my Lord *Russel* (the Honour of his Age) should be cut off in a seeming way of Justice; and as he was a Person of inestimable Value, so the Art us'd to destroy him was extraordinary; in the first place, The Conspirators, to introduce a belief of his Lordship's Guilt, procur'd two Persons charg'd with *Keeling's* Plot, to be convicted just before my Lord was brought to Tryal; reserving other two of them, of whose Conviction they more doubted, to be try'd after his Lordship.

Then

Then a well prepar'd Pannel of Jurors being return'd by the Sheriffs, he was brought upon his Tryal at the *Old-Baily* upon *Friday* the 13th of *July* 1683. At the instant of entring upon it, News was brought of the Earl of *Essex's* Throat being cut in the Tower; and to facilitate the dispatch of the Lord then at the Bar, they immediately intimated by an Express to the *Old-Baily*, that the Earl of *Essex* had murder'd himself; from whence a wicked Inference was rais'd, of the Lord *Russel's* Guilt.

The Jury being call'd, his Lordship was over-rul'd in his Challenges of those of them who were not Freeholders; tho' the learn'd in the Laws did and do say, That he was entitul'd to those Challenges, not of Grace, but Right; and the same was allow'd to others by my Lord's Prosecutors, at such Seasons, when it would not disserve their Turn; thus the Estate, Honour and Life of this Noble Lord, were put into the Hands and Power of Tradesmen and Shopkeepers.

He being charg'd with an Indictment for High-Treason, the Right of my Lord's Challenging for want of Freehold, was argu'd and insisted upon by his Council, Mr. *Pollexfen*, Mr. *Holt* and Mr. *Ward*, but was oppos'd by the Attorney General *Sawyer*, the Solicitor General *Finch*, Sir *George Jeffreys*, and Mr. *North*; and was over-rul'd by the Judges upon the Bench, who were the Lord Chief Justice *Pemberton*, the Lord Chief Baron, Justice *Jones*, Justice *Wyndham*, Justice *Charleton*, Justice *Levins*, Baron *Streete*, and Justice *Withens*.

Then

Then the following Jury were sworn,

John Martin,	William Burler,
William Rouse,	James Pickering,
Gervas Seaton,	Thomas Ieve,
William Fashion,	Hugh Noden,
Thomas Short,	Robert Brough, and
George Toriano,	Thomas Oneby.

Then Mr. North, the King's Council, open'd the Indictment to this Effect, *That the Prisoner stood charg'd with no less than conspiring the Death of the King; and that in order to it, he with other Traytors, the 2d of November, 1682. conspir'd to raise War against him, and to Massacre his Subjects, and to sieze his Guards and Person.*

The Attorney-General (being so hot upon this pursuit, that he had before positively re-^{Attorney-General's} fus'd to defer the Tryal till the Afternoon; and impos'd upon the Court to go instantly upon ^{Argu-ments} it) did now apply himself *totis viribus*, to ^{against him.} impress the Jury, telling them that the Prisoner was one of the Council of State (as he in a scornful way express'd himself) to give forth Directions for the general Rising, that (as had appear'd) was to be in the Kingdom: That the Rising was of great Concern and Expence, and must be manag'd by Persons of Interest, Prudence and Secrecy—— That they consulted in October and November, how to seize the Guards, and at several meetings they receiv'd Messages from my Lord of Shaftsbury, touching the Rising. That this was the great Consult, and mov'd all the Wheels. *That there were Underlings who were to manage the Assassination——who were an inferior*

ferior Council of Seven. That there was a great Council of six, who were the Prisoner, the Earl of Essex (whom he pretended he was sorry to name, he having that Morning prevented the hand of Justice upon himself) and four others. — That they debated how they should make the Rising, and Resolved, that before they fell upon it, they would have an exact account of the time and Method of the Scotch Rising; and thereupon Colonel Sidney sent Aaron Smith on purpose to invite Scotch Commissioners to treat with these Noble Lords; that pursuant to this, just before the Plot broke out, several came from Scotland, to treat how to manage the Work; they demanded at first 30000*l.* then fell to 10000*l.* and at last to 5000*l.* but they not coming to their terms, it broke off the Week the Plot was discovered. He concluded, that they should shew, that all the Inferior party, still look'd upon these to be the Heads.

Solicitor
General's
Argument

The Solicitor General sum'd up the Evidence in this manner, That the Prisoner stood Indicted for High Treason in conspiring the Death of the King, That the Overt Act, laid to prove the Conspiracy by, is the assembling in Council, to raise Arms against the King, and that they had proved that, by three Witnesses; He then proceeded to state the substance of the Evidence, which having done as he thought fit; he added, That my Lord Russel had made several Objections, and then he pretended to answer them, and in doing it, said, That their Consultation was to seize the King's Person, and bring him into their power, and, that to design to bring the King into their power, only till he had consented

consented to such things as should be moved in Parliament, was equally Treason, as if they had agreed directly to Assassinate him ——— That therefore, the Jury were to consider nothing, but to see that the fact be fully proved, and he saw nothing said by my Lord that doth invalidate the Evidence.

He went on thus, That the last Objection (to which a great many Persons of Honour and Quality had been called) was, *That my Lord Russel being a Man of Honour, Vertue and so little blameable in his whole Conversation; 'twas not likely he should be guilty of any thing of this kind:* This he confessed to have weight in it, but then he bad the *Jury consider that he was but a Man,* and that Men fall by several Temptations, some out of Revenge, some by Malice fall into such Offences as these; my Lord is not of this Temper, but Gentlemen, there is another great and dangerous Temptation that attends People in his Circumstances; whether it be *Pride or Ambition, or the cruel Snare of Popularity,* being cry'd up as a *Patron of Liberty;* This is the only way to tempt Persons of Vertue, and the Devil knew it, when he tempted the *Patron of Vertue.* *I am afraid these Temptations have prevailed upon my Lord,* for I cannot give my self any colour of Objection to dis-believe all these Witnesses; *I see no Contradiction, no Correspondence, no Contrivance at all between them,* you have plain Oaths before you, and I hope you will consider the weight of them, and the great Consequence that did attend this Case, *the overthrow of the best Government in the World, and the best and most unspotted Religion,* which must

needs have suffered. *The greatest Liberty and the greatest security for Property that ever was in any Nation, bounded every way by the Rules of Law and those kept sacred, I hope you will consider the weight of this Evidence, and consider the Consequences such a Conspiracy might have had.*

*Jefferies's
Argument
against his
Lordship.*

Then Jefferies, to Insinnate this Noble Lord's Guilt, argued thus, *Had not my Lord of Essex been conscious of his being Guilty of desperate things, he would scarcely have brought himself to that untimely End, to avoid the methods of publick Justice.* — I am sorry to find that there have been so many of the Nobility of this Land, that have lived so happily under the benign Influence of a Gracious Prince, should make so ill Returns. Gentlemen! Whereas that Noble Lord says, he hath a vertuous good Lady, he hath many Children, he hath Vertue and Honour, he puts in the Scale. I must tell you on the other side, you have Conscience, Religion, you have a Prince, and a most merciful one too; Consider the Life of your Prince, the life of his Posterity, the Consequences that would have attended, if this Villany had taken effect, what would have become of your Lives and Religion? *What would have become of that Religion we have been so fond of preserving* — You have your Understandings, your Wives and Children, let not the Greatness of any Man Corrupt you.

*Lord chief
Justice's
directions
to the
Jury.*

Then, the Lord Chief Justice directing the Jury, told them (after he had repeated the Evidence) that the Question before them was, *whether they they did believe my Lord Russel had*

any

any design upon the King's Life, to destroy the King, to take away his Life, and that was the material part there—— you have not evidence in this Case, as there was in the other matter, that was try'd in the morning, or yesterday, against the Conspirators to kill the King at Rye—— *This is an Act of contriving Rebellion and an Insurrection, and to seize the Guards; which is urged as an Evidence; and surely is in it self an Evidence to seize and destroy the King*—— If you believe the Prisoner at the Bar, to have conspired the death of the King, and in order to that, to have had these Consults, then you must find him guilty of this Treason laid to his Charge.

The Court then adjourned, and at their sitting again in the Afternoon, the Jury brought in their Verdict, that my Lord Russell, was Guilty.

His Lordship used all the lawful means in the World in his own Defence: The Lord Cavendish, Dr. Tillotson and Dr. Burnet came into Court, on his behalf, and spake very much in his Favour; more particularly my Lord Cavendish said, he had the honour to be acquainted with the Lord Russell a long time, always thought him a Man of great honour, and too Prudent and Wary, to be concerned in so vile and desperate a Design as that, and from which he would receive so little Advantage, and that two or three days before the discovery of that Plot, upon discourse about Colonel Rumsey, my Lord Russell did express something as if he had a very ill Opinion of the Man, and therefore it was not
Ld. Cavendish, his Character of the Ld. Russell.
R 2 likely

likely he would entrust him with such a Secret.

But all Arguments and Characters in his favour signify'd nothing: He was bore down with the torrent of the Times: But while he lay in Prison after Condemnation, I cannot but take notice of the great and most unparall-ell'd Generosity of his friend, my Lord Ca-

*Ld. Caven-
dish offers
to change
Cloaths
with him
in Prison.*

vendish, afterwards Earl and Duke of Devon-shire; who sent him a message by Sir J. Forbes afterwards Clerk of the Board of Green-Cloth, and who dy'd but very lately: *That he would come and change Cloaths with him in the Prison, and there stay to represent him, If in such disguise, he could make his Escape:* The Lord Ruffel being too generous to accept the Propo-sal, his unfeigned friend the Lord *Cavendish*, attended him in his Extremities, and took his leave of him in the most endearing Passions: But after the last Embraces, when he was withdrawing in Confusion, that good Lord called him back, and begged him to apply himself more to a religious and vertuous course of Life, telling him how great a support he felt from that alone, and what a mighty Comfort it supply'd him with in his last Hour.

*His Ad-
vice to the
Lord Ca-
vendish.*

Lincolns-Inn-Fields being the place, and July 12th the day for this cruel Work; and his Lordship being brought thither at-tended by Dr. Tillotson, afterwards Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and Dr. Burnet, now Bishop of Salisbury, he spake thus to the Sheriff.

Mr.

Mr. Sheriff,

Lord
Russel's
last Speech.

' I expected the Noise would be such, that
' I could not be very well heard. I was
' never fond of very much speaking, much
' less now; therefore I set down in this Pa-
' per all that I think fit to leave behind me.
' God knows how far I was always from De-
' signs against the King's Person, or of alter-
' ing the Government; and I still pray for
' the Preservation of both, and of the Pro-
' testant Religion.

' I am told that Captain Walcot has said
' something concerning my Knowledge of the
' Plot. I know not whether the Report be
' true or no; but I hope it is not: For, to
' my knowledge, I never saw him to speak
' with him in my whole Life. And, in the
' Words of a dying Man, I know of no Plot,
' either against the King's Life, or the Go-
' vernment. But I have now done with this
' World, and am going to a better. I for-
' give all the World; and I thank God I die
' in Charity with all Men; And I wish all
' sincere Protestants may love one another,
' and not make room for Popery by their
' Animosities.

Having proceeded thus far, he deliver'd a *His Paper*
Paper to the Sheriff, ' wherein he thank'd God *to the*
' that he found himself so compos'd and pre- *Sheriff.*
par'd for Death, and his Thoughts so fix'd
' on another World, that he hop'd in God he
' was quite from setting his Heart on this.

' He blessed God for the many Blessings of
' this Life; That he was born of worthy
' good Parents, and had the Advantages of a
' Religious Education, which he had look'd

‘ upon as an invaluable Blessing; for when
‘ he minded it least, it still hung about him,
‘ and gave him Checks; and that he now, in
‘ his extremity, found such happy Effects of
‘ it, that the fear of Death had not been able
‘ to discompose him.

‘ That he had liv’d, and now dy’d, of the
‘ reform’d Religion, a true and sincere Pro-
‘ testant, and in the Communion of the Church
‘ of *England*, tho’ he could never rise up to
‘ all the Heights of some People. He wish’d
‘ the Removal of all our unhappy Differences,
‘ and that all sincere Protestants would con-
‘ sider the Danger of Popery, and lay aside
‘ their Heats, and agree against the Common
‘ Enemy: That the Churchmen would be less
‘ severe, and the Dissenters less scrupulous.

He declar’d, ‘ That he look’d upon Popery
‘ as an idolatrous and bloody Religion, and
‘ therefore thought himself bound in his Sta-
‘ tion to do all he could against it; and fore-
‘ saw that he should procure such great and
‘ powerful Enemies to himself, that he had
‘ been for some time expecting the worst;
‘ and blessed God that he fell by the Ax, and
‘ not by the fiery Tryal.

‘ That yet he never had a thought of do-
‘ ing any thing against Popery, basely or in-
‘ humanly, but what could well consist with
‘ the Christian Religion, and the Laws and
‘ Liberties of the Kingdom.

‘ That he had always lov’d his Country
‘ more than his Life, and never had any De-
‘ sign of changing the Government, and would
‘ have ventur’d his Life to preserve it; and
‘ would have suffer’d any Extremity, rather
‘ than

‘ than have consented to any Design to take
‘ away the King’s Life; and that no Man ever
‘ had the Impudence to propose so base and
‘ barbarous a thing to him.

‘ That he sincerely pray’d for the King,
‘ that he might be happy both here and here-
‘ after.

‘ He took God to witness, That in the
‘ Prosecution of the Popish Plot, he proceed-
‘ ed in the Sincerity of his Heart.—— That
‘ he did still believe that Popery was breaking
‘ in upon the Nation; and that those who
‘ advance it, will stop at nothing; and de-
‘ clar’d his Sorrow that so many Protestants
‘ gave their helping Hand to it: But he de-
‘ clar’d his Hope, that God would preserve
‘ the Protestant Religion and the Nation;
‘ tho’ he fear’d it would fall under very great
‘ Tryals and sharp Sufferings. That the bare-
‘ fac’d Prophaneness and Impiety in the Na-
‘ tion, gave Reason to fear the worst things
‘ that could befall a People. He pray’d God
‘ to prevent it, and give those who shew’d
‘ Concern for the publick Good, and appear’d
‘ Hearty for the Protestant Religion, Grace
‘ to live so that they might not cast a Re-
‘ proach on that which they endeavour’d to
‘ advance; which he declar’d had often given
‘ him many sad Thoughts.

As to his Condition, he said, ‘ He had no
‘ repining in his Heart at it; and did freely
‘ forgive all the World, particularly those
‘ concern’d in taking away his Life; and con-
‘ jur’d his Friends to think of no Revenge,
‘ but to submit to the holy Will of God.

He declar'd, ' As to his appearing in the
 ' Business of the Bill of Exclusion, that he
 ' thought the Nation in such Danger of Po-
 ' pery, and that the Expectation of a Popish
 ' Successor put the King's Life in such Dan-
 ' ger, that he thought no way so effectual to
 ' secure both, as that Bill; and that he thought
 ' his Earnestness in that Matter had no small
 ' Influence in his present Sufferings.

As to his conspiring to seize the Guards,
 the Crime for which he was condemn'd, and
 which was made a constructive Treason to
 take away the King's Life, to bring it within
 the Statute of *Edward III.* his Lordship gave
 this Account: ' That he never was at *Shep-*
 ' *herd's* but once; and that there was no Un-
 ' dertaking then, of securing or seizing the
 ' Guards, nor none appointed to view or ex-
 ' amine them: Some Discourse there was
 ' about the feasibility of it, and he heard it
 ' several times by accident in general Dis-
 ' course elsewhere, but never consented to it
 ' as fit to be done. — That the Duke of
 ' *Monmouth* exclaim'd against it, and his Lord-
 ' ship said that he ever observ'd in him an
 ' Abhorrence of all base things.

' He thank'd God, that his part was sin-
 ' cere and well meant; he observ'd, that it
 ' was inferr'd that he was acquainted with the
 ' Heats and ill Designs of some great Men,
 ' and did not discover them, but that that
 ' was but Misprision of Treason at most; and
 ' so he dy'd innocent of the Crime he stood
 ' condemn'd for; and hop'd that no Body
 ' would imagine that so mean a Thought
 ' could enter into him, as to go about to save
 ' his

his Life, by accusing others : The part that some had acted lately of that kind, had not been such, as to invite him to love Life at such a rate.

He declar'd, ' That he could not but think the Sentence upon him very hard, for nothing was sworn against him (whether true or false) but Discourses about making some Stirs. ——— That by a strange fetch, the Story of seizing the Guards was constru'd a Design of killing the King; and so he was cast in that.

He pray'd God not to lay it to the charge of the King's Council, the Judges, Sheriffs or Jury : That for the Witnesses, he pity'd and wish'd them well, and should not reckon up the Particulars wherein they wrong'd him ; but had rather their own Consciences should do that, to which, and the Mercies of God, he left them.

His Lordship added, ' That from the time of chusing Sheriffs, he concluded, that the Heat in that Matter would produce something of this kind, and that he was not much surpriz'd to find it fall upon himself; and wish'd that his Blood might satiate some Peoples Revenge. ——— He wish'd those Gentlemen of the Law, who had great readiness in speaking, would make more Conscience in the use of it, and not run Men down by strains and fetches, and impose on easie and willing Juries, to the ruin of innocent Men ; for to kill by Forms and Subtilties of Law, is the worst sort of Murder. He further wish'd, That the Rage of hot Men, and the Partiality of Juries, might
' be

‘ be stop’d with his Blood ; and said, He
 ‘ should offer it up with more Joy, if he
 ‘ thought he should be the last to suffer in
 ‘ such a way.

And now to sum up all, he added, ‘ As I
 ‘ had not any Design against the King’s Life,
 ‘ or the Life of any Man whatsoever, so I
 ‘ never was in any Contrivance of altering
 ‘ the Government. What the Heats, Passi-
 ‘ ons and Vanities of other Men have occasi-
 ‘ on’d, I ought not to be responsible for, nor
 ‘ could I help them, tho’ I now suffer for them.
 ‘ But the Will of the Lord be done, into whose
 ‘ Hands I commend my Spirit ; and trust that
 ‘ thou, O most merciful Father, hast forgiv-
 ‘ ven me all my Transgressions : The Sins of
 ‘ my Youth, and all the Errors of my past
 ‘ Life ; and that thou wilt not lay my secret
 ‘ Sins and Ignorances to my Charge, but wilt
 ‘ graciously support me, during that small
 ‘ time of Life now before me ; and assist me
 ‘ in my last Moments, and not leave me then
 ‘ to be disorder’d by Fear, or any other Temp-
 ‘ tation ; but make the light of thy Counte-
 ‘ nance to shine upon me ; for *thou art my Sun*
 ‘ *and my Shield* : And as thou supportest me
 ‘ by thy Grace, so I hope thou wilt hereafter
 ‘ crown me with Glory, and receive me into
 ‘ the Fellowship of Angels and Saints, in that
 ‘ blessed Inheritance purchas’d for me by my
 ‘ most merciful Redeemer ; who is, I trust,
 ‘ at thy right Hand, preparing a Place for
 ‘ me, and is ready to receive me, into whose
 ‘ Hands I commend my Spirit.

Soon

Soon after this Speech was made publick, there were some Animadversions made upon it, as if it was not his Lordship own Speech, but rather penn'd by Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, one of the Divines who attended him at his Death; and tho' there was not the least shadow of Proof for it, yet such was the Heat and Fury of the Times, that that learned Person suffer'd somewhat in his Reputation by it; but he did not withdraw out of *England* at that time, as some have imagin'd: On the contrary, he continu'd in his Station till the Reign of King *James*, of whom he obtain'd leave to Travel.

Mr. *Samuel Johnson* having in his Lordship's Life-time writ a Book call'd *Julian's Arts* to undermine Christianity, together with Answers to *Constantius* the Apostate and *Jovian*: When afterwards he came to publish it, he dedicated the same thus:

To the ever-glorious Memory of
William Lord Russel;

The Author having written this Book in his Lordship's Service, does most humbly offer and dedicate it,

The Lord *Russel* marry'd the Lady *Rachel*, Lord *Russel's* second Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, and Widow of *Francis Lord Vaughan*, eldest Son of *Richard* Earl of *Carberry*; by whom he left Issue, one Son and two Daughters; *Wriothesley*, afterwards Duke of

of *Bedford*; the Lady *Rachel*, eldest Daughter, marry'd to *William* the present Duke of *Devonshire*, and the Lady *Catherine*, marry'd to *John* Lord Marquis of *Granby*, now Duke of *Rutland*.

Wriothesley Duke of Bedford.

The Heir of this illustrious Family was baptiz'd by the Name of *Wriothesley*, it being the Sirname of four Earls of *Southampton*, his Ancestors on the maternal side; the first of which was Lord Chancellor, and the last dy'd Lord Treasurer of *England*. Being depriv'd in the manner above-related, so early and immaturely of so good a Father; the most excellent Lady, his Mother, redoubled her Care in the Education of him and her other Children. What share Mr. *Johnson* had in training up this young Lord, I know not; but Dr. *Sherlock* having writ a Book, intituled, *The Case of Resistance of the Supream Powers stated and resolv'd, according to the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures*; and Mr. *Johnson* having wrote Remarks upon it in the Year 1683. and publish'd them in 1689. they are dedicated thus:

To the Right Honourable
Wriothesley L^d. Russel.

My Lord,

Mr. Johnson's Dedication to Wriothesley L^d. Russel, 1689.

YOUR Lordship has the largest Inheritance of Honour of any Englishman besides; and your very early Years promise to the World, that you will rather improve than wast your Patrimony.

I hope your great Father will live in you, and that there never will be wanting a great Lord Russel in Succession, which is the only way wherein mortal Men can stay any while here upon Earth. That you may follow him in his Piety; in his Devotedness to his Religion and Country; in his Integrity, Wisdom, Magnanimity, Constancy, and all the Parts both of a Christian and a Nobleman; and that you may be the Joy and Delight of your Country (as he was) but never their Grief, is the hearty Prayer of,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most Humble,

and most Obedient Servant,

Samuel Johnson.

This young Lord having gone thro' a *Sent to Oxford.* Course of Grammar-Learning, it was thought convenient to let him have a share of Academical Education: And the careful Lady his Mother, fearing he might be drawn to make some youthful Excursions, when once he was got from under her Eye; she went her self with him to the University of *Oxford*, and took a House in that City, where she continu'd during the time it was judg'd necessary his Lordship should follow his Studies in those Parts.

The next Qualification for a young Noble-*Goes to Travel.* man was to accomplish him with Travelling into foreign Countries. Dr. *Sherrard*, since made Consul at *Smyrna*, had accompany'd my Lord

Lord Viscount *Townsend* in his Travels, and behav'd himself so well in the Discharge of that Trust, that the Duke of *Bedford* and my Lady *Russell*, were extreamly glad to have a Person so well qualify'd to go abroad with the Marquis; and no manner of Encouragement was wanting to the Doctor, to go thro' in the faithful Discharge of the Trust reposed in him.

*Proposed
for Knight
of the
Shire for
Middlesex.*

The Young Marquis being return'd home from his Travels, and his Majesty having thought fit to call a new Parliament; the Duke of *Bedford* his Grandfather, had a mind to initiate him into publick Affairs, and well knowing no School so Proper to train up a young Nobleman in, as the House of Commons, he propos'd him to several leading Gentlemen and Freeholders of the County of *Middlesex*, to be a Candidate for the Shire at the next Election. But those Gentlemen, with all due Deference to the Judgment of the venerable old Duke, whose Affection and Indulgence to a Grandson, might in this Conjunction oversway his Reason, desiring him to consider how young the Marquis was, and that it would look with a better Aspect, to have a Person of more advanc'd Years and Experience to represent so Considerable, and it might be said, the first County in *England*, his Grace acquiesc'd. And proposing his Nephew and Son-in-Law Admiral *Russell*, then return'd home from the Streights, where he had commanded the greatest Fleet that had ever been seen in those Seas, in the Marquis's room, they readily accepted, and in Effect unanimously chose him

him. And that he might not disappoint their Expectation, he upon the meeting of the Parliament, made his Choice to stand for *Middlesex*, and not *Cambridgeshire*; for which County he had been also elected.

But to let this Matter pass, the Duke his *Marry'd*. Grandfather, being desirous to raise more Heirs to his Family, he took care to get the Marquis marry'd about that time, which was in the Year 1695.

His Grandfather having liv'd about Five Years after, he becomes upon his Decease *Becomes Duke of* Duke of *Bedford*, and the Possessor of a large *Bedford*, Inheritance. He was some time before, Lord *1700.* Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*; and *Lord* now was in the old Duke's room constituted *Lieut. &* Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bedford* *nans of* and *Cambridge*; he was also made one of the *Middlesex, &c.* Lords of the Bed-Chamber to the King. The Duke upon the Accession of Her Present Majesty to the Throne, was in good Favour at *Lord of the Bed-Chamber.* Court, continu'd in those Posts, was made a Privy Counsellor; and being elected Knight *Made Kt. of the* Companion of the most Noble Order of the *Garter.* Garter, his Grace in Person, as also his most serene Highness *George Lewis* Elector of *Hanover*, by his Proxy the Lord *Mohun*, and *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, by his Proxy Sir *Benjamin Bathurst*, were on the 13th of *March*, 1703. install'd in *St. George* his Chappel at *Windsor*, by *Charles* Duke of *Somerset*, Master of the Horse to Her Majesty, and *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of her Majesty's Household, Knights Companions of the said most Noble Order (commissionated there-to by the Sovereign) with the usual Solemnity.

nity. Mr. King *Lancaster* Herald, Officiating as *Garter* King at Arms. The Commissioners and install'd Knights and Proxies, with several of the principal Nobility, Foreign Ministers and Persons of Quality, were afterwards splendidly entertain'd at Dinner, and her Grace the Dutchess of *Bedford* and other Ladies in the Deanery.

For the
occasional
Conformi-
ty Bills in
1703.
1704.

A great many Persons were not a little surpriz'd, to find the Duke of *Bedford* fall in with that Party, that were for promoting the occasional Conformity Bills in 1703 and 1704. Considering what sort of People they were, who had been his Father's Enemies; and his Friends took some Pains (as I have been credibly inform'd) to bring him over. He did indeed some time after actually change Sides, upon what Conviction or Arguments I cannot tell. He likewise made a vast Alteration in his way of Life and Expence, becoming very Exemplary for his good Husbandry and the Improvement of his Estate, especially in the *Strand*, by the curious new Buildings that are erected there, in the room of the old Edifice, call'd *Bedford House*, which the old Duke would keep standing while he liv'd.

His Con-
duct as to
the Trans-
actions in
Spain,
1711.

In *January*, 1711. N. S. the Affairs of *Spain* being taken into Consideration in the House of Lords; things now took a turn in Favour of my Lord *Peterborough*; and the Earl of *Galway* and the Lord *Tirawley* being examin'd, as to several Matters transacted in Councils of War, and other ways in that Country; the Duke of *Bedford* was one of the Lords, who enter'd his Protest against rejecting

rejecting those Lords Petitions: His Grace was a very Zealous and Constant Attender upon this Affair; and 'tis to be presum'd not the less so, because of the Alliance between his Family and that of *Ruvigni*.

His Grace, before the Sessions of Parliament was concluded, was about the middle of *May* taken ill with that cruel Distemper the Small Pox; the malignity of which all the Art of his Physicians being not able to remove, it put an end to his Days on the 27th, and he *His Death* was bury'd at *Cheney*.

I do not find the Duke of *Bedford's* Name among those of the Commissioners for the Union between *England* and *Scotland*, in 1706. to which, however, he contributed all he could, when the Articles came to be consider'd in Parliament: And as for the Business of *Dr. Sacheverell*, he was one of the Sixty Nine Lords, who against Fifty Two, voted him guilty of the Articles that were exhibited against him.

Wriothesley, Duke of *Bedford*, marry'd *Mary*, *Wriothesley* only Daughter and Heiress of *Howland* of *Stretham*, in the County of *Surrey*, Esq; (from whence his Grace was Baron *Howland* of *Stretham*) by whom he had Issue, *William* born 1703. but dy'd in his Infancy; *Wriothesley* Lord Marquis of *Tadistock*, and now Duke of *Bedford*, born 1708. the Lord *John Russel*, the Lady *Rachel*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*.

ley his
Marriage
and Child-
dren.



MEMOIRS OF THE LIFE

OF
**Monsieur Nicholas Boileau,
Sieur Despreaux.**

His Birth.



His Studies.

Monsieur Nicholas Boileau, Sieur Despreaux was Born at Paris, on the 4th of December 1637; being the Son of M. Giles Boileau, who for Threescore Years together, was Register of the Great Chamber of the Parliament of Paris. He began his Studies in the Colledge of Beauvais; and when he was in the Third Form, Monsieur Sevin, a Man of Merit, who taught that Form for near Fifty Years, first perceiv'd

perceiv'd in his Scholar the Talent he had for Verse; and took a Pleasure in telling People, *He wou'd be a great Man that Way*; being persuaded, That he who is born a Poet must absolutely be so. The continual reading of the Poets and of Romances discover'd Monsieur Desperaux's Taste for Poetry: But this sort of Reading, which he himself call'd a *Madness*, far from spoiling his Head by a confus'd heap of Ideas, serv'd only to inspire him with a more exact Judgment and more lively Tonches against the blind Sides of Authors. These Books which he read with utmost Relish and Delight, were those wherein he met with a fine and judicious Satire.

He had the Misfortune to lose his Mother when he was as yet but in the Cradle, and his Father, at Sixteen Years afterwards. But all this was not capable of diminishing in the least the Ardour he had for Study. After he had gone through his Humanities and Philosophy, his Relations engag'd him to Study the Law; and he made such Progress therein, that he was admitted Advocate at an Age very little advanc'd. But tho' he had all the Talents necessary for the Bar, he wanted *Inclination*, without which 'tis impossible to succeed. The Obliquities of *Chicanery* didn't at all suit with his Natural Candor: He cou'd n't Adapt himself to a Science which turns upon perpetual Equivocations, and which often obliges those who follow it, to cloath *Falseness* in the Garb of *Truth*. He resolv'd therefore to take another Course; and looking on the *Sorbonne* as the Antipode of the Bar, he

Takes to Divinity. determin'd to run a Course of Divinity there. But he cou'd not long endure the Lectures of Thorny School-Divinity. He was equally surpriz'd and shock'd, to see there the most important Points of Salvation reduc'd to empty Speculations, obscur'd by barbarous Language, and subject to endless Disputes. To conclude, He imagin'd that, to allure him the more cunningly, *Chicanry* had only chang'd her Habit; and so renounc'd the *Sorbonne*.

Quits both for the Belles Lettres, &c.

He afterwards deliver'd himself up entirely to his own Genius, and giving a Loose to the Passion he had for the *Belles Lettres*, and especially for Poetry, he proceeded solely under his own Conduct, and took Possession of one of the foremost Places on the *French Parnassus*.

Writes Satires.

There was at that time in *France*, a great Number of Poets, who, tho' very indifferent Ones, yet made a great Noise; and even some among 'em were look'd upon as Models. Monsieur *Desperaux* cou'd not endure to see a wrong Taste prevail, and the Town suffer it self to be Bubbld by Authors without Genius, and who seem'd to write in Opposition to good Sense and Reason. He thought it his Duty to revenge *Both*, and thereupon writ some *Satires* which gain'd him a great Reputation, and at the same time drew upon him the Hatred and Resentment of a Legion of Paltry Poets. The Love he had for *Virtue* engag'd him likewise not to spare *Vice* in his *Satires*, and put him upon Censuring with great Sharpness the corrupt Manners of his Age. He thereby creted himself new Enemies, tho' less Terrible than the Former

but all this did not hinder the Publick, who were charm'd with the Beauty of his *Satires*, from declaring themselves in his Behalf. People were never tir'd with engaging him to recite his Verses; and by frequently repeating the finest Passages, they became as it were Proverbs.

He wrote with so much Sweetness, Harmony and Purity of Style, and retain'd that Character of Chastity throughout, that every Body strove to have Manuscript Copies of 'em, which at length, were Printed, as they were handed about full of Faults, and with some other Pieces, father'd upon Monsieur Despreaux, tho' they were very far from his Genius and Turn of Wit. Monsieur Despreaux cou'd not bear to have his Works thus treated; so having obtain'd a Privilege from the King, he publish'd them himself, as he had originally compos'd them. This first Edition came out in 1666. Publishes some of his Works.

This Work rais'd great Commotions upon the French Parnassus. The Authors, therein attack'd, were at their Wits-end, to see themselves so Ridicul'd, after the Enjoyment of an advantageous Reputation; and the Writers of a superior Class, of whom Monsieur Despreaux had nothing to say, were, notwithstanding, in dread of his Pen; tho' in all Probability their Secret Thoughts were the same with His, yet they did not approve of his Manner of Writing, and blam'd him particularly for the Liberty he gave himself in naming of Persons. This oblig'd him to write a new *Satire*, to defend himself against the Complaints of these Gentlemen. He likewise French Poets alarm'd at it.

writ a *Discourse upon Satire*, wherein he justify'd his Conduct from the Example of Satirical Poets, both *Latin* and *French*.

Epistle to the King. Some time afterwards, viz. in 1669. Monsieur Despreaux address'd to the King an *Epistle*, wherein he praises his Majesty upon the Peace he had lately concluded with *Spain*, and the Care he took to procure the Ease, Plenty, and the Repose of all his Subjects. This Piece was Printed by it self, and in that Manner more than one Edition was given of it. Monsieur Despreaux added it afterwards to his other Works, and put before it a little Advertisement, which contain'd some remarkable Particulars. And the first more particularly related to an Alteration he had made in that Piece, according to the Advice which the famous Prince of *Conde* was pleas'd to give him.

His Dialogue of the Dead.

Some time before this, Monsieur Despreaux had compos'd a small Work in Prose, Intituled, *A Dialogue of the Dead*, wherein he made it his Business to expose the Folly of some Dramatick Pieces and Romances, which at that time were in mighty Vogue. The Poem call'd *la Pucelle*, (or, the Maid of *Orleans*) written by Monsieur *Chapelain*, was not spar'd in it; but the stress of the Critique turn'd upon the Romances, *Grand Cyrus*, and *Clelia*, written by Mademoiselle de *Scudery*, who being a Lady of great Merit, Monsieur Despreaux constantly refus'd to publish it during her Life. I am very well assur'd he never committed it to Writing. But yet, being always ready to oblige his Friends with repeating it, some of them writ down what they

had

had retain'd in their Memory; and so it came to be Printed, the first time in 1688. in a Collection of Flying Pieces. It was afterwards Printed in *Holland*, and inserted among the Works which bear the Name of Monsieur de St. Evremond.

The Rapidity of *Louis* the XIVth's Conquests in *Holland*, in the Year 1672. gave Monsieur Despreaux Occasion to Address a New Epistle to that Prince; wherein he gives the History of that Campaign, with all the Sublimity that Poetry can furnish. The Description of the Passage of the *Rhine* is so Pompons, that it has impos'd upon several French Historians, who affirm, That, *that Passage was look'd upon as one of the boldest Enterprises that were form'd and executed; and that it is impossible to conceive the Noise which so bold and so well conducted an Action made in the World.* But we have a far different Account of this Matter from the Count de *Bussi Rabutin*, who lies under no Suspicion; for being at that time banish'd the Court, he forgot nothing to reingratiare himself, and let not the least Opportunity slip of exalting the Glory of his Prince; and who besides, was very capable of forming a right Judgment in that Case, being arriv'd to the Post of Lieutenant General of the King's Armies, and *Mestre de Camp General* of the French and Foreign Horse.

A judicious and sincere Historian will relate this Fact upon the Ideas of the Count de *Bussi*; and at the same time look upon Monsieur Despreaux's Description as an excellent Piece of Poetry. And this likewise was the

Opinion of Monsieur de Buffi concerning it. However Monsieur Despreaux's Enemies gave out, that that Lord had written a Letter, wherein he very roughly handled that Epistle, without sparing even the Author himself. Monsieur Despreaux's, piqu'd at a Report, the Consequences whereof he was afraid of, desir'd the Count de Limoges to write about it to Monsieur de Buffi, who answer'd, That he never had the least Thought like it.

This was in the Year 1673, about which time, several Doctors of the University of Paris, secretly supported by Jesuits, endeavour'd to obtain a Decree of the Parliament against such as shou'd teach in the Philosophical Schools other Principles than those of Aristotle. This ridiculous Attempt put Monsieur Despreaux upon composing a Burlesque Decree in Favour of Aristotle, and against the New Philosophy; which had so good an Effect, That it oblig'd the University to drop the Petition they had prepar'd for the Parliament.

*Writes in
Favour of
the new
Philosophy.*

In this little Piece are specify'd the principal Errors of which the new Philosophy has cur'd us, and the contrary Truths for which we are beholden to it. It is intituled, *Arrêt, donne, &c. A Decree made in the High Court of Parnassus, in Favour of the Masters of Arts, Physicians, and Professors of the University of Stagira in the Country of Chimæra's, for the Maintenance of the Aristotelean Doctrine.*

There is at Paris, in the Precinct call'd *La Palais*, because indeed it was heretofore the Palace of the Kings of France, a Royal Chapel founded by St. Louis, call'd *La Sainte Chapelle*, and is independant of the Archbishop,

shop, as are the other Royal Chappels. A Difference which happen'd between the Treasurer and Chanter of this Church about a Reading-Desk, (*Lutrin*) which the Treasurer would have plac'd in the Choir, in spite of the Chanter and the Canons, gave Occasion to Monsieur *Despreaux* to write a new Piece. He was engag'd in it after this Manner. Monsieur *de Lamoignon*, first President of the Parliament of *Paris*, and who had a particular Esteem for Monsieur *Despreaux*, having ask'd him, in a Conversation which turn'd upon the Nature of Heroick Poetry, and wherein some Body gave an Account of the Difference before-mention'd; whether he cou'd write an Heroick Poem upon that Occasion: To this kind of Challenge, he reply'd, *It was not perhaps so Difficult as was imagin'd*; and some time after, he agreeably surpris'd that illustrious Magistrate, with a Mock Heroick Poem, in Four Canto's, upon the *Lutrin* of the Holy Chappel. Monsieur *Despreaux* himself has inform'd us in a very particular Manner what it was that occasion'd him to write this Poem, in the *Advertisement* which he put to it the first time it was publish'd.

Of all Monsieur *Despreaux* Works there is none wherein he has better shewn the Beauty and Fruitfulness of his Genius. Here indeed he has fulfill'd the true Idea of a Poet; since out of so barren a Subject he had the Art to produce so great a Variety of Incidents, and to adorn them with such Beautiful Episodes. But what makes one of the greatest of this Work is undoubtedly the Satirical Touches which are therein agreeably interspers'd, and shew,

shew, That Monsieur Despreaux had no less in View to instruct the Reader, than to divert him, according to the Maxim of *Horace*: *Et prodesse volunt & delectare Poeta.*

His was a very ticklish Subject he entred upon, in respect to the Church, and therefore he did not dwell long upon it; nor could he indeed have said so much as he did without the help of Fiction, and the Esteem he was at Court. How much soever an Author may be in the right, he must not expect Impunity in France, if he attacks the Excesses and Irregularity of the Clergy. Wherefore our Illustrious Author has kept a profound Silence upon that particular in his other Works. We are not therefore to be surpriz'd, if even in the *Lutrin*, he has so lightly touch'd upon that Sore. I know not whether Monsieur le Bruyere had not an Eye to this, when he says: *A Man that is born a Christian and a French-Man, finds himself constrain'd in the Writing of Satire; the great Subjects are forbid him; he sometimes enters upon them, but afterwards diverts to little Matters, which he heightens by the Beauty of his Genius and Style.*

The *Lutrin* dis-
pleasing to
the Clergy.

'Tis certain, the Clergy were not over- well pleased with the Work, and 'twas charg'd with Irreligion. This is the Opinion of Monsieur Baillet, at least. The Poem of the *Lutrin*, says he, is perhaps the least defensible of all Monsieur Despreaux's Works. It must be own'd, there are some Touches which look a little too Comic; as that of the Episcopal Benediction, which is perfectly Burlesque, and affords a little too much Diversion to Scoffers and Libertines.

Poets, are not equally capable of ſucceed-
ing in all Kinds of Poetry. *Chapelain*, for
Example, got Reputation by an Ode, and
made himſelf Ridiculous by his Heroic Poem
of *la Pucelle*; *Quinault* miſcarry'd in his Tra-
gedies, and yet was ſo happy in his Operas
that no Body could Match him in that Way
of Writing; &c. *Monſieur Despreaux* ha-
ving obſerv'd, That the generality of the
Poets, whom he had Criticiſ'd in his *Satires*,
might have done better, if they had well
conſulted their own Genius, and been ſuffi-
ciently inſtructed in the Rules of *French* Poetry;
he apply'd himſelf to write an Art of Poetry, *He writes*
to prevent, if poſſible, the *French* Poets from *his Art of*
falling into the like Miſtake another time. *Poetry.*
Not but that *Ronsard*, *Pelletier*, and others,
had treat'd upon that Subject: But beſides
their not having a juſt Idea of the Genius of
their Tongue, they neither underſtood the
Sweetneſs, nor the Harmony, nor the Seve-
rity of the *French* Poſie; and therefore their
Precepts are too defective to ſerve at this
time for a Rule. *Monſieur Despreaux* there-
fore could not perform any Thing of greater
Benefit to his Nation, than his *Art of Poetry*.
But whereas the Authors juſt now mention'd,
wrote in Proſe, he compos'd his Work in
Verſe, like *Horace*, and divided it into Four
Canto's. He likewiſe imitated that illuſtrious
Ancient, in not only giving Rules for Wri-
ting well in each Kind of Poetry, but quoting
ſeveral living Authors, and mentioning them
as Examples which were carefully to be
avoided.

The Art of Poetry appear'd the first Time in the New Edition which Monsieur Despreaux gave of his Works in 1674. He added to it, the *Treatise upon the Sublime, or the Marvellous in Discourse*, which he had translated from the Greek of Longinus. This Translation is accompanied with a Preface, wherein Monsieur Despreaux gives first an Abridgment of Longinus's Life; and afterwards, a Commendation of his *Treatise on the Sublime*, which of all the Works that able Rhetorician was Author of, is the only one transmitted down to us; and after having taken Notice of the several Latin Translations that had been made of it, he declares the Method which he follow'd in his, and the Difficulties he had met with. Lastly, he advertises, That by Longinus's *Sublime* we are to understand the *Extraordinary, the Surprizing*, and, as he himself translates it, the *Marvellous in Discourse*; and gives for an Example of it that Passage of Moses reported by Longinus himself: *God said, Let there be Light, and there was Light.* Monsieur Despreaux subjoyns to this Work some Remarks, wherein he explains the Text of Longinus, and Accounts for his own Translation.

Besides, There is in this Edition, one Thing too singular and too glorious for Monsieur Despreaux, not to be related here. The King, who always lov'd to encourage the Sciences and Polite Literature, was pleas'd to have Monsieur Despreaux's Works read to him constantly as he compos'd them: But, not Content with giving them his private Approbation, he was resolv'd to render the same

King approves of
Mr. Boileau's Works

same Public: For Monsieur *Despreaux* having Petition'd his Majesty to grant him a License to Reprint his first Pieces, and Publish some new Ones, he order'd that they should make known in the Patent, the Pleasure he had taken in reading those Works. It runs in those Terms.

LOUIS, &c. Whereas our Dear and Wellbeloved the Sieur *Despreaux*, has most humbly remonstrated to Us, that he has written divers Pieces; namely, The *Art of Poetry*, in Verse; a Poem, Intituled, *The Lutrin*, several Dialogues, Discourses, and Epistles in Verse, and a Translation of *Longinus*, which he desires to have Printed, and likewise to Reprint a second Time his *Satires*, the License whereof is expir'd, if we should please to grant him our Letters of Permission for so doing: Wherefore, being desirous to encourage the said Sieur *Despreaux*, and to give to the Public, by the Reading of his Works, the same Satisfaction we our Selves receiv'd thereby; We have permitted, and by these Presents under our Sign Manual, do permit him, to cause the said Works to be Printed, &c.

But the most Christian King did not only give him this particular Mark of his Esteem; but likewise gratified him with a Pension, as Monsieur *Despreaux* himself informs us in an Epistle he some time after compos'd, and address'd to Monsieur *de Guilleragues*, Secretary to the King's Cabinet. After having said, That he had renounc'd the Law to devote himself to Poetry, he adds:

Riches

Riches I saw must be acquir'd by Sweat,
 And hated Wealth which was so hard to get.
 The Muse and Bus'ness never will agree,
 The one's as much a Slave as t'others free.
 Freedom I chose; my Studies Bent to Truth,
 And in her Service signaliz'd my Youth.
 Was Truth the Way to Rise? And cou'd the Muse
 A worse Employ to make her Fortune chuse?
 Poets have still their Father Homer's Curse,
 And who, by speaking Truth, e'er fill'd his Purse?
 What had I done, that I shou'd hope to see,
 Where all were Blanks a Prize turn up for me?
 But the King's Bounty which is unconfin'd,
 To Truth a Friend, to Merit ever kind,
 Pleas'd with a Plainness seldom seen before,
 Enlarg'd with Royal Gifts my little Store.
 No Envy nor Cabal his Hand withheld,
 The more they Griev'd the more my Treasure swell'd.
 My Foes enrag'd, with doleful Cries complain;
 His Favour was the same; they Rage in vain.
 No Cries cou'd stop his Course; with Hands profuse,
 He crown'd my Labours and enrich'd my Muse.
 But 'tis too much—My Fortune far surpass
 My Hopes, and all above Enough is waste.
 Now Constant or Inconstant let her be;
 It is not in her Power to anger me.
 And for the Future, if she's up or down,
 It shall not break my Rest, I'll still sleep on.
 The only Care that now my Breast can sting,
 Is how I shall the Hero's Praises sing, &c.

Here I shall take the freedom to observe,
 that the Inhabitants of Messina, who revolted
 from the Spaniards in 1674, to give themselves
 up to France, suffer'd a very great Dearth of
 Provisions in the Beginning of the following
 Year.

Year. The *Spaniards* had prevented their receiving any by Land, while their Fleet, consisting of Twenty Men of War and Seventeen Gallies, block'd up the Entrance of the *Phare*. Mean time the Duke of *Vivonne*, who was appointed Vice-Roy of *Sicily*, setting out from *Toulon* with Nine Men of War, One light Frigat, Three Fireships and Eight Barks laden with Provisions, came in sight of the *Spanish* Fleet the 11th of *February*, and attack'd them. After a very sharp Engagement of some Hours the two Fleets parted; but M. de *Vivonne* being join'd by Six Men of War, who were before *Messina*, he again attack'd the *Spanish* Fleet; and notwithstanding the Inequality of Forces, beat them and oblig'd them to retire with Loss. Next Day he enter'd the *Phare* with the Provisions design'd for the *Messinois*, and of which they were in extreme Want. M. *Despreaux* was too well known to M. de *Vivonne*, not to congratulate him upon so resolute and glorious an Action; but not being willing to follow the common Road of Compliments, and knowing besides how nice that Lord was upon the Article of Praise, he sent him two Letters dated from the *Elyzian* Fields, one in *Balzac's* Style, and the other in *Voiture's*, as if those two *Beaux Esprits*, charm'd at the News of the Battle, had written to him from the other World to congratulate him. This Fiction, consider'd only as such, is a very ingenious one, and perfectly worthy of M. *Despreaux*; but 'tis believ'd, and with a great deal of Reason, that he carry'd his Views further, and that these two Letters are two very cunning

His two Letters to the D de Vivonne.

cunning Satyrs against Balzac, Voiture, and the Parisians of both.

Boileau
wrote
against.

About this time there appear'd some very bitter Pieces against M. Despreaux. The Poets whom he had fallen upon, and among others M. Desmarets, Author of a Poem intituled, *Clovis*; and M. Pradon, who wrote several Plays, left no Stone unturn'd to run down the last new Pieces he had publish'd. They took to Task both the Versification and the subject Matter of them. The *Art of Poetry* was the most roughly handled. Some maintain'd that it was nothing but a Translation from *Horace*; others, that many of the Reflections were borrow'd from *Vida*. M. Despreaux return'd no Answer to these Writings; he only took the Opportunity of the new Impression that was Printing of his Works, to shew in general what he thought of those Criticisms.

M. Despreaux had not a good Opinion enough of his Antagonists Writings, to sit down and refute them; yet he improv'd by their Censure whenever he thought it reasonable; and even made use of the Idea of their Hatred and Envy as Incentives to take the more Pains in his Studies, and to set himself above the Reach of their Censure. This is what he has thought fit to inform us himself in an Epistle he writ some time after to his Friend M. Racine, to whom, together with M. Boileau, the King gave particular Marks of his Esteem and Favour, by pitching upon them jointly to write *His History*. And his Majesty not only assign'd each of them a Pension for the Employment he had honour'd them with, but likewise order'd them a considerable Gratuity in hand.

Appointed
to write
the History
of the
French
King,
1677.

Monsieur Boileau Despreaux.

287

It was in October 1677. they were appointed to this Function. Some short time after, these Gentlemen going to Court, the King said to them; *I am sorry you were not present at the last Campaign; you might have seen something of War, and your Journey would have been no very long one.* Monsieur Racine reply'd, *Sir, We had nothing but Town-Habits; we order'd a Campaign-Suit, but the Places which your Majesty attack'd were taken before we could get them made.*

Our new Historiographers Royal, in 1678. ^{Goes into,} went to see the Army in Flanders. ^{the Camp,} Ipres was then besieging, and the Duke d'Engbien (the last Prince of Conde) was pleas'd to carry them into the Trenches. The Duke, says Mademoiselle de Scudery, in a Letter to the Count de Bussi Rabutin, carry'd the King's Historians into the Trenches at Ipres, to give them a nearer Sight of Danger, that they might the better know how to describe it: But, adds she, *I fancy Fear binder'd them from seeing any Thing.* The Count de Bussi reflected thus upon it; When the Duke says he, took the King's Historians into the Trenches, instead of causing them to conceive the Danger greater than they expected, it made them think it less: *Fancy magnifies such Things more than Experience.*

Monsieur Despreaux, in 1683. publish'd a fuller and more correct Edition of his Works than any before. And here we must not omit to remark, That Monsieur Dacier, so famous for the French Translations he has publish'd of divers Ancient Authors, understanding that Monsieur Despreaux was about to reprint his Works, he visited him, and communicated the

T

Remarks

Remarks he had made upon the Translation of Longinus. Having, says he himself, study'd this Rhetorician with Care, I made some Discoveries by reading him again with the Translation, and found out some new Meanings in several Places, which the Interpreters had not thought of. I could do no less than communicate them to Monsieur Despreaux; and therefore I waited upon him, tho' I had not the Honour of knowing him. He did not receive my Criticisms like an Author, but as a Man of Wit and a Gentleman; he agreed with me in some Places; we had long Disputes upon others; but even on those which he did not agree about, he shew'd a Value for my Remarks, and told me, if I pleas'd, he would Print them with his own in a Second Edition.

Monsieur Dacier, about that time, marry'd Mademoiselle de Fevre, and these Two celebrated Persons have given us, either in Conjunction, or apart, many valuable Translations. Having already mention'd the generous Protection given by the most Christian King to Men of Letters, we shall add, that herein he was strenuously seconded by his Prime Minister Monsieur Colbert, who spar'd nothing to bring from Foreign Countries, such Persons as were Eminent in any Art or Science whatsoever: The Royal Academy of Sciences, that of Inscriptions and Medals; and that of Sculpture and Painting, were erected chiefly by his Means. The Academy of Inscriptions consisted at first but of Four Persons: But Monsieur de Louvois succeeding Monsieur Colbert in the Office of Surintendant des Batimens du Roy, he added more Members to that Society; and Monsieur Despreaux was one of the Persons

Chosen one
of the A-
cademy of
Inscrip-
tions 1634.

Persons so chosen. These Gentlemen began then to assemble at the *Louvre* every Week, and employ'd themselves upon Designs for Inscriptions and Medals for his Majesty. This Academy receiv'd a new Lustre in 1701. by Means of the Abbot *Bignon*, who is no less distinguish'd by his Merit than his Birth. This illustrious Protector of the Sciences and Noble Arts, has made it more numerous, procur'd to it a fix'd Settlement, caus'd a regular Form to be given it, and enlarg'd the Object of its Studies; so that now all Sorts of Philology and Literature, *Greek* and *Latin*, come within its Cognizance.

Monsieur Despreaux was likewise receiv'd ^{Receiv'd} into the *French Academy*. *Monsieur Bayle* in- ^{into the} forms us of divers curious Particulars con- ^{French} cerning his Admission, in his incomparable ^{Academy.} Journal, and gives at the same time the Substance of the Speech made by *Monsieur Despreaux* upon this Occasion, according to Custom. *Monsieur de la Fontaine*, says he, was receiv'd by the *Academy* the 2d of May, 1684. and *Monsieur Boileau* would have been admitted the same Day had he been at Paris. But he was then in Flanders with the King, whom he attends in all his Expeditions, that he may be able to give an Account of them as an Eye-witness. So he was not admitted till the first of July. He made a Speech of about a quarter of an Hour long, that was heard with a great deal of Attention and Pleasure by the whole Assembly, which was very numerous on that Day. He began with expressing the Amazement he was in to see himself a Member of a Society, from whence he ought to have been excluded upon so many several Accounts. He pro-
ceeded,

ceeded, That he could attribute that Honour to nothing but the Desire the King had signify'd for that Purpose; and that his Majesty having made choice of him to write his History, in Conjunction with another of the Members of their Society, was of Opinion he could not acquit himself of it as he ought to do, without being instructed in their School. He added, With a Confidence which was not unbecomming, That the King had some Reason to make choice of him for such an Employ, because he every Day performs so many Things, which tho' true in themselves, hardly seem probable; that his Majesty therefore did not think it amiss they should be written by a Man who was accus'd rather of too much Sincerity than Flattery.

He publishes a new Edition of his Works with Additions 1685.

In 1685. Monsieur Despreaux publish'd a new Edition of his Works, which he enlarg'd with his Speech of Thanks to the French Academy; Two Epigrams against the Abbot Kautin (or rather Cotin) one of which turns upon a Paultry Satyr which that Abbot had made, and handed about under the Name of Monsieur Despreaux; an Epigram Against an Atheist; and Two other Epigrams against Desmarais, who had writ against Messieurs De Port Royal, as well as against Monsieur Despreaux.

Two Years afterwards, viz. 1687. Monsieur Charles Perrault writ a Poem, intitul'd, *The Age of Louis the Great*, which gave Occasion to the famous Dispute about the Preference of the Ancients and Moderns, wherein Monsieur Despreaux had so great a Share. Monsieur Perrault was not contented with delivering his Opinion in this Poem, but endeavour'd to prove it in a Work written by Way of Dialogue, and Intitul'd, *A Parallel of the Ancients and*

and Moderns. The First Volume, relating to the *Arts and Sciences*, appear'd in 1688. The Second, concerning *Eloquence*, was publish'd in 1690; and the Third, which treats of *Poetry*, appear'd in 1692. In this Third Volume, Monsieur *Perrault* not only plac'd the Modern Poets, and especially Monsieur *Despreaux*, upon the same Level with the Ancients, but likewise made himself in some sort a Defender of *Chappelain*, *Quinault*, *Cotin*, and some other *French* Poets, who had been very little spar'd in Monsieur *Despreaux*'s Satyrs; and pretty openly declar'd, that he did not approve of the Treatment they had met with.

Monsieur *Despreaux*, who was always a passionate Admirer of the Ancients, could not bear a Comparison so much to their Disadvantage; and looking upon himself as personally concern'd in this Dispute, he at first made some very sharp Epigrams against Monsieur *Perrault*, notwithstanding the Praises the latter had given him. He afterwards compos'd an *Ode upon the taking of Namur*, in Imitation of those of *Pindar*, to give an Idea of that ancient Poet's Way of Writing, which had been censur'd by Monsieur *Perrault*, and to shew the Beauty of his Poetry to such as could not read them in his own Tongue.

He afterwards endeavour'd to bring Religion into the Quarrel of the Ancients. 'The Censor I speak of, says he, did not consider, That in falling upon these noble Boldnesses of *Pindar*, he gave Occasion to believe, That he never understood the Sublime of *David's* Psalms, wherein (if we may be allow'd to mention those Holy Songs in the same Breath

‘ with Things so Profane) there are a great
 ‘ many of these abrupt Meanings, which some-
 ‘ times serve even to convey to us the Divi-
 ‘ nity of them. It is very likely, *continues he*,
 ‘ this Critic is not thoroughly convinc’d of
 ‘ the Precepts I laid down in my *Art of Poe-*
 ‘ *try*, with respect to the Ode.

‘ *Her generous Style, will oft at random start,*
 ‘ *And by a brave Disorder show her Art.*

‘ And indeed, this Precept, which gives
 ‘ for a Rule, *Not to observe any Rule at all,*
 ‘ *upon some Occasions*, is a Mystery of the Art,
 ‘ *adds he*, not easily made intelligible to a Man
 ‘ without any Taste, who esteems *Clelia* and
 ‘ the *Operas*, as Models of the Sublime; who
 ‘ thinks *Terence* flat, *Virgil* cold, *Homer* non-
 ‘ sensical; and who, by an odd Turn of Mind,
 ‘ is become insensible to every Thing that the
 ‘ generality of Mankind is mov’d with. But,
 ‘ *continues he*, this is no Place to shew him his
 ‘ Errors; and therefore we shall defer it to
 ‘ some proper Opportunity, which may hap-
 ‘ pen e’er it be long.

Monsieur *Despreaux* says afterwards, That
 it would be no difficult Matter to make those
 sensible of *Pindar*’s Beauties who are ever
 so little acquainted with the *Greek*: But this
 Tongue being now-a-days pretty much un-
 known to most Men, and it being impossible
 to shew ’em *Pindar* in *Pindar* himself, ‘ he was
 ‘ of Opinion he could not better justify that
 ‘ great Poet, than by endeavouring to make
 ‘ an Ode in *French* after his manner: That is
 ‘ to say, full of Movements and Transports,
 ‘ wherein

' wherein the Mind seems rather hurry'd a-
' way by the Fury of Poetry, than guided by
' Reason. Monsieur *Despreaux* adds, That he
chose the Taking of *Namur* for his Subject,
' as the greatest warlike Action perform'd in
' our Time, and as the fittest Matter to warm
' a Poet's Fancy ; and he concludes this little
Discourse, by saying, That tho' he has omit-
ted nothing that cou'd imitate the Loftiness
and Magnificence of *Pindar* ; yet he does not
know, ' whether the Publick, who are accu-
' stom'd to the regular Excursions of *Mal-*
' *herbe*, will approve of these Sallies and Pin-
' darick Extravagancies ; but that if he shou'd
Miscarry, he comforts himself with the Diffi-
culties which *Horace* represents in an Enter-
prise of that Nature.

As soon as this Ode appear'd, several Cir-
cificisms were made upon it: But Monsieur
Despreaux did not think himself oblig'd to
Answer them ; he rather chose to employ
his Time in defending the Ancient Poets ;
and thereupon writ a small Piece, Intituled,
Reflections upon Longinus ; wherein Answer is
occasionally made to some Objections of Monsieur
P—— against Homer and Pindar. There is
conspicuous, throughout this Piece, a great
Stock of Learning, supported by an exact and
judicious Criticism. It were only to be wish'd,
That Monsieur *Despreaux* had contented him-
self with being in the Right, and not made use
of any harsh or outrageous Terms against his
Adversary, who, in other Respects, was a
Person of excellent Qualities. Monsieur *Des-*
preaux, it is true, pretended that he had been
injur'd by Monsieur *Perrault*, in Relation to

what he had said in his Satyrs against some French Authors. And 'tis what he likewise gives to understand in the Advertisement of the New Edition of his Works, which he publish'd in 1694, with the Addition of the two Pieces I just mention'd, and some others.

*His Satyr
against
Women.*

The Satyr against Women had made a great deal of Noise even before it was publish'd; Monsieur Despreaux had read it to his Friends, and they had spoken so advantageously of it that every Body passionately wish'd to see it. He did not, however, make overmuch hast to publish it, because he was willing to insert it in the New Edition of his Works that was Printing, as he himself tells us in the short Advertisement which he prefixes to that Piece.

Monsieur de la Bruyere, in Answer to the Criticism that had been made upon his Speech to the French Academy June 15th 1693, mentions this Satyr with great Commendations, and even defends it against those who had censur'd it. There is publish'd, says he, a new Satire againg Vice in general, which in a nervous Strain of Poetry, and with a Pen of Steel inforces its Strokes against Avarice, Excess of Gaming, Chicanry, Effeminacy, Sordidness and Hypocrisie, wherein no Body is either nam'd or delineated, where no Woman of Virtue either can or ought to think her self struck at: A Bourdaloue in the Pulpit never drew more lively or Innocent Pictures of Guilt, no Matter for that, 'tis all Slander, 'tis all Calumny. This has been for some time their only Cry, and all they have to say against Books of Morality that are in any Vogue:

They

They take every Thing literally, they read them as they do a History, they make no Allowance for Poetry, no Allowance for Figure; and so they condemn them; there are some such in Homer, in Pindar, in Virgil, in Horace, indeed where are there not? Except, perhaps in their own Writings. Monsieur Bayle, has likewise given very great Praises to this Satire, which he calls Monsieur Despreaux's Master-Piece. But tho' there are indeed many Things in it which discover it to be the Product of an excellent Pen, yet it is very short of that Energy and Fire, which is to be found in the other Satires of Monsieur Despreaux. Neither is the Versification either so pure or so easie, and we ought not to wonder at it.

However Monsieur Perrault, might be mortify'd by the Critical Remarks upon Longinus, he did not fail to Answer it by some Reflections, wherein he endeavours to repel the Censure of his Adversary. He likewise compos'd a small Poem, Intituled, *Apol'gie des Femmes*, in Opposition to the Satire against Women; and in the Preface to that Piece, he sharply criticis'd that Satyr, which contain'd some very nipping Strokes against him. He even accus'd him of making use of indecent Terms in that Statire, and Expressions, which gave Offence to modest Ears. Monsieur Perrault having sent this Work to Monsieur Arnauld, the latter writ him a long Letter, wherein he justifies Monsieur Despreaux with great Force and Eloquence. Monsieur Despreaux was so proud of such an Advocate, that he caus'd that Letter to be printed at the End of his Works in the last Edition he gave of them.

The

The Criticisms that were publish'd 1695, upon Satire against *Women* gave Occasion to Monsieur *Despreaux* to write an Epistle address'd to his *Book*, wherein he Accounts for his Life and Works. It is an Imitation of one of the most Beautiful Pieces in *Horace*.

The Inclination he had to Poetry from his very Youth, and the Progress he made therein; he sets forth the Steps of his Fortune, how he had been produc'd at Court, and how he quitted it, the Infirmities that grew upon him, &c.

Some short time afterwards, Monsieur *Despreaux* compos'd a new Epistle, directed to his *Gardener*. Tho' there be a great deal of Gayety and Jocularity in this Piece, yet it contains some very beautiful Moral Strokes upon the Necessity and Advantage of Pains-taking, and the Inconveniencies of Idleness and Sloth, and the Difficulties of Poetry.

For the right Understanding of the Subject of the Satire upon *The Love of God*, which Monsieur *Despreaux* publish'd afterwards, we are to remember, That the Divines of the *Romish* Church are much divided upon the Tenet of *Attrition*; Thus they call a *Sense of Grief* conceiv'd from the bare Apprehension of *Hell Torments*, and without any Love for God; and 'tis made a Question, *Whether such Grief be a sufficient Preparative for receiving Remission of Sins, and the Benefit of Justification at the Sacrament of Penance.* Many Divines of the *Romish* Church, among whom are reckon'd the most Learned Jesuits, declare themselves for the Affirmative; but others maintain, That Confession, and the Priest's Absolution, avail nothing

thing, if the Party be without *Contrition*, that is to say, *A sincere Sorrow for having offended God as he is Amiable*. Monsieur Despreaux had long before declar'd, himself upon that Subject in one of those Assemblies which were held at Monsieur de Lamoignon's House. One Day after they had been reading some Book relating to this Subject, he maintain'd that neither Confession nor the Priest's Absolution were sufficient unless the Party had in his Heart, at least some Tendency towards the Love of God. Some Jesuits who were present, immediately cry'd out against this Opinion, and said it was downright *Calvinism*. They afterwards put him to all the Difficulties that the Subject cou'd possibly bear. But Monsieur Despreaux brought himself off by a *His Con-* Piece of Wit which confounded those good *test wish-* Fathers, and gain'd him the Applause of the *the Jesuits* whole Company. The Business was this, Monsieur Boileau Despreaux, say the *Mena-* *giana*, was one Day at the House of the late Monsieur de Lamoignon at *Baville*. There was a great Number of Jesuits, who all of them, to a Man boldly maintain'd, that a certain well known Author was in the Right, to make a Book on purpose to prove, that we were not oblig'd to love God, and that those who affirm'd the contrary were in the Wrong, and impos'd an insupportable Yoak upon the Necks of the Christians, from which God has set them free by the new Dispensation. The Dispute upon this Subject growing at length to be pretty warm, Monsieur Despreaux, who till then had kept a profound Silence: Ah, cried he, *rising up,* how

' how prettily will it sound on the Day of
 ' Judgment, when our Lord shall say to his
 ' Elect: Come you the well beloved of my Fa-
 ' ther, for you never lov'd me in your Life, but
 ' always forbid that I shou'd be below'd, and con-
 ' stantly oppos'd those Hereticks who were for ob-
 ' liging Christians to love me; and you on the
 ' contrary go to the Devil and his Angels, you
 ' the Accursed of my Father, for you have lov'd
 ' me with your whole Heart, and have solicited
 ' and urg'd every Body else to love me. ———
 ' It made the whole Company laugh, adds the
 ' Menagiana, and this Raillery was a more
 ' effectual Argument for the Necessity of the
 ' Divine Love than any Monsieur Arnauld
 ' cou'd use in his Books or most eloquent
 ' Discourses.

' *ridiculum acri*

' *Fortius ac melius magnas plerumq; secat res.*

Monsieur Despreaux darted a Stroke of his
 Satire against these loose Doctors, in the VIth
 Canto of the *Lutrin*, where he introduces Piety
 complaining to Themis in this manner:

False Teachers next in numerous Crouds arise,
 To fill the Measure of my Miseries.
 Then dangerous Hereticks began their Reign,
 And execrable Maxims craz'd the Brain.

That 'tis enough, to Dread the Pow'r above,
 And servile Fear's prefer'd to Filial Love.
 That God necessitates the Doing Ill,
 By pre-determining his Creature's Will.
 That Reason is the only Sovereign Queen,
 And Faith no Evidence of Things not seen.

Church-

*Church-Champions me with formal Lips address,
And at my Feet for Absolution press.
Pure to the outward Eye, but foul within,
Place all their Virtue in confessing Sin.*

Monsieur Despreaux said no more of the Matter at that Time. But some Years afterwards, Louis XIV, having given into Devotion; the whole Court after his Example, strove who shou'd seem the most Devout; and there was no Author of any Name, but what conform'd himself to the Humour in Fashion. Monsieur Racine apply'd himself to write nothing but Holy Plays; and the Commentators of profane Authors fill'd their Remarks with Moral and Religious Maxims. Monsieur Despreaux accommodating himself to the Taste of the Court, or perhaps only following the Sentiments with which an advanc'd Age is apt to inspire us, wrote his *Three Epistles upon the Love of God*, wherein the Defenders of *False Attrition*, as he calls it, were oppos'd with equal Strength and Zeal.

*He writes
on a Divine Subject.*

These he publish'd separately in 1697, with a short Preface to them, but while these Epistles were Printing, there came out a Spurious Copy of Monsieur Despreaux's Epistle on *The Love of God*. It was accompanied with divers Remarks, wherein the Jesuits were not spar'd: Upon which, Monsieur Despreaux was oblig'd to disown that Piece. *I thought*, says he, *I shou'd have no further Occasion to trouble the Reader. But whilst this Preface was Printing, a wretched Epistle in Verse was brought me, publish'd by some impertinent Fellow, as if it were*
written

written by me. I am therefore oblig'd to add this Article, to inform the Publick, that I never made any other Epistle upon the Love of God, than that which will be found in this Edition: The other, being a fictitious and imperfect Copy, consisting of some Verses which were stol'n from me, and many others ridiculously father'd upon me, as well as the presumptuous Notes that go along with it.

His Art of
Poetry
translated
into Por-
tugueze.

Some time after, the Count d'Ericeyra sent to Monsieur Despreaux from Lisbon, a Translation which he had made of his *Art of Poetry*, in Portugueze Verse, and with it a very obliging Letter, and some French Verses, which shew'd an extraordinary good Taste. Monsieur Despreaux in the Answer he return'd to that Letter, express'd how sensible he was of the Honour of being approv'd of by a Person of his Merit and Quality, and assur'd him, That in the next Edition of his Works he wou'd not fail to insert a Translation which was so glorious for him.

Friends
with M.
Perrault.

Tho' the Dispute between Monsieur Despreaux and Monsieur Perrault was mingled with a great deal of Sharpness and Personal Animosity, yet it was not attended with the common Fate of Quarrels between Men of Letters, which nothing but the Death of one of the Disputants generally puts an end to. These two Gentlemen were soon reconcil'd, and without either's pretending to impose his Opinion upon the Other, they interchangeably gave Proofs of a real Esteem and hearty Friendship.

Monsieur Racine departing this Life in 1699, and the Most Christian King having appointed Monsieur de Valincour, Secretary-General

of the Navy, to succeed him in the Place of Historiographer-Royal, Monsieur Despreaux address'd to his new Associate, a Satyr, Upon True and False Honour, which he at that Time compos'd. Some short Time after, Monsieur Despreaux being recover'd from a dangerous Fit of Sickness, Father Fraguier, who had written in his Favour some Latin Epigrams against Monsieur Perrault, congratulated him upon the happy Restoration of his Health, in a Latin Epistle, which he made at the Instance of Monsieur Remond, Counsellor in the Parliament of Paris, their common Friend.

His Satyr upon true and false Honour.

Monsieur Despreaux publish'd in 1701. a New Edition of his Works, with several Additions. To this he prefix'd a new Preface, wherein he first of all Thanks the Publick for the Approbation they had given to his Works. This being, says he, in all Probability the last Edition of my Works that I shall Revise, &c. While this Edition was preparing for the Publick, Monsieur Boivin, the King's Library Keeper, communicated to Monsieur Despreaux some Observations he had made upon the old Manuscript of Longinus, which is in that Library, and is an Original with Respect to all the other Manuscripts of that Author that are at this Day to be found. He added thereto some very curious Remarks upon the famous Ode of Sappho, which Longinus hath preserv'd, and which is seen in this Manuscript more Correct than in any other. These Observations of Monsieur Boivin were so highly pleasing to Monsieur Despreaux, that he desir'd they might be Printed in his Book next to those of Monsieur Dacier: But the most remarkable

New Edition of his Works, 1701.

markable Piece in this New Edition is the Letter which Monsieur *Despreaux* wrote to Monsieur *Perrault* after their Reconciliation; which contains several very curious Particulars, and more especially what his Thoughts were upon the famous Dispute about the Ancients and Moderns, and the good Opinion he had of Monsieur *Perrault*. And indeed the frank Confession he makes, That the *Vexation* it gave him to see himself reflected upon in Monsieur *Perrault's* Dialogues, made him say some Things that had better never been said, cannot be sufficiently admir'd.

His Satyr
upon Equi-
vocation.

Mr. *Boileau* had for some time been at ill Terms with the Society of Jesuits, especially those of *Trevoux*, and therefore he not only let fly some Epigrams against them; but form'd the Design of a Work, wherein the whole Body of Jesuits were to be Censur'd. As he was not Ignorant that these Fathers were accus'd of having pernicious Sentiments upon the New Doctrine of *Equivocation*, he compos'd a New Satyr, wherein he addresses himself to *Equivocation*, as to a Person, and ascribes to it the Cause of *Adam's* Fall; of the *Pagan* Idolatry; of the *Hereses* that have figur'd Christianity; of the Blood that has been shed both by the Hereticks and the Orthodox in their Turns; and lastly, of the Licentiousness which has slip't into the Christian Morality, by introducing the Tenet of Probability, that of false Attrition, and some others which have been taught by the most celebrated Jesuits, whom he accuses, directly, of totally subverting the Morality of *Jesus Christ*. But the Jesuits of *Trevoux* being the Prin-

cipa

cipal Object of his Anger, he did not forget them in this Satyr. After having said, that 'twas proper to prevent, by a prudent Silence, the Noise which wou'd infallibly be made by the *Doctors of that Equivocation*, whom he had begun to paint in the blackest Colours; he adds, in the the Conclusion of that Peice:

*But halt my Pen — and, thou my Presence quit;
Monster! To whom, in a Poetick Fit,
(My last Performant of the Satyr kind)
I here have lent an Allegorick Mind.
Fly to thy Friends, be gone, thou guilty Shade,
Into those Climes, by Thee so famous made,
Where Satyr glides, and Orn' o'erflows his Bed.
Or woud'st thou gain a Vict'ry more compleat,
Carry thy Cause to Trevoux's Judgment Seat!
There, by thy Sister Ignorance's Care,
A Monkish Set of Midas's repair,
And, every Mouth, as busie Fame reports,
For trying of Apollo, keep their Courts.*

This New Satyr made a great deal of Noise in *Paris*, tho' it was yet known only upon the Report of some of Monsieur Despreaux's Friends to whom he had recited it. People passionately wish'd he cou'd hasten the Publication of it, but he rather chose to keep it till the new Edition of his Works, which he intended suddenly to give the Publick. And indeed, about the End of the Year 1711, he obtain'd a Privilege from the King for the Reprinting his former Pieces, and for the Publication of several others which had not yet seen the Light; such as the *Satyr upon Equi-*

Equivocation; the *Dialogue* upon *Romances*, with the Addition of a very curious *Preface*; Fifteen or Sixteen *Letters* upon Subjects of *Literature*; some Additional *Chapters* to his *Reflections* upon *Longinus*, wherein, among other Things, he answers *Monsieur Huet's* *Dissertation*, relating to the Passage out of *Genesis*; a *Dissertation* upon the Manner of making *Inscriptions*, &c.

The New Edition was now put to the Press; but there was hardly Five Sheets Printed, when the Jesuits, not able to endure the Publishing the *Satyr* upon *Equivocation*, order'd their Father *le Tellier*, the King's Confessor, to speak to his Majesty about it, and prevail with him to give Orders, that the Impression of the whole Work might be stop'd, and to revoke the Privilege he had granted. Some very considerable Persons, among others, the Cardinal *de Noailles*, Archbishop of *Paris*, and the Count *de Pontchartrain*, Chancellor of *France*, solicited for *Monsieur Despreaux*; but the Insinuations of Father *le Tellier*, prevail'd with his Majesty, and render'd all their Representations ineffectual; so that the King, not only forbid *Monsieur Despreaux* to publish that *Satyr*; but likewise order'd him to put the Original into his Hands. It is true, He at the same time let him know, That in respect to his other Writings, the *Privilege* shou'd continue in it's full Force: But *Monsieur Despreaux*, who found himself near his End, did not think fit to Temporize, and rather chose entirely to suppress his New Edition, than to Maim it, thro' any mean, interested Views. He had long be-

fore

King for-
bids his
Satyr of
*Equivoca-
tion* to be
published.

fore this quitted the Court, and liv'd in a sort of Receſs. As he never car'd to Launch far into the Converſation of the Great, he contented himſelf with a Set of Friends whoſe Commerce was always his Chief Delight. And thus he quietly expected Death which he was daily warn'd of by acute Pains, Swoonings, and an almoſt habitual Fever, which at length carry'd him off, on the Second Day of *March*, in the 74th Year of his Age. He was Buried at *St. John le Rond*, where his Friends will undoubtedly erect a Monument worthy of him.

*His Death
and Age*

The Satyr upon Equivocation was ſecretly printed a few Days after the Author's Death. As for the *Hiſtory of Louis XIVth*, which he was long engaged upon, we muſt not expect to ſee it publiſh'd before the Death of that Prince, if then.

Nothing is more frightful than the Picture his Enemies have giv'n of *M. Boileau*. They have repreſented him, as a *Slanderer*, an *Envyer*, a *Detraſtor*, and one who only ſtudy'd how to eſtabliſh his own Reputation upon the Ruin of that of other Men: But never was Man more exempt from all theſe Faults than he, or more ſtrongly addicted to the contrary Virtues. And by this it was, he principally won the Eſteem of ſo many Perſons no leſs conſpicuous for their Quality than their Merit. His Juſtice, his Rectitude, and his Sincerity, were ſo well eſtabliſh'd, that he made no difficulty of publiſhing them himſelf in his *Epistle to his Book*, and to make it a Matter of Glory to himſelf. It is likewise true, That it was his

*M. Boileau's
Character*

Integrity and Innocence, which did, as it were, give him a Right to Compose *Satyrs*.

For he was Plain and unaffected in his Manners; full of Sentiments of Humanity, Mildness and Justice: He nervously censur'd Vice, and sharply attack'd the bad Taste of his Time, without being govern'd by any Motive of Envy, or any Spirit of Calumny. But, whatever shock'd good Sense or Truth, rais'd in him an Indignation which he could not Master, and to which perhaps we are beholden for his most ingenious Compositions. But tho' he expos'd this Defect in Writers, he always spar'd their Persons. The Hatred which he had for indifferent Verses did not hinder him from esteeming the good Qualities of bad Poets: And when he was most unmerciful to their Writings, he not only spar'd their Persons, but likewise sought Occasions to do them Service. The Sight of any Learned Man in Want made him so uneasy, that he could not forbear lending Money, even to *Linier*, who often went from him directly to the Tavern, to make a Song against his Creditor. This was the same *Linier* whose Name you have met with, more than once, in Monsieur *Despreaux's* Works, among the Poets of the lower Rank; so that we may, with a great deal of Reason, apply to Monsieur *Despreaux* what was said of the late Earl of *Dorset*.

His Generosity to
Linier.

The best Good Man, with the worst-natur'd Muse.

The good Nature and Justice of Monsieur *Despreaux* did further appear in his Manner of Recompening his Domesticks, and by his
Liberality

Liberality to the Poor. He gave by his Will Fifty Thousand Livres to the small Parishes of the City, adjoining to the Church of *Notre Dame*; Ten Thousand Livres to his *Valet de Chambre*; and Five Thousand to an old Woman who had serv'd him a long time. But he was not contented to bestow his Benevolences at his Death, and when he was no longer in a Condition of enjoying his Estate himself; he was, all his Life long, studious in seeking Opportunities of doing good Offices. This Inclination was Natural to him, and nothing equal'd the Pleasure he took in Satisfying it. There is an Instance of it in a Story well known throughout *France*.

Monsieur *Patru*, Advocate in the Parliament of *Paris*, was one of the finest Wits of his Age. When he was admitted into the French Academy, He made a Speech of Thanks, which was so very pleasing to the Academicks, that they order'd That for the Time to come, whoever was admitted into their Body should make a Speech of Thanks to the Company; which has been ever since practis'd. He had so perfect a Knowledge of the French Tongue, that all the best Writers of his Time consulted him as their Oracle. His Pleadings serve still as a Model for correct Writing in French, He was, besides, a Man, whose Virtue was Proof against the Corruption of the World; and there never was a more faithful or a more officious Friend. But having entirely devoted himself to the violent Passion he had for the *Belles Lettres*, and prefer'd his Books and Closet to the Bustle of the Bar, he fell at length into extreme Poverty, too common with Men of Learning; and found himself at last

reduc'd to sell his Library. Monsieur Despreaux, who knew his Merit, and had consulted him oftner than once upon his own Works, came to hear that he was just upon the Point of parting with his Books for a very considerable Sum of Money. He presently went and bid more, that he might have the Preference, and obtain'd it; but, the Money being told out, he added to his Bargain a new Condition, which surpriz'd Monsieur Patru: It was, That he should keep his Books as before, and that his Library should only revert to Monsieur Despreaux after his Death.

To M.
Corneille.

Monsieur Boursault reporting this Particular, has joyn'd another to it, which is no less glorious for this Author: Monsieur Despreaux being at Fontainebleau, and hearing that the Pension, which the King gave to the great Corneille had been just then retrench'd, he hasten'd to Madam de Montespan, and told her, That the King, as Equitable as he was, could not without some Appearance of Injustice, give a Pension to such a Man as himself, who was but beginning to Climb the Hill of Parnassus, and take it away from another who had so long been at the Top. He beg'd her, for his Majesty's Glory, rather to cause his own to be withdrawn than to take it away from a Man who deserv'd it incomparably better; and that he could much easier bear the not having it himself, than to see so great a Poet as Corneille without it. He spoke to her so advantageously of the Merit of Corneille, and Madam de Montespan thought it so generous a Proceeding, that she promis'd him

to cause *Cornille's* Pension to be restored; and was as good as her Word.

This is sufficient to let you into the Character of Monsieur *Despreaux*, with respect to the Virtues of the Heart: It were needless to go about to describe his Wit to you; his Works are a faithful Representation of it.

He had not indeed that fiery Imagination which is observ'd in some other Poets: He *Character* rather seems a little Dry, and sometimes *of his* falls into a Repetition of the same Thought. *Works.* But what he wants in Imagination, he amply Supplies by the Order and Exactness of Thinking, Purity of Style, a beautiful Turn, and Clearness of Expression; Qualities, far more valuable than the First, and which very rarely go along with it. It is however, visible by the Poem of the *Lutrin*, That he had a beautiful, lively, and fruitful Imagination. This further appears, from his having compos'd almost always by Memory, and never committing his Productions to Paper till he was going to Print them. He took a great deal of Pains about his Works; Whatever *Facility* there is in his Verses, every Body that reads them is sensible they Cost him a great deal, and that it was only by Dint of Labour, he gave them that free and natural Air which constitutes the principal Beauty of them.

Those Pieces of Poetry which he publish'd after his *Ode upon Namur*, are neither so lively nor so exact as those that he publish'd before. There is, however, visible

La Bruy-
ere's Op-
inion of his
Works.

throughout his whole Works, an exquisite Taste, a true good Sense, and an infinite Politeness. Whenever he Borrow'd any Thing from the Ancients, he made a masterly Use of it, and render'd it his Own by the New Turn he gave it. *This Gentleman, says Monsieur de la Bruyere, in giving the Character of Monsieur Despreaux, excels Juvenal, comes up to Horace, seems to create the Thoughts of another, and to make whatever he Handles his own. He has, in what he borrows from others, all the Graces of Novelty, and all the Merit of Invention; his Verses strong, and harmonious, made by Genius, though wrought with Art, will be read even when the Language is obsolete, and will be the last Ruins of it; there is observable in them, a Criticism, sure, judicious and innocent, if it be but allowable to call Bad, Bad.*

Baron
Spanheim's
Judgment
of him.

But it is not only the French who have prais'd Monsieur Despreaux, his Elogium has been made by all ingenious Men, of whatever Nation, who have read his Works. *Baron Spanheim, says Monsieur Baillet, acknowledging, that it is upon the Model of the Ancient Latin Authors, such as Lucilius, Horace, Persius, and Juvenal; that the Modern Satyrists in France, Italy, and elsewhere, have form'd their Works, thought himself oblig'd in Justice to say, That France bears the Bell not only from her Neighbours, as to Satyr, but Disputes it with Old Rome. He adds, That if the Glory of the Invention be due to Lucilius; That of having equall'd or surpass'd it, be due to those*

who

who have come after ; the Glory of having excell'd therein, either for Beauty and Facility in Versification, for true good Sense, or for a Liberty which has it's requisite Bounds and Decencies, cannot be contested with Monsieur Despreaux.

All Monsieur Boileau's Works are lately published in English in Two Volumes in 8vo.



MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS

OF THE

Granville Family,

Humbly inscrib'd to the

RIGHT HONOURABLE

George L^d. Landsdown.

*The Origin of the
Granville
Family.*



HIS Family of *Greenfield, Graneville, or Granville*, is of very great Antiquity, and also famous for divers Military Atchievements, as is evident from sundry Authorities. *Hamo Dentatus*, the common Ancestor of them, was Earl of *Carboil*, as also Lord of *Thorigny* and *Graneville*, in the Dutchy of *Normandy*, being lineally descended from the Warlike *Rollo*, sometime Duke of that large Territory, and the first of them, being the Ancestor

Ancestor of Duke *William*, surnam'd *The Conqueror*.

Hamo had Issue two Sons, *Robert*, surnam'd *Fitz-Hamon*, Count of *Carboil*, Lord of *Thoirigny* and *Graneville*, in *Normandy*, who came into *England* with the Conqueror; and *Richard de Greneville*, surnam'd *de Greneville*. *Robert*, the eldest, obtain'd the Honour of *Glocester* of *William Rufus*. It had been the Inheritance of *Britvic* a *Saxon*, who having incurr'd the Displeasure of *Queen Maud*, the Conqueror's Wife, when he was Ambassador beyond Sea, and she a Maiden, by refusing to marry her, was for that Reason dispossest thereof upon the coming in of the *Normans*: It being given to the *Queen*, who held it during her Life, and King *William* himself after her, and also *William Rufus*, till he made a Donation of it to this *Robert*, in Consideration of his great Services formerly done to his Father.

But that which is most memorable concerning this *Robert* is, That he was the principal Actor in the Conquest of the County of *Glamorgan* in *Wales*, which *David Powel*, in his History of that Country, relates thus: 'That in the 4th Year of the Reign of *William Rufus*, 1091. *Jestyn*, the Son of *Gurgant*, being Lord of that Territory, *Rees ap Theodore*, Prince of *Southwales* (that is, of the Counties of *Carmarthen* and *Cardigan*) made War upon him; but that *Jestyn*, finding himself too weak to oppose them, sent one *Enyon*, a Servant of his, to *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, then a Knight of the Privy-Chamber to the King, for Assistance, with large Promises of Reward; and that thereupon, *Robert*

bert retaining Twelve Knights, of whom his Brother *Richard de Greenville* was one, and marching with all the Force he could make into that Country, encountred and slew Prince *Rees* and his Son *Conan*; but that *Jestin*, refusing *Robert* the Reward he had promis'd, the Difference was try'd by Battle, wherein *Jestin* being overcome, *Fitz-Hamon* had full Possession of all that Territory: And having bountifully rewarded his Twelve Knights with Castles and Mannors, his Brother *Richard* had the Lordship of *Nethe* conferr'd upon him.

Fitz-Hamon having taken to Wife *Sibill*, one of the Daughters of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, had Four Daughters by her, whose Names were, *Mabel*, *Hawise*, *Cicely* and *Amice*; and being wounded with a Spear at the Siege of *Falaize* in *Normandy*, lost his Senses, and dy'd in *March* 1107. being the 7th Year of King *Henry I.* King *Henry* being not willing that so great an Inheritance should be shar'd amongst Women, made two of his Daughters Abbesses; and having marry'd *Amice* to the Earl of *Bretagne*, he reserv'd *Mabell* for his Natural Son *Robert*, whom he thereupon created Earl of *Glocester*, and gave him the whole Honour.

Robert thus dying without Issue-Male; tho' it does not appear *Richard* had any of his Honours or Territories in *England*, yet he inherited and had a real Right to the Titles of Earl of *Corboil*, and Lord of *Thorigny* and *Graneville*, in *Normandy*: And sometime after the Conquest of *Glamorganshire*, by his Brother *Robert*, he seated himself first at *Biddiford*, and next at

at Kilkhampton in the County of Cornwall; which Lordships have ever since been possessed by his Posterity, and so continue to this Day.

A Descendant of this *Richard*, was Sir *Richard Greenville*, Kt. that famous Sea-Com-
Sir Ri-
chard
Greenville.
 mander, and Vice-Admiral in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*: In the 34th of whose Reign the Lord *Thomas Howard*, second Son to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and afterwards Earl of *Sussex*, having waited for several Months together for the *Spanish* Plate-Fleet, bound homewards from *America*, during his stay at *Flores*, one of the Isles of the *Azores*, the Seamen being most of them sick (for Soldiers he had none on board) *Alphonso Bassano* was sent out of *Spain* with Three and Fifty Ships, to
His Ex-
cellency.
 Convoy home the Galleons: They attack'd him so unexpectedly, that the Lord *Howard*, in the Admiral, and the rest of the *English* Ships, had much ado to get out to Sea. Sir *Richard Greenville* in the Vice-Admiral, call'd the *Revenge*, staying behind to get his Men from off the Island on board, was unhappily pent in between the Island and the *Spanish* Fleet, which was divided into four Squadrons, one of which he resolutely attempted to break through: But the *Spanish* Admiral, nam'd the *St. Philip*, getting to Windward of him, ply'd him very hard on one side, while Three Ships more as warmly entertain'd him on the other: The *Spaniards* often boarded him, and were as often valiantly beat off and tumbled overboard; and engaging the whole Night with fresh Reinforcements from their Fleet, lost a vast number of Men: On the other hand,
 the

the brave, but distress'd *English*, now began to want Powder ; besides which, their Pikes were broke, all their best Men either kill'd or wounded, their Masts split, and their Rigging damag'd, the Ship batter'd with Eight Hundred Shot, *Greenville* himself wounded, shot a second time while the Wound was dressing, and the Surgeon slain by his side. The Hatches, when Day appear'd, look'd all over Blood ; and the vast Heap of Carcasses, and Men half dead, which lay scatter'd up and down, presented a most lamentable and gastly Scene to those that yet surviv'd. The undaunted Commander, after a most terrible Engagement of Fifteen Hours continuance, and being past all Hopes of Life, order'd the Ship to be sunk ; but this was countermanded by the Master, who with the consent of the major part of the Crew, getting into the Long-Boat, surrender'd themselves to the *Spanish* Admiral, upon Condition their Lives were spar'd and Liberty granted them. The brave Sir *Richard* being now upon the Point of breathing his last, was carry'd on board of the *Spanish* Admiral, and having surviv'd only two Days, there expir'd, his very Enemies highly extolling his Conduct and Bravery in the whole Course of that bloody and even unparell'd Action. The Ship was surrender'd to the Enemy, but having receiv'd several Shot thro' her Keel, she soon after sunk in a Storm, with Two Hundred *Spaniards* on board, and some other Vessels ; so that it might justly be said, she had made her Name good, and forc'd the *Spaniards* to pay dear for this new Victory.

No

No less Valiant was that other glorious Person of this Family, Sir *Bevil Greenfield* or *Sir Bevil Granville*; who in the beginning of our most unhappy Civil War, very heartily espousing the Royal Cause in the Western Parts of the Kingdom, and having rais'd a brave Regiment for his Majesty's Service, after he had perform'd signal Services to him, lost his Life in the Battle of *Landsdown*, 1643. against the Slain Parliamentarians, commanded by Sir *William Waller*: Who being advantageously incamp'd on the Brow of the Hill, with Breastworks before them; Sir *Bevil* however advanc'd with a Party of Horse on his right Hand, and his Musketeers on the left, himself leading up the Pikes in the middle; and in the face of their Cannon and Small-shot from the Breastworks, gain'd the Brow of the Hill, having sustain'd two full Charges of the Enemy's Horse: But in the third Charge, his Horse failing and giving ground, he receiv'd, after other Wounds, a blow on the Head with a Pole-Ax, with which he fell, and many of his Officers about him. But that which would have clouded any Loss of others less spoken of, was this brave Sir *Bevil's* Death; *Who, His Chas.* says a Noble Historian, was indeed an excellent Person, whose Activity, Interest, and Reputation, was the Foundation of what had been done in Cornwall on the King's side; and his Temper and Affections so publick, that no Accident that happen'd could make any Impressions in him; and his Example kept others from taking any thing ill, or at least seeming to do so. In a Word, a brighter Courage and a gentler Disposition were never marry'd together, to make the most cheerful and innocent Conversation. *John*

Sir John
Granville.

Gentle-
man-Com-
moner of
Glocester-
Hall.

Engages
in the Ci-
vil War.

Left for
dead at
the Battle
of New-
bury.

John his Son and Heir, who by an imme-
diate Succession, from Father to Son, begin-
ning at the Year of our Lord 876. from *Ro-
bert* the Son of *Rollo*, being upwards of 800
Years, was the 30th Earl of *Carboil*, Baron of
Thorigny and *Granville*, having, by the Care
of his Father, receiv'd Education in Grammar
and other Learning, suitable to his Quality,
was about the time of the breaking out of
our most unhappy Civil Wars, sent to the
University of *Oxford*, where he became Gen-
tleman-Commoner in *Glocester-Hall*; but the
immature Death of his brave and loyal Fa-
ther, and the Interest of the Royal Cause, ne-
cessarily brought him to forsake the Muses, and
to engage his Life and Fortune in the Allarms
of War: And tho' but about Sixteen Years of
Age, he took upon him the Command of his
Father's Regiment, and was present in sever-
al Battles and Sieges, particularly in the
Fight at *Newbury*, where he was left among
the slain; but was happily preserv'd for an
Action of greater Glory and Importance to
his Country, which was the Restoration of
the Royal Family. Many Things interven'd
in the Course of his Life, before that happy
Turn came, of which there are few or no
Particulars recorded; only that his Conduct
in general was unblamable. and that he was
more eminent for his Gentleness and Huma-
nity towards his Enemies, than a near Kins-
man of his, *Sir Richard Greenville* by Name,
is recorded, by a very Noble Historian, and
who cannot be thought to be Partial in that
Case, to have been upon some Occasions, to

those

those who were his Friends, and espous'd the same Cause of Loyalty with him.

Be it as it will, this excellent Person, notwithstanding all the Disadvantages and Dangers he lay under from the Usurping Powers of those Times, continu'd steady in his Loyalty to his Prince, tho' in Exile, to the frequent Hazard of his Life. There had been several Designs undertaken, tho' in vain, for the King's Restoration, during the Usurpation of *Oliver Cromwell*; which were manag'd chiefly by the Earl of *Oxford*, *John Lord Belasy*, *Sir John Greenville*, *Sir William Compton*, Colonel *John Russel*, and *Sir Richard Willis*; who for their suppos'd Conduct in the Privy of their Counsels, were commonly call'd *The seal'd Knot*. But tho' nothing was more prudently and discreetly agitated, all their Consultations were from time to time betray'd to *Thurlo*, by *Sir Richard Willis*, tho' they did not know it.

One of the Commissioners for managing the King's Affairs in England.

However it were, the King, during the time that *Richard Cromwell* had the Protectorship, or soon after, thought fit to appoint new Commissioners, and sent over into England a Blank Commission, dated at *Brussels* the 11th of *March*, in the 11th Year of his Reign, which was fill'd up with the Name of *Arthur Annesley*, afterwards Earl of *Anglesea*; and Lord Privy-Seal, *John Mordaunt*, Brother to the Earl of *Peterborough*; or *Sir John Greenville*, *Sir William Peyton* and *William Legg*; the Substance whereof was, That he constituted and appointed them his Commissioners, giving them, or any one or more of them, Power to treat with any of his Subjects of the King-

dom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, that were or had been in Arms against him; or his Father, or that had contributed to the present Rebellion in *England*, except such as had actually sate in Judgment for the taking away the Life of his said Father, or pleaded as Council learned against his Life, or attended as Ministers to that odious pretended Court, or laid Hands on his Person in the Execution of that horrid Murder: And to assure them in his Name, That if they should forsake the present Rebellion, and join heartily and effectually for suppressing the same, for his Restoration, and the Right due to him by the Laws of God and that of his Kingdom, that then he would not only freely pardon their former opposing him and his dear Father, and all other their Crimes and Offences, in acting, adhering to, or complying with the said Rebellion; but that he would Recompence and Reward such of them as should by any remarkable Service merit of him, either by reducing or rendring any Town, Fort or Garrison of the Rebels into his Hands, or into the Possession and Power of them his Commissioners, or any other Trustee employ'd by him or them for his Service. To which it was further added, That what they or any of them should, by Virtue of this his Commission, in Writing under their Hands or the Hands of any one or more of them promise in his Name in that kind, he would Ratify, Confirm and Perform.

These Gentlemen proceeded with a great deal of Wariness and Diligence in the Execution of their Commission; and no Man more
active

Active than Sir John Greenville, to engage the Country to take up Arms for Majesty's Service. But tho' the Insurrection of Sir George Booth in *Cheshire* had not the desir'd Effect, no more than the intended Rising in other Parts of the Kingdom; Sir John and his Colleagues were no ways discourag'd in the Prosecution of so just and loyal a Design, as the Restoration of the King to the Throne of his Royal Ancestors.

In the mean time Mr. Nicholas Monk, a Divine, and to whom, as I have been inform'd, Sir John had given a very good Living in *Devonshire*, to engage him the more heartily to serve his Majesty, with the Interest he had in his Brother; came to *London* in his way to *Scotland*, from Sir Hugh Pollard, Sir Thomas Stukely, and others of his Majesty's Friends in the *West of England*. He was directed to receive Instructions in this Grand Affair from Sir John Greenville. He went first indeed to Mr. Clarges, and afterwards to Sir John, who to spirit him the more, shew'd him Two Letters he had receiv'd, one from the King to the General his Brother, and the other to himself. The last of which ran in these Terms.

I Am confident George Monk can have no Malice in his Heart against me, nor hath he done any thing against me, which I cannot easily Pardon; and it is in his Power to do me so great Service, that I cannot easily Reward, but I will do all I can; and I do Authorize you to write to him, and not only to assure him of my Kindness, but

that I will very liberally Reward him with such an Estate in Land, and such a Title of Honour as himself shall desire, if he will declare for me, and adhere to my Interest; and whatsoever you shall promise to him on my Behalf, or whatsoever he or you by his Advice, shall promise to any of his Officers, or the Army under his Command, which Command he shall still keep, I will make Good, and Perform upon the Word of a King.

Charles R.

Sir John Greenville earnestly press'd to have Mr. Clarges engag'd, and Mr. Monk moved to him, with a Promise of great Advantages from the King upon his Restoration; but Clarges reply'd, he had no need of those Temptations to oblige him to his Duty, and refus'd to have any Discourse about those Affairs with Sir John at that time.

The manner of Sir John's Applying to Monk.

However this no way discourag'd that Loyal Gentleman, who left nothing unessay'd to promote his Majesty's Interest; and General Monk was no sooner arriv'd with his Army from Scotland, at London; but the King, who had Intimations of all his Motions, empower'd Sir John afresh to treat with him, as the fittest Person he could pitch upon, Sir John and the General being nearly related. But Sir John being every way acquainted with the wary Temper of the General, was very much concern'd how to get safe Access to him; till having bethought himself of Mr. Morrice, Monk's Secretary, (afterwards Sir William, and Secretary of State) who was Sir John's

GRANVILLE Family.

225

John's Neighbour in the Country, he resolv'd by his Interposition to do it; and therefore requested him to let the General know, that he had something of great Importance to impart to him, and desir'd he would give him the Opportunity to do it.

Many have very much doubted General *Monk's* Inclination, to restore the Royal Family; and indeed the Declaration and Engagement taken by him and his Officers against Monarchy, and the Family of the *Stewards*, at his coming up from *Scotland*, is no small Proof of his Resolution not to engage in that Work at that time: But finding the Bent of the Nation was turning apace towards their Ancient Monarchical Principles, he comply'd with the Times, and declar'd for a free Parliament, which he knew was the readiest way to effect it. Be it as it will, when Mr. *Morrice* inform'd the General of Sir *John's* Desire, he receiv'd the Message with much Estrangedness; for tho' they were nearly akin, yet they had little personal Acquaintance, by Reason of Sir *John's* Youth, and the General's long Absence from his Country: And therefore he told Mr. *Morrice*, Except he would send Information by him of the nature of his Business, he could not allow of any Interview with him.

Mr. *Morrice* thereupon told him, he had already desir'd to know that, but that Sir *John Greenville* refused it. The General, who was a very reserv'd Man himself, and therefore could not dislike it in another, order'd Mr. *Morrice* to acquaint Sir *John*, that if he came next Day at Nine at Night to St. James's, he would speak with him.

X 3

Accord-

How re-
ceiv'd by
the Gene-
ral.

Accordingly Sir John waited upon him at the appointed Time, which was critical enough, being the next Night after the Dissolution of the Rump Parliament; and after he had begg'd Pardon for the Importunity he had us'd to be admitted to visit him, he desir'd his leave to deliver a Message to him from the King. The General seem'd surpris'd at the Motion, but seeing there was no body in the Room but Mr. Morrice, and he at a good Distance from them, he bid him say what he pleas'd:

Sir John
delivers
his Mes-
sage from
the King
to him.

Having succesfully advanc'd thus far, he presented to his Excellency a Letter from his Majesty, and withal told him; *That his Majesty had great Confidence in his Affection to him, and that since he had so far comply'd with the desires of the sober part of the Kingdom, for the Admission of the seclused Members in order to a free Parliament: The Consequence of that could not but give sufficient Evidence of his Inclinations to his Majesty's Service and Restoration, which would naturally flow from his Endeavours, in Conjunction with their Counsels.*

His An-
swer.

The General reply'd, *That he had long lamented the miserable Distraction of his Native Country, and waited for a fit Opportunity to contribute his Assistance towards the Redemption of it. And when Lambert and those of his Party had intercepted the Parliament, considering that the Army had been in a great Measure by that Parliament modell'd; he supposed by a Declaration for their Restitution, he might gain Power into his Hands for better purposes; and as the better to bring those purposes about, he had resolv'd if by his Arms the Parliament should be restor'd, together with those*
few

few Members which sate at their Interruption, to admit those also who had been secluded; intending to that end by degrees, to put his Army into such Hands as would favour his Intentions. That it was well known to all how he was disappointed in that Design, and thro' what Difficulties he had arriv'd to the Station he was then in; nor was he even at that time secure from great danger of Disappointment, if he should not manage his Affairs with more than ordinary Secrecy.

He then proceeded and said, that as to the King's Majesty, no body wished him greater Felicity than himself, nor desir'd his Restoration with more Passion; but if it were not cautiously attempted, it would be out of his Power to serve him in it, since in Counsels of so nice Concernment, there would not be Room for two Errors. The People, he told him, had been long seduc'd by seditious Insinuations, and the Army had been in the Hands of such as had always been against his Royal Father, and many of them even against Monarchy it self; but that nevertheless, he hop'd, if they might find the same Security under his Majesty's Government, as they had under the Usurpers of it, he should not despair of their Reduction to Obedience. That to effect this, it was his humble Advice, that his Majesty should prevent their Fears, by declaring a free and general Pardon to all his Subjects, and engage himself to give it under the Great Seal, to all that should submit to his Authority, except such as should be exempted by the Parliament.

And that he would Consent to any Act of Parliament, that should be presented to him, for the Settlement of publick Sales and Dispositions of Lands to Officers, Soldiers and others, and the Payment of the Soldiers Arrears: As also for Toleration of
 X 4 Liberty

Liberty of Conscience to all his Subjects, and that none shall be punish'd for Differences in matters of Religion, who should not disturb the Publick Peace.

The General having proceeded thus far, Sir John Greenville ask'd him, *what he would give him in Commission for himself, and if he would write to his Majesty?* But that he excus'd saying, *That if his Letter should be intercepted before he had compleated the Reforming of the Army, it would be impossible for him to keep them in Temper, or hinder the Subversion of all he had hitherto done; adding that he sought not his own Advantage in his Endeavours for the publick Benefit of his Country; and that having with much Hazard brought Matters near to a fair Issue, in pursuance of the general Suffrage of the Nation, he was unwilling by Indiscretion to venture a Relapse, but would choose to involve himself in the same Condition with the Generality of People, in Expectation of what the next Parliament should bring forth, to the Happiness of the King's Majesty, and all his Dominions.*

My Lord Clarendon relates this Interview with some different Circumstances; and says, that Mr. Morrice having introduc'd Sir John to the General, this last solemnly conjur'd him to Secrecy, upon the Peril of his Life; he told him, ' He meant to send him to the King, with whom, he presum'd, he had credit enough to be believed without any Testimony; for he was resolved not to write to the King, nor to give him any thing in Writing, but wished him to confer with Mr. Morrice, and to take short Memorials in his own Hand of those Particulars he should offer

offer to him in Discourse; which when he had done, he would himself confer with him again at an Hour he should appoint. And so he retired hastily out of the Room, as if he were jealous that other Men would wonder at his Absence. That which Mr. *Morrice* communicated to *Greenville*, was, after he had enlarged upon 'The Perplexity the General was in, by the several Humours and Factions which prevailed, and that he durst not trust any Officer of his own Army, or any Friend but himself, with his own secret Purposes; he advised, That the King should write a Letter to the General, in which after kind and gracious Expressions, he should desire him to deliver the inclosed Letter, and Declaration to the Parliament; the particular Heads, and Materials for which Letter and Declaration, *Morrice* discoursed to him; the end of which was to satisfy all Interests.

After Sir *John* had enough discoursed all particulars with him, and taken such short Memorials for his Memory as he thought necessary, within a Day or Two he was brought with the same wariness, and in another Place, to the General; to whom he read the Notes he had taken, to which little was added: And the General said, 'That if the King writ to that purpose, when he brought the Letter to him, he would keep it in his Hands, till he found a fit time to deliver it, or should think of another way to serve his Majesty. Only he added another Particular, as an Advice absolutely necessary for the King to consent

Sir John has another Interview with Monk.

sent to, which was his Majesty's present remove out of *Flanders*.

He undertook to know, that the *Spaniards* had no purpose to do any thing for him, and that all his Friends were jealous, that it would not be in his Power to remove from thence, if he deferred it till they discovered that he was like to have no need of them. And therefore he desired, ' That his Majesty would ' make haste to *Breda*, and that, for the publick Satisfaction; and that it might be evident he had left *Flanders*, whatsoever he ' should send in Writing should bear Date as ' from *Breda*; and he enjoyned Sir John, not to return, till he had himself seen the King out of the Dominion of *Flanders*.

Monk's
Complement to
Greenville

As for himself, the General told him at parting from him, ' That he was glad that ' this Occasion of presenting his Duty to the King, was an effect of his Diligence, whom ' he was glad to find so industrious and vigilant in his Master's Service, of which he ' had before some Experience, when his ' Brother *Nicholas* came from him into Scotland.

Sir John
Greenville
goes to
Brussels.

Sir John *Greenville* being thus instructed, he left him, and taking Mr. *Mordaunt* with him for his Companion, set out for *Flanders* about the Beginning of *April*, and in few Days arrived safely at *Brussels*, where he at large inform'd his Majesty of the Affairs of *England*. His Majesty was very glad that the General had thus far discovered himself, and that he had opened a Door for Correspondence, but he was not without great Perplexity in many Particulars which were recommended to be done:

done; some of which he believed impossible and unpracticable, as the leaving every body in the State they were in, and confirming their Possession in all the Lands which they held in *England, Scotland, or Ireland*, by Purchase or Donation; whether of Lands belonging to the Crown and Church, or such who for adhering to his Father and himself, were declared Delinquents, and had their Lands confiscated and disposed of as their Enemies had thought fit. Then, the complying with all Humours in Religion, and the granting a general Liberty of Conscience, could not be apprehended to consist with the Peace of the Kingdom. No Man was more disposed to a general Act of Indemnity and Oblivion than his Majesty was: But he thought it not consistent with his Honour, nor his Conscience, that the Regicides should be comprehended in that Act of Pardon: Yet it was advised, That there might be no Exception; or that above Four might not be excepted; because, it was alleg'd, ' That some of them had facilitated the General's March, by falling from *Lambert*, and others had barefac'd advanc'd the King's Service very much.

After great Deliberation upon all the Particulars, and weighing the Importance of complying with the General's Advice in all Things, such Letters and Declarations were prepared, as should be, in a good Degree, suitable to the Wishes and Counsel of the General, and yet make the Transaction of those Things which the King did not like, the Effect of the Power of the Parliament, rather than of his Majesty's Approbation. All which, being

*The King's
Deliberations upon
the Terms
proposed by
the General.*

bing at last ready to be sent into *England* by Sir *John Greenville*, to the General, the King before his Departure, visited the Marquis of *Carracena*, at *Brussels*, and told him, ' That ' he intended the next Day to go to *Antwerp*, ' and from thence to *Breda*, to spend Two or ' Three Days with his Sister, the Princess of ' *Orange*; to whom the Dukes of *York* and *Glocester* were already gone, to acquaint her with the King's Purpose; and his Majesty likewise, in Confidence, inform'd him, ' That ' there were some Persons come from *England*, ' land, who would not venture to come to ' *Brussels*, from whom he expected some Propositions and Informations, which might ' prove beneficial to him; which obliged him ' to make that Journey to confer with them.

The Marquis seem'd to think that of little Moment; and said, ' That *Don Alonzo* expected every Day to receive Assurance, that ' the Levellers would unite themselves to the ' the King's Interest, upon more moderate ' Conditions than they had hitherto made; but desired his Majesty, ' That the Duke of ' *York* might hasten his Journey into *Spain*, ' to receive the Command that was there reserved for him; and the King desired him, ' That the Forces he had promised for his ' Service, might be ready against his Return ' to be embarked upon the first Appearance ' of a hopeful Occasion. So they parted; and his Majesty went the next Day to *Antwerp*, but earlier some Hours than the Marquis imagined, by reason of a Design he understood was formed by the *Spaniards* to set a Guard upon him, and have his Person in their Power,

Power, and got safe to *Breda*: Before which, even as soon as the King got within the Dominions of the States-General, Sir John was dispatch'd into *England* with a Letter to the General, to be communicated to the Officers of the Army and the Council of State, with a Commission from his Majesty to constitute him Captain-General of all the Armies of *England, Scotland and Ireland*: He inform'd him likewise, that he had Letters from his Majesty to both Houses of Parliament, to the City of *London*, and to the Navy. Sent back to Eng-land.

The Parliament met on the 25th of *April* 1660. and chose Sir *Harbottle Grimston* Speaker: General *Monk* was return'd a Member, to serve as Knight of the Shire for the County of *Devon*. They begun chiefly with bitter Invectives against the memory of *Cromwell*, as an odious and perjur'd Tyrant, with Execrations upon the Unchristian Murther of the late King. And in these generals they spent the first Days of sitting; no Man having the Courage, how Loyal soever their Wishes were, to mention his Majesty, till they could make a Discovery what Mind the General was of; who could only protect such a Proposition from being Penal to the Person that made it, by the former Ordinances of the Rump-Parliament.

Now the General, after he had well survey'd the Temper of the House, upon the First of *May* told them, 'One Sir John Green-
'ville, who was a Servant of the King, had brought him a Letter from his Majesty;
'which he had in his Hand, but would not presume to open it without their Direction;
'and

The General acquaints the House of Green-ville's bringing him a Letter from the King.

‘ and that the same Gentleman was at the Door, and had a Letter to the House: Which was no sooner said, than with a general Acclamation he was call’d for, and being brought to the Bar, he said, ‘ That he was ‘ commanded by the King his Master, having ‘ been lately with him at *Breda*, to deliver ‘ that Letter to the House, which he was ‘ ready to do; and so, giving it by the Serjeant to be deliver’d to the Speaker, he withdrew.

The House immediately call’d to have both Letters read, that to the General, and that to the Speaker; which being done, the Declaration was as greedily call’d for and read. And from this Time *Charles Stewart* was no more heard of, and so Universal Joy was never seen within those Walls: They immediately, without one contradicting Vote, appointed a Committee to prepare an Answer to his Majesty’s Letter, and likewise order’d, at the same time, That both his Majesty’s Letters, that to the House, and that to the General, with his Majesty’s Declaration therein inclos’d, and the Resolution of the House thereupon, should be forthwith printed and publish’d.

*Sir John
delivers a
Letter to
the House
of Lords,
&c.*

This kind of Reception was beyond what the best-affected, nay even the King could expect or hope; and all that follow’d went in the same Pace. The Lords, when they saw what Spirit the House of Commons was possess’d of, would not lose their Share of Thanks, but made haste into their House, without excluding any who had been sequestred from sitting there for their Delinquency; the Earl of

of Manchester was chosen their Speaker, who being acquainted that Sir John attended at the Door, with a Letter from his Majesty, the Earl went down to the Clerk and receiv'd it. In the mean time the Commons having drawn up, engros'd and sign'd a Letter to his Majesty, Sir John Greenville was appointed to attend again; and he being brought to the Bar, the Speaker stood up, and told him, ' That they need not acquaint him with what *Speaker's* grateful Hearts they had receiv'd his Ma- *Speech to* jesty's gracious Letter; he himself was an *Sir John Greenville* Ear and Eye-witness of it: Their Bells and their Bonfires had already begun the Proclamation of his Majesty's Goodness, and of their Joys; that they had now prepar'd an Answer to his Majesty, which should be deliver'd to him; and that they did not think fit that he should return to their Royal Sovereign without some Testimony of Respects to himself; and therefore that they had order'd Five Hundred Pounds to be de- *Commons* liver'd to him, to buy a Jewel to wear, *as present Sir* an Honour for being the Messenger of so *John* gracious a Message; and in the Name of *500 l.* the House he gave him their most hearty Thanks.

Without making any Excursions in reference to the Particulars of the King's happy Restoration; Sir John Greenville having in this manner highly merited of the Royal Family, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster*, upon the 20th Day of *April*, in *Made* the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of King *Earl of* Charles II. which was but Three Days prece- *Bath* ding the King's most Solemn Coronation, advancing

vanc'd to the Dignities and Titles of Lord *Granville* of *Kilckhampton* and *Biddisford*, Viscount *Greenville* of *Landsdown*, and Earl of *Bath*, which Title of Earl had been some Years dormant by the Death of *Henry Bourchier*, the last Earl of *Bath* of that most illustrious Family, to which they were first promoted by *Henry VIII.* And that his Lordship might be the better enabled to support his new Dignity of Peerage, and his Majesty being very desirous, as a Testimony of his Gratitude, to augment his Fortune, he settled Three Thousand Pounds *per Annum* upon him, out of the Stanaries, besides other Donations of a less Value.

Groom of
the Stool.

Has a
Warrant
for the Title
of D. of
Albemarle.

The Earl was also at that time not only made one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, but Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Royal Bed-Chamber; as also, Lord Warden of the Stanaries in the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall.* King *Charles* his Favours to his Lordship did not stop here; but he did afterwards, in memory of the Earl's Services at the Restoration, pass a Warrant under the Privy-Seal, whereby he oblig'd himself, and recommended it to his Successor, that in Case of failure of Issue-male to General *Monk*, the Title and Dukedom of *Albemarle* should descend to him, and be continued in his Family. His said Majesty likewise pass'd to the said Earl, another Warrant for the Earldom of *Glamorgan*, it being the first Title enjoy'd in *England* by his Great Ancestor *Fitz-Hamon.*

Caroline

Carolina, a Province of *North-America*, was not long after the Restoration of *Charles II.* united to the Imperial Crown of *Great-Britain*, and that Prince, by his Royal Grant, was pleas'd to establish it a Province or Proprietorship, dignify'd into a Principality or Palatinate, granting the same by Patent to his Lordship, together with the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor, *George Duke of Albemarle*, *William Earl of Craven*, the Lord *Ashley Comper*, afterwards Earl of *Shaftsbury*, *John Lord Berkley*, Sir *William Berkley* and Sir *John Coriton*, Kt. and Baronet, and to their Heirs and Successors. *Made one of the Proprietors of Carolina.*

Having continu'd without any the least Interruption, in great Favour and Esteem with that Prince, to the time of his Death, which happen'd on the 6th of *February*, 168 $\frac{1}{2}$. The King, a little before, recommended his Lordship to his Brother, the Duke of *York*, whom he desir'd him to consider not so much as a Servant as a Friend: But *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, being Groom of the Stole to that Prince, before he was King; and upon his Accession to the Throne claiming that, and First Lord of the Bed-Chamber, as his Right, they had a Hearing before the King and Council about it; who at last referring the Determination to the Attorney-General, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, his Opinion was, That those Places were at the King's Disposal, but that the Salary of Groom of the Stole of Right belong'd to the Earl of *Bath*, upon which King *James* told the Earl of *Peterborough*, That he was to have the Shell, but my Lord of *Bath* the Kernell: Tho' in reality it did not prove so; for the other had both the Sallary and the Place; and

Loses his Place of Groom of the Stole.

Seizes Ply-
mouth,
1688.

his Lordship finding how the King's Favour went, was forc'd to sit down with the loss. However, he continu'd Lord Warden of the Stanaries, and Keeper of St. James's Park, and remain'd unshaken in his Loyalty and Affections to his Prince, till he manifestly went about to shock the Constitution of the Government, under which we were born, and which every *Englishman* ought to support, both in Church and State, at the utmost hazard. He was one of those Eighteen Lords who in an humble manner petition'd the King to call a free Parliament, in order to redress the Grievances of the Nation both in Church and State, now brought almost to the brink of Ruin: But his Lordship and other brave Spirits of those times, finding their Advice thrown away upon that unhappy Prince, and being at the same time extreamly zealous for the Religion and Liberties of their Country, so manifestly now invaded by the Designs on foot, became a very hearty Promoter of the Revolution in 1688. and being at that time Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, and Governour of the Town and Royal Cittadel of *Plymouth*, wherein the Earl of *Huntington* was in Garison, with his Regiment of Foot, he resolv'd upon and concerted Measures for securing that Place for his Highness the Prince of *Orange*: And having first dexterously seiz'd the Earl of *Huntington*, to which his Lieutenant Colonel and Kinsman, *Ferdinando Hastings*, afterwards Brigadier-General, did not a little contribute; he secur'd in the next place all the Popish Officers and Soldiers. This being done upon

upon the *Saturday* Night, his Lordship the *Monday* following commanded the whole Garrison to be drawn out in a Body, within the Cittadel, and after silence proclaim'd, the Prince of *Orange's* first and second Declarations were read; at the Conclusion whereof the Officers and Soldiers unanimously, and with loud and repeated Acclamations, assented thereto; declaring they would live and die with the Prince and his Lordship in the Defence of the said Declaration.

His Lordship having shewn a great deal of Zeal and Courage in bringing about the Revolution, he was upon the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Crown, sworn of their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, and continu'd in the Places of Trust he had before enjoy'd; being made also Warden of the Court of Stanaries: But there is nothing permanent in this Life, and no fix'd Felicity to be met with on this side the Grave.

Theobalds was an Estate long since vested in the Crown, but upon the Restoration given to General *Monk* and the Heirs Male of his Body: But, I think, upon the failure of such to revert to the Crown, which it actually did upon the Death of *Christopher Duke of Albemarle*, in *Jamaica* in 1688. and being it seems undispos'd upon the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, his Lordship, supposing he might have some Pretensions to it, upon the Account of its having been the Estate of the *Monks* his Relations, was a Suitor to his Majesty for a Grant of it; and Fame is a very great Lyar, if the

*In favour
with King
William.*

*Refused
the Estate
of Theobalds.*

same Lord whom he importun'd to sollicite the King in his behalf for it, did not beg it for himself, whose Family now enjoys it.

It would be, perhaps, too invidious to enumerate some other Causes of Discontent this illustrious and deserving Family had at that time. However, no particular Disappointments could ever make his Lordship deviate in the Love and Affection he had for the Interest of his Country: But firmly adhering to the Government both in Church and State, and having liv'd to a good old Age of about Seventy Four Years, he departed this Life at *London* on the 22d Day of *July* 1701. from whence his Body being convey'd down to *Kilkbampton*, in the County of *Devon*, he was there interr'd among his Ancestors.

*Law suit
with the
Lord Mon-
tague.*

This noble Lord being a near Relation of the *Monks* of *Potteridge*, and *Christopher Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, dying in his Government of *Jamaica* without Issue, he laid Claim to his Estate by Virtue of a Deed of Gift made to him by that Duke before he went over to his Government; but *Ralph Lord Montague*, afterwards Earl and Duke of *Montague*, marrying the Dutcheß Dowager of *Albemarle*; and the Duke having made a Will in *Jamaica* some time before he dy'd, it occasion'd a very long and most expensive Law-suit between them, which at last their Lordships terminated among themselves, and the Earl of *Bath* purchas'd the Mannor of *Potteridge* of *Thomas* and *Elizabeth Pride*, the Son and Daughter of *Elizabeth Monk*, the Daughter of *Thomas Monk*,

Monk, Esq; eldest Brother of *George Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*.

He marry'd *Jane*, Daughter to Sir *Peter* His Mar-
Wiche, some time Comptroller of the House-riage and
 hold to King *Charles* the First, by whom he Issue.

had Issue Five Sons, viz. *Charles*, commonly
 call'd Lord *Landsdown*, *John* and *Bevil*, the
 other dy'd young; so did Eight of his Ele-
 ven Daughters; and the Three that surviv'd
 were, the Lady *Jane*, marry'd to *William*
Gower, Esq; second Son to Sir *Thomas Gower*
 of *Sittenham*, in the County of *York*, Baronet,
 since call'd *William Leveson*, as Nephew and
 adopted Heir to Sir *Richard Leveson* of *Trent-*
ham in the County of *Stafford*, Knight of the
Bath; which *William*, by the said Lady, was
 the Father of the late Sir *John Leveson Gower*,
 created Lord *Gower* of *Sittenham* in the Coun-
 ty of *York*, on the 16th of *March* 1703. being
 the 2d Year of Queen *Ann*'s Reign. Second-
 ly, The Lady *Catherine*, marry'd to *Craven*
Peyton, of the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; since
 dead. Thirdly, The Lady *Grace*, marry'd
 to *George*, eldest Son of Sir *Philip Carteret*,
 eldest Son and Heir to Sir *George Carteret*,
 afterwards Lord *Carteret*, some time Vice-
 Chamberlain to King *Charles* II.

The Brothers of this noble Lord were De- His Bro-
nys Granville, Doctor of Divinity, who was thers and
 made Dean of *Durham* in the Reign of King Sisters.
Charles II. and unhappily following the For-
 tune of King *James* into *France*, but conti-
 nuing still a zealous Protestant, he dy'd there
 neglected. He was succeeded in the Deanery
 of *Durham* by Dr. *Montague*. 2. *Bernard*
Granville, Esq; who left Issue Three Sons and

Two Daughters, viz. Sir Bevil Granville, George and Bernard; Anne, marry'd to Sir John Stanley, Baronet, and one of the Commissions of the Custom-House, and Elizabeth, being unmarried.

Charles
Earl of
Bath.

A Volun-
tier a-
gainst the
Turks.

His Lordship's eldest Son and Heir was Charles, in his Father's Life-time commonly call'd Lord Landsdown; whose Genius leading him early to warlike Studies, and Hungary being at that time the only Seat of War in Europe, he travell'd into those Parts with an Equipage suitable to his Quality; and finding that the Turks, with a very numerous Army, under the Command of the Prime Visier Kara Mustapha, laid Siege to Vienna, the Capital of Austria, and the Emperor's Residence, he signaliz'd himself very eminently on that Occasion, in behalf of the Emperor Leopold and the Christian Cause, against the Infidels: And the Christians having root-ed the Ottoman Army near that City, which was thereby reliev'd, they mov'd after the Turks, and having engag'd them again at Bar-kan, his Lordship gave there also great Proofs of his Valour and Intrepidity; so he did likewise at Gran and divers others Places: Inso-much that his Imperial Majesty, as a Special Mark of Honour, was pleas'd to dignify him and his Descendants with the Title of Counts of the Sacred Roman Empire, by his Charter bearing Date at the Castle of Linz, January 27th, 1684.

Made a
Count of
the Em-
pire 1684.

Under the
Care of
Count Taff

I know not whether the Earl of Bath ever had any personal Acquaintance with Count Taff; that Lord was a Subject of the King of England, and being younger Brother to the Earl

Earl of *Carlingsford* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, had early fought to make his Fortune in foreign Parts; and became in time both in Court and Camp one of the most Accomplish'd Persons of that Age. To his Care and Tuition my Lord *Landsdown* was recommended, not only as being a Fellow-Subject and Countryman, but as a Person of great Honour and Experience, and Authority in the Imperial Court, who fully answer'd the Trust repos'd in him. He became afterwards, upon the Death of his Brother without Issue, Earl of *Carlingsford*, and the Estate particularly was excepted from among those, which by Act of Parliament were resum'd as forfeited in King *William's* Reign; he having never committed any Treason against his Prince or Country.

He return'd into *England* some time after the Honour was conferr'd upon him of Count of the Empire; and not long after his Majesty King *Charles II.* thought fit to ^{Sent Amb} send him his Ambassador into *Spain*, where ^{bassador} continuing the Remainder of that Prince's ^{into Spain.} Reign, he was recall'd by King *James*, and ^{Recall'd.} arriv'd in *England* on the 5th of *June* 1685. where continuing to live with that Care and Circumspection which was necessary in so enterprising and violent a Reign, he was by their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, in *June* 1689. the First Year of their Reign, summon'd into the House of Lords by ^{Summon'd} Writ, and had his Place there according to ^{to the} the Antiquity of his Father's Barony. ^{House of} ^{Lords.}

*Applies
for his
Arrears.*

Being thus in favour at Court, and well liking the turn of the Times, he was encouraged to apply for the Arrears due to him, upon the Account of his Ambassy to *Spain*; but finding he did not succeed as he expected, he spoke to the King himself about it, as a just Debt and a Burden upon him, and hoped his Majesty would order the speedy Discharge of it. But finding the King hesitate and demur upon the Matter, he very boldly said to him; *What is your Majesty shock'd at doing Justice.*

The Particulars of his Arrears, and the Manner of Satisfying them I cannot account for; and therefore I proceed to the Year 1690, in which King *William* went over to reduce *Ireland*, and left the Queen in the Administration, pursuant to an Act of Parliament, made for that Purpose. The *French* had at this time so powerful a Navy, that the *English* and *Dutch* Fleet together, were much inferior to them in Strength; and therefore in the Sea Fight off *Beachy-Head* they were worsted, and forced to make the best of their way into their Harbours. After which the Triumphant Enemy hovered for some time along the Coast, which was guarded every where with the Militia of the Country; more particularly the Lord *Lansdown* was very Active in the *West* of *England*, to secure us against a Descent; and having given the necessary Orders at *Plymouth*, he march'd from thence to *Torbay* on the 25th of *July*, with the Stannary Troop, under the Command of Sir *John Fowel*, where he found Sir *Bouchier Wray* with his Regiment of Horse, Sir *William*

*Lord
Lansdown
Commands
in the
West.*

William Drake the Sheriff, and Major Rolle, with several other Deputy Lientenants of Devonshire. His Lordship next Morning, upon Information that the French Gallies were gone towards Tinnmouth, a small Town to the Eastward of Torbay, immediately march'd thither with all the Horse; but being come to Newton within Five Miles of the Place, he understood that the French Gallies, after having play'd their Cannon for about half an Hour, had early that Morning landed some Men there, who set the Town on Fire, and some Vessels in the Port, and after that return'd to their Fleet. This done, and they Firing afterwards their Guns upon a little Town called Torkey, his Lordship went back with the Forces to Torbay; where he continu'd, giving all necessary Orders, during the time the Enemies Fleet stay'd near the Coast; after which he return'd to Plymouth, and went thence to Exeter, where together with Francis Fulford, His Ad-
Esq; high Sheriff of Devon, Sir Bouchier Wray, ^{dress to}
Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir Walter Young, Baro-^{Queen}
nets, Colonel Francis Courtney, and Colonel ^{Mary.}
Hugh Bampffield, his Lordship August 15th, prepar'd an Address to the Queen, under the Title of the Humble Address of the Right Honourable Charles Lord Landsdown, Count of the Sacred Roman Empire, and Baron Granville of Kilckhampton, at present Executing the Office of Lord Lieutenant of her Majesty's Counties of Devon and Cornwall, and Commanding in Chief the whole Militia in both the said Counties, as well Tinnners as Foreigners, and of the High Sheriff, Deputy Lientenants, and Field Officers of the County of
Devon.

Devon. And the Substance of the Address was; That after Her Majesty's so Gracious Acceptance of their Hearty Endeavours for Her Service, on the late Invasion of the *French*, they held it their Duty both to express their true Sence and Acknowledgment of Her Majesty's great Goodness and Consideration therein, and to return their unfeigned Thanks for the same; together with their Humble Assurances, that as they were ready upon that Occasion, to have ventur'd their Lives and Fortunes, so they would continue with the like Duty and Forwardness at all times to shew their Zeal and Fidelity to Her Majesty and Her Present Government: In the Support whereof they were sensible, that both the Tranquility and Safety of their Country, their Religion and Interest did Consist.

Becomes
Earl of
Bath.

Killed un-
fortu-
nately.

The Queen having express'd Her entire Satisfaction in his Lordship's Conduct and Fidelity; some Discontents not long after arose in the Family, so that my Lord *Landsdown*, from thence forward was employ'd in no publick Service during the rest of his Life. We have told you before when his Father dyed, upon which becoming Earl of *Bath*, he did not long enjoy that Title; for upon the Fourth of September following he dy'd unfortunately with the Shot of a Pistol. The Manner, as then reported was, that he was cleaning, as he used to do his Pistols, in order to go into the Country, to perform his last Devoirs at his Father's Funeral Obsequies, and that in drawing the Charge, 'twas supposed the Pistol went off, and Shot him in the Head. So that the Corps of his Father and himself were

carry'd

carry'd down together to be bury'd in *Devonshire*; and leaving a young Son to succeed him in Honour and Estate, hence it was said, *that there were Three Earls of Bath above Ground together.*

This Earl had marry'd First a Daughter of *Thomas Earl of Danby*, afterwards Duke of *Leeds*, by whom he left no Children; his Second Lady was a Daughter of *Henry d' Nassau Signior d' Auverquerque*, Master of the Horse to King *William III.* and afterwards Velt Marechal General to the States of *Holland*; by whom he left a Son, baptiz'd by the Name of *William Henry*. *Marriage and Issue.*

This is that Young Nobleman, whose immature Death, when he had not fully attain'd to the Age of One and Twenty, by that cruel Distemper the Small-Pox, which happen'd on the 17th Day of *May* this Year, has put me upon this Subject of the Memoirs of the Family of *Granville*: Tho' his Youth would not allow him to shew himself much to the World, and therefore I cannot say any thing of Consequence concerning him, only that he was bred with great Care, under the Wing of that Illustrious and Prudent Lady the Lady *Overquerque* his Grandmother; That he was inquisitive to Inform and Qualify himself with the Knowledge of such things, as might be necessary and useful for him, when he came to act his Part in a publick Station suitable to his Quality, and that we cannot but lament the loss of a Person of so promising Hopes, and who in time was like to be an Honour, Ornament and Support to his Country.

By

John Gran-
ville.

His Im-
ployments.

Made a
Peer.

Discharg'd
of his Im-
ployments.

Palatine
of Caro-
lina.

By this Young Earl's Death, the Honours of *Bath*, &c. became Extinct: So that we shall now come to *John Granville*, Second Son to *John* the First Earl of *Bath*. This brave Gentleman, who was bred both to the Sea and Land Service, became in time a Colonel in the Foot Guards, as also a Captain of a Third Rate Man of War; both which he quitted afterwards, and being quallify'd *tam Mercurio quam Marti*, was a great Spokesman in the House of Commons, where he made a very considerable Figure; and his Speeches were such as were not always agreeable to the Court in the late Reign.

But upon the Happy Accession of Her Majesty to the Throne, she was pleas'd in the First Year of Her Reign, to advance this Honourable Gentleman to the dignity of a Peer of *England*, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Granville* of *Potberidge* in *Devonshire*. He was also made Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Lord Lieutenant of *Cornwall*, during the Minority of his Nephew the Earl of *Bath*. But things about Two Years after taking a new turn at Court, he was dispossest of these Posts; the First of which was conferr'd on *Francis* Lord *Rialton*, and the other on *Sidney* Earl of *Godolphin*.

This Noble Lord, being Palatine of *Carolina*, a Province of *North America*, belonging to the Crown of *England*, and desirous to exert his Zeal for the Church of *England*; he procur'd an Act to be pass'd in the Assembly there, for the Establishment of Religious Worship according to the Rites of it, and for the erecting of Churches for the Worship of God; and also for the Maintenance of

Ministers,

Ministers, and building convenient Houses for them. But it being, it seems, the fundamental Constitution of that Government, that no Person should be disturb'd for any speculative Opinion in Religion, nor excluded on the Account of his Religion, from being a Member of the General Assembly, or from any other Office of the Civil Administration; several of the Inhabitants petitioned the House of Lords against that Act, which put their Lordships upon addressing the Queen to relieve them, which Her Majesty did accordingly.

My Lord *Granville* having lived some time *His Death.* after this, gave way to Fate in *December*, 1707. his Death being much lamented upon the Account of his Affability, excellent Parts and other rare Qualities.

He had marry'd some Years before he dy'd, *Marriage* the Marchioness of *Worcester*, Mother to the Present Duke of *Beaufort*, but dying without Issue, the Bulk of his Estate, if I mistake not, devolved upon his Nephew the Earl of *Bath*.

We have already mention'd the Brothers of *John* the First Earl of *Bath* of this Family, of whom *Bernard Granville Esq;* was one, who *Bernard* at the same time that his Brother was made *Granville.* an Earl, had Precedency given him as an Earl's younger Son. He was for some time Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King *Charles* the 2d.

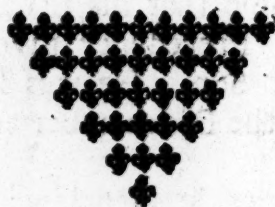
This Honourable Gentleman's eldest Son *Sir Beville* was *Beville Granville, Esq;* who being a Cap- *Granville.* tain in his Uncle the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment, raised by King *James* among others, upon the Rebellion of the Duke of *Monmouth*; his Majesty on the 28th Day of *May*, 1686. was pleased

pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon him at the Head of it, on *Hounslow Heath*, with ample Commendations and Acknowledgments of the Loyalty of his Family, who had not suffer'd a little for the Crown.

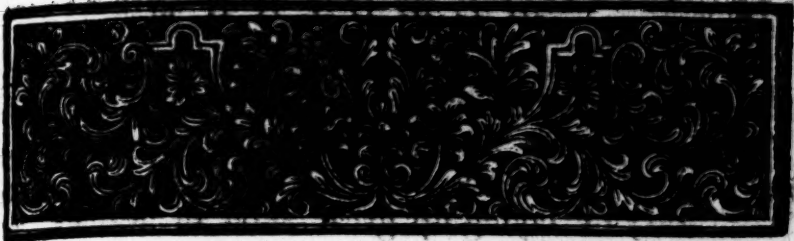
Sir *Bevil* became afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, and upon the Revolution Colonel of that Regiment, which was so famous for performing its Exercise; and being made Governour of *Barbadoes* in her present Majesty's Reign, dy'd at Sea in his return home from thence; his Estate devolving upon his next Brother, that polite Gentleman, *George Granville*, Esq; at this time Secretary of War; who lately marry'd the Lady *Mary Thynne*, Daughter of the late Earl of *Jersey*; and at the Close of this Year 1711. was very deservedly advanc'd by her Majesty to the Dignity of Lord *Landsdown*; and may his Honours flourish and increase. His other Brother is *Bernard Granville*, Esq;

George
Granville.

Made Ld.
Lands-
down.



MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS

OF

Cardinal *Carpegna*.



Here are Four Principal *Roman* Families in the Ecclesiastical State, which have Precedency before all others; and they are *Colonna*, *Orsini*, *Savelli* and *Conti*: Of the other Noble Families, that of *Carpegna*, is reckon'd the Twelfth in Order. The Chief of whom is Prince of the Holy *Roman Empire*, and of *Carpegna*, and the Cardinal *Gasper Carpegna* Vicar of *Rome*, and Bishop of *Sabina*, was a Branch of this Stock. He was born at *Rome* on the 8th of *May*, 1625. and betaking himself early to *Birth and* his Studies, became learned in all Sciences, *Family.* being indefatigably Laborious therein.

Having by his Merit made himself considerable known, he was in the time of the Pontificate of *Alexander VIII.* in the Year 1664, made Auditor of the Rota, and being a Person very well vers'd in the Laws, made his great Parts sufficiently appear in that Post.

The

The same Fortune back'd with his shining Merit, was favourable to him in the Pontificate of *Clement X.* when he was advanc'd to the Post of Datary, wherein he had an Opportunity of laying up great Sums of Money, as he fail'd not afterwards to do in the Post of Vicar General of the Church. Envious People, I know not whether with Artifice, according to their usual Custom, they have disguis'd the Truth, or whether they did in reality make good what they gave out, have not fail'd to represent him to the World, as a very interested Person; and therefore they traduc'd him, as if for Money he permitted the *Jews* the use of their Synagogues, in the Places destin'd for the Christian Worship, and that from the same Motive, he had given to the Lewd Women of *Rome*, a very ample Liberty to do whatever they most inclin'd to. But my Author says, that having made diligent Inquiry into the ground of these and such like Accusations; he found they rather proceeded from ill will, than any Reality of Fact.

Traduc'd

Made a Cardinal, *Carpegna* improving daily in the Pope's Favour, *Clement X.* was pleas'd on the 23d of *December*, 1670. to advance him to the Dignity of a *Cardinal*: Being very sensible of the Duty incumbent on him by vertue of this Promotion, he punctually assisted in all the Congregations; and if it hapen'd that even for his bare Recreation and Pleasure, he liv'd at any time out of *Rome*, as sometimes he did, yet he never fail'd to lay aside all Diversions, that he might be present in those Assemblies. Besides the particular Congregations

Constant at the Congregations.

gations of which he was appointed a Member, he was call'd to assist at all those which met upon Extraordinary Occasions; his Judgment being highly esteem'd in all Places, and in all Conjunctions. Neither indeed is it to be wonder'd at, considering his universal Learning, and particularly in the Laws, in the Councils, and the other Ecclesiastical Affairs.

It was observ'd, that he was much inclin'd to the Interest of the Crown of *France*; that nevertheless in the Matter of the Regale, which was of so much Importance to that Crown, he always advis'd and press'd *Innocent XI.* to persist in the Negative, and would by no means endeavour to bring him over to the Interest of that Monarch. On the Contrary, in the Affair of the Electorate of *Cologne* in 1688, he shew'd himself exceeding Partial to *France*; as likewise in the Case of the Marquis of *Lavardin*, the *French* Ambassador to that Court, making him believe that it was the Pope, who had forc'd him, against his Inclination, to fall in with the Sentence of Excommunication against him.

He was once in Expectation of arriving at the Dignity of the Papacy; but Age and Infirmities coming on, he quite laid aside those Thoughts, and having spun out his Days to the 18th of *June*, he dy'd at *Rome* in the 86th Year of his Age, having been a Cardinal about Forty Years, and left a Fifteenth Place vacant in the Sacred Colledge.

His Character seems to have been mix'd and not all of a Piece: He had a great deal of Austerity, tho' many would have it, that

he was not so austere as he outwardly appear'd ; he being affable and courteous to all that had any Dealings with him : That he had one Quality, very different from the usual Temper of all other Priests, and that he never promis'd that which People ask'd of him, and rather gave them a Denyal ; but that after they had suffer'd the Disgust and Affliction of being refus'd, he endeavour'd by all possible Means, to procure them that Favour, which at first he deny'd them. That he was a cunning and attentive Man, but most Obstinate in any Quarrel, or Dispute he had with others. That he had such Parts as to be capable to negotiate Affairs of the greatest Consequence. *Lastly*, That perhaps he was the only Man, that understood best the Interest of Princes, the State of the Ecclesiastical Dominions, and of the City of *Rome*.





MEMOIRS

OF

Mr. Henry Dodwell.



Henry Dodwell was the Son of Mr. Dodwell of the King-well's ^{Des}dom of Ireland, Son of Henry ^{cent.}Dodwell of the City of Oxford, Son of William, suppos'd to be Brother to Alderman Henry Dodwell, Mayor of the said City in the 34th Year of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, Anno Domini 1592. He was born in the Parish of St. Warburgh, commonly call'd St. Warborough, within the City of Dublin; in the beginning of the unhappy Civil War, which broke out in that Kingdom in October 1641.

He was educated in Grammar-Learning under Christopher Wallis, in the Free-School set up at York, situated in the Bederoow, within the City of York, from 1649 to 1654. and afterwards, for a Year's time, in the City of Dublin, where he was enter'd a Student in Trinity-School, and Colledge in 1656. and when he had attain'd Dublin.

to his Degree of Batchelor of Arts, was made Fellow thereof. After he had proceeded in that Faculty, he left his Fellowship to avoid entring into Holy Orders. How and where he spent his time till the Year 1666. does not appear; but I find him then a Sojourner in *Oxford*, purposely to improve himself in Learning by the Use of the Publick Library. Thence he return'd to his Native Country for a time, and publish'd a Posthumous Book, entitled, *Christiano Stoicæ Scholastico More Swadens*, Dublin 1672. *Octavo*. Mr. Dodwell put before this Book, which had been writ by *John Stearne*, Doctor of Physick, and publick Professor in the University of *Dublin*, who had been sometimes his Tutor, of his own Composition, *Prolegomena Apologetica, de usu Dogmatum Philosophicorum, &c.* In the beginning of the Book is Doctor *Stearne's* Epitaph without Date, insculp'd on a Marble, on the North-side of the Altar, in *Trinity College-Chappel* near *Dublin*, part of which is this, *Philosophus, Medicus, summusq; Theologus idem Sternius hic, &c.*

Mr. Dodwell having liv'd some Years in *Ireland*, return'd to *England*, and having spent his time here in divers Places in a most studious and retir'd Condition, he was on the 2d of *April* 1688. generously elected by the University of *Oxford*, *Cambden-Professor* of History, in his Absence and without his Privy, after the Death of Dr. *John Lambire*, and on the 25th of *May* following was incorporated Master of Arts.

Made
Cambden-
Professor
at Oxford.

Mr.

Mr. Wood says, ' His Universal Knowledge Mr. Wood's
' and Profund Judgment in all Sciences and Character
' Books, render'd him Famous among all the of him.
' Learned Men of *France* and *Italy* ; and the
' great Sanctity and Severity of his Life had
' gain'd him a Veneration very peculiar and
' distinguishing among all sorts of People ;
' That his greatest Study had been to assert
' the Honour and Interest of Religion and
' the Clergy ; and that his Writings in De-
' fence of the Church of *England*, against Pa-
' pists and Presbyterians, had been esteem'd
' perfect Pieces in their kind. He farther
adds, ' That whereas he had suffer'd much
' in his Estate in his Native Country, for
' not coming in and taking part with the For-
' ces of King *James II.* when they endea-
' you'd to keep Possession of *Ireland* against
' King *William III.* and his Forces, in the
' Year 1689, &c. for which he was proclaim'd
' a Rebel ; or had he been there, as he was
' not, they would have imprison'd him, if
' not worse : So soon after he suffer'd in *Eng-*
' *land*, for not taking the Oaths of Allegi- A Non-
' ance to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, by juror.
' being depriv'd of the Professorship of Hi-
' story founded by the Learned *Cambden* :
' After which he liv'd mostly in an obscure
' Manner, in his Cell in the North-Suburbs
' of *Oxford* ; and Mr. Wood, as he says, left
' him preparing his Learned Lectures and
' several other Discourses for the Press ; but
these following Tracts he had publish'd be-
fore.

1. Two Letters of Advice, 1. For the Sus-
ception of Holy Orders. 2. For Studies Theolo-
gical,

gical, &c. printed at Dublin first, and afterwards twice at London in Octavo. At the end of the first Letter is added a Catalogue of Christian Writers and Genuine Works that are extant, of the first Three Centuries; and to both in the 2d and 3d Edition is added, *A Discourse concerning Sanchoniathon's Phœnician History.* II. *Considerations of present Concern, how far the Romanists may be trusted by Princes of another Communion,* Lond. 8vo. III. *Two short Discourses against the Romanists.* 1. *An Account of the Fundamental Principles of Popery, and of the Insufficiency of the Proofs which they have for it.* 2. *An Answer to Six Queries propos'd to a Gentlewoman of the Church of England, by an Emissary of the Church of Rome,* London 1676. 8vo. To another Edition of this, which came out at London in 4to. 1689. was added, by the Author, a Preface relating to the Bishop of Meaux, and other Modern Complaints of Misrepresentation. IV. *Separation of Churches from Episcopal Government, as practis'd by the present Non-Conformists, prov'd Schismatical from such Principles at least as are controverted, and do withal most popularly explain the Sinfulness and Mischief of Schism,* London 1679, 4to. In this Treatise, the Sin against the Holy Ghost, the Sin unto Death, and other difficult Texts of Scripture are occasionally discours'd of, and some useful Rules given for Explication of Scripture. V. *A Reply to Mr. Baxter's pretended Refutation of a Book, entitled, Separation of Churches from Episcopal Government, &c.* London 1681. 8vo. To which are added, Three Letters written to him in the Year 1673.

concerning the Possibility of Discipline under Diocesan Government. VI. *A Discourse concerning one Altar and one Priesthood, insisted on by the Ancients in their Disputes against Schism, &c.* Being a just Account concerning the true Nature and Principle of Schism, according to the Ancients, London 1682-3 8vo. VII. *Dissertationes Cypriniacæ*: There were two Editions of these, viz. one in Folio at the end of St. Cyprian's Works, publish'd by Dr. John Fell, Bishop of Oxford, in 1682. and another in Octavo, printed in Sheldon's Theatre 1684. purposely for the Use of such Scholars who could not spare Money to buy those in Folio, which were always bound with St. Cyprian's Works afore-mention'd. VIII. *Dissertatio de Ripa Striga ad Lactant. de Morte Persecutorum*, printed at the end of Lactantius Firm. his Works, with Commentaries on them made by Thomas Spark, M. A. of Christ Church, Oxford, 1684. 8vo. IX. *De Jure Laicorum Sacerdotali, &c.* This Book, which is writ against Hugo Grotius, was printed at London in 8vo. at the end of a Piece of that Author, entituled, *De Cænæ Administratione ubi Pastores vel non sunt, &c.* Much about which time was publish'd *Anti-dodwellism*, being Two curious Tracts formerly writ against Hugo Grotius, concerning a Solution of these Two Questions, *Whether the Eucharist may be administred in the absence of, or want of Pastors, &c.* made English by one who calls himself *Philaratus*. X. *Additiones, &c. Dissertatio singularis*, in the *Opera posthuma Chronologica* of the famous Dr. Pearson, sometime Bishop of Chester, London 1687. in 4to. XI. *Dissertationes in Irenæum*,
Z 4
Oxon.

Oxon. e Theat. Sheldon. 8vo. to which is added, a Fragment of Phil. Sidelæ de Catechistarum Alexandrinorum Successione, with Notes.

*His Death
and Cha-
racter.*

The other Tracts of his, that since came out, I have not been yet able to get an exact Catalogue of, and therefore I have omitted them wholly for the present: Only I must observe, That this Gentlemen seem'd to grow not a little Enthusiastical towards the latter part of his Life, and would in a Tract of his uncharitably exclude those who are not Episcopally baptis'd from Salvation. Mr. Dodwell departed this Life in the Month of June or thereabouts. He was short of Stature, generally mean in Garb, and negligent of his Person, his main Study being to cultivate the better Part, and to be instrumental by his Learned and Elaborate Works to instruct others.

Hereunto let me subjoin, that soon after Mr. Dodwell's Death, the World was inform'd, That tho' for some Years past he went not to the Publick Church, yet he of late return'd to it, and in his last Sickness receiv'd the Holy Sacrament from the Minister of his Parish; and, That he declar'd much Satisfaction in his late Practice, and in his Endeavours towards closing the Difference among Non-Jurors relating to Church-Communion, in a Book, the last that he writ and publish'd, entituled, *The Case in View, now in Fact, proving, That the Continuance of a separate Communion without Substitutes, in any of the late invalidly depriv'd Sees, since the Death of William Lord Bishop of Norwich, is Schismatical.*

matical. With an Appendix proving, That
our late invalidly depriv'd Fathers had no
Right to substitute Successors, who might legiti-
mate the Separation, after that the Schism had
been concluded by the Decease of the last Sur-
vivor of those same Fathers.



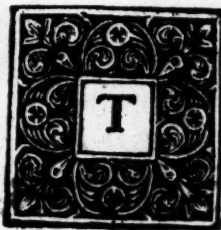
MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
HOLLES

Humbly inscrib'd to the
RIGHT HONOURABLE
Thomas L^d. Pelham.

*Origin of
this Fa-
mily.*



HO' we generally prefer the
Rise of a Family by the Sword,
the Instrument of Blood and
Destruction, before other Ori-
gins proceeding from more
innocent and useful Vocations;
yet certainly those Employments or Professions
which are calculated for the Support and
Preserva-

Preservation of Mankind, and the Increase of the Wealth of a Country, are in themselves much more eligible and praise-worthy. Such we find to be the Extraction of this Noble Family of the *Holles's*, who lineally derive their Descent from Sir *William Holles*, Kt. who in the 32d Year of the Reign of *Henry VIII. Anno Dom. 1540.* had the Honour of being Lord Mayor of the City of *London*.

Sir William Holles Lord Mayor of London, 1540.

Sir *William Holles* was the Great Grandfather, in a regular Line, of Sir *John Holles*, Kt. who was the first of them that was dignify'd with the Peerage of *England*; which Sir *John* being a great Friend of *Robert Car* Earl of *Somerset*, sometime Favourite to King *James the 1st.* when that unhappy Lord was call'd to an Account for the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that one *Weston*, after his Tryal and Condemnation, had own'd he gave him the Poison: Sir *John* not satisfy'd in his Mind of the Sincerity of his Confession, went with Sir *John Wentworth* to the Place of Execution, and interrogated *Weston* upon several things relating to that Affair. Historians indeed represent *Wentworth*, for a Man of a debauch'd Life and Conversation, and that his Design thereby was to retrieve, if possible, his declining Fortune; but as to Sir *John Holles*, even *Arthur Wilson*, who seldom speaks favourably of *Somerset*, or any of his Favourers, owns Sir *John* did this out of Friendship to the Earl.

His Friends ship to the Earl of Somerset.

However, they were call'd to an Account for it in the Star-Chamber, where Sir *Francis Bacon* endeavour'd with all his Oratory, to make them Criminal; nevertheless he own'd

Sir

Sir John was not so much a Questionist as Wentworth, but wrought upon the other's Questions, and like a Counsellor wished Weston, to discharge his Conscience, and to satisfy the World: Then he adds, when they could not work upon Weston, Sir John in an Indignation, turn'd about his Horse, as the other was turning to his Death, and said he was sorry for such Conclusion, which in Bacon's Interpretation, was to have the State honour'd or justify'd; he concludes thus: Sir John Holles his Offence hath another Appendix, before this time, which was at the Day of Tryal. He presum'd to give his Verdict openly; that if he were of the Jury, he would not doubt what to do. Marry, saith he, he cannot well tell whether he spoke this before the Jury had given up their Verdict or after, wherein there is little gain'd; for whether he were a Prejuror or a Postjuror, the one was to prejudice the Jury, the other was to attaint them.

Finod.

The Court having aggravated the Matter to the utmost Height it would bear; the Sentence in the Star-Chamber against them was, to pay a Thousand Pounds Fine each, for Questions proposed to Weston at the Gallows, in order to call in Question the Justice of the Court. This was in the Beginning of November, 1615. But whether it were out of Consideration of the Hardship put upon Sir John Holles in this Sentence, or some other Motives of which History is Silent, the Court-Tide soon turn'd in his Favour; for the King, in about Nine Months after, viz. on the Ninth of July, in the 14th Year of his Reign, was pleas'd to advance him to the Degree of a Baron of the Realm,

Realm, by the Title of Lord *Houghton* of *Made Baron of Houghton*, in the County of *Nottingham*.

About Two Years after this, we find by *Camden's Annals of King James*, that when the Lord Chancellor *Bacon*, was created Baron of *Vernham*; he adds there were Four Earls created then by Patent, viz. *Robert Sidney* Viscount *Lisle*, Earl of *Leicester*, the Lord *Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*, the Lord *Rich* Earl of *Clare*, and the Lord *Cavendish* Earl of *Devonshire*: But Correcting himself soon after, he says, my Lord *Rich*, who aspir'd to the Title of Earl of *Clare*, (because the Title of *Clare*, which is the same as that of *Clarence*, was a higher Honour than could well suit with a Family in a manner *Upstart*, and because the Honour of *Clare* was granted to the Queen before) was by Letters Patent created Earl of *Warwick*.

Now since we have touch'd upon the Honour of *Clare*, of which the *Holles's* became afterwards Earls; it will not be thought an improper Digression, to enter into a little simpler Dilucidation of this Matter. *Clare* is an Ancient Town on the Edge of *Suffolk*, where it Joyns to *Essex*, seated not far from the Banks of the River *Stour*, by which the Counties are divided; a Town, says *Heylin*, that hath not any thing to boast of (the Castle and Collegiate Church, being both in Ruines) but that it gave both Name and Title unto that Noble Family, Sirnam'd *de Clare*, who in Ancient Times were Earls of *Hertford*, *Clare* and *Glocester*. But the Male Issue of these *Clares* being Extinct, *Lionel* Third Son of King *Edward III*d. having marry'd the sole Daughter and Heir of *William de Burg*, Earl of *Ulster* in *Ireland*,

Digression concerning the Honour of *Clare*.

Ireland, begot on the Body of *Elizabeth*, one of the Sisters and Coheirs of *Gilbert de Clare*, (who dy'd in the Year 1295. and was the last Earl of *Clare* and *Glocester* of that Name) was made Duke of *Clarence*; the Termination of the Title being only chang'd, and not the Place Denominating. And from the Change thus made, it may be observ'd by the way, that *Clarenceux* Second King of Arms is Sirnam'd, as appertaining formerly to the Dukes of *Clarence*.

Made
Earl of
Clare.

But how unsuccessful soever the Lord *Rich* proved, in procuring to himself the Title of *Clare*, it does not appear the Lord *Houghton* found any great Difficulty in it; for King *James* on the 2d of *November*, in the 22d Year of his Reign, *Anno Dom. 1624.* was pleas'd to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Clare*, which Title, allowing it to be much the same as that of *Clarence*, had lain dormant ever since the Death of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to *Edward IVth*, which hapen'd in the 17th of that Prince's Reign, 1478.

John Earl of *Clare* marry'd *Anne*, Danghter of Sir *Thomas Stanhope* of *Shelford* in the County of *Nottingham*, Kt. Sister to Sir *John Stanhope*, and Aunt of *Philip*, first Lord *Stanhope* of *Shelford*, afterwards created Earl of *Chesterfield*; by which *Anne* he had Issue Six Sons, *John*, *Denzill*, *Francis* who dy'd unmarried, *Charles*, *William* and another *Charles*, who dy'd young; and Three Daughters, the Eldest of which was *Eleanor*, marry'd to *Oliver Fitz-Williams*, afterwards created Earl of *Tirconnell* in *Ireland*; *Arabella* to that Great
but

but unfortunate Man, *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Wentworth*, afterwards Earl of *Strafford*, and *Elizabeth* who dy'd young.

The Preamble to his Patent runs thus :

WE therefore remembring how our *Preamble*
 Trusty and Well-beloved, *John to the Earl*
Hollis, Kt. whom We before, for the Splen- *of Clare's*
 dour of his Birth and Vertues, deservedly *Patient.*
 have created Baron *Houghton* of *Houghton*,
 hath behav'd himself towards us and our
 Crown, who in his very Youth serv'd with
 so noble, and manly, and singular Forti-
 tude and Strength of Arms, our dearly be-
 loved Sister *Elizabeth*, the late Queen of
England, as well in that Naval Engagement
 against the *Spanish* Armada, which invaded
 this Kingdom in that memorable Year of
 our Lord 1588. as in that Expedition be-
 yond Sea, under *Robert* late Earl of *Essex*,
 against the *Spanish* Islands, commonly call'd
 the *Terceras* ; as also against the Rebels in
 our Kingdom of *Ireland*, under Sir *William*
Fitz-Williams, then Deputy of that King-
 dom : Weighing also with how much Fi-
 delity, Industry, Moderation and Prudence,
 the said *John* Lord *Houghton* of *Houghton*,
 perform'd the Negotiations of this State in
 times of Peace, as well during the Reign
 of the late Queen, as since our Accession
 to the Crown. Considering farther, the
 faithful and acceptable Services of the said
 Baron, perform'd with greatest Praise and
 Commendations, to our dearly beloved and
 eldest Son *Henry*, late Prince of *Wales* ; and
 to

‘ to us daily perform’d, and to be perform’d.
 ‘ We have not without Merit determin’d to
 ‘ illustrate, with an Addition of Honour, him
 ‘ who is so excellent for Birth and Vertues,
 ‘ and grac’d with so many Actions of Fide-
 ‘ lity both in times of War and Peace, &c.

Francis
Hollis.

We shall speak of the Earl’s two eldest
 Sons, *John* and *Denzill*, in their due Place:
 As for *Francis*, the third of his Sons, that
 noble Youth, after having signaliz’d himself
 in the *Low-Country* Wars, dy’d at the Age
 of Eighteen, and was bury’d in *Westminster-*
Abbey in the Year 1622. where there is a
 Statue erected for him, accountred like one of
 the Ancient *Roman* Heroes, with a Helmet,
 Shield, Coat of Mail, Buskins, Sandals, &c.
 all of the finest polish’d Marble. The Tomb
 was erected by his Father the Earl of *Clare*,
 and the Epitaph and Inscription on it here
 follow.

His Mo-
nument.

*What so thou hast of Nature, or of Arts,
 Youth, Beauty, Strength, or what excelling Parts,
 Of Mind and Body, Letters, Arms and Worth,
 His eighteen Years beyond his Years brought forth:
 Then stand and read thy self within this Glass,
 How soon those perish, and thy self may pass;
 Man’s Life is measur’d by the Work, not Days,
 No aged Sloth, but active Youth had Praise.*

Francisco Holles:

Juveni fortissimo, qui ab Exercitu e Belgio
 æger regressus; obiit Prid. Id. Augusti.
 Anno Domini 1622. Etatis sue 18.

Johannes

Johannes Comes de Clare, filio natu tertio,
& mærentissimo, mærentissimus Pater posuit.

It's not unlikely but that this noble Youth serv'd in the *Netherlands*, more immediately under the Command of his Uncle Sir George ^{Sir George Hollis.} Hollis, Kt. who was a great Soldier, and serv'd in the Quality of Major-General of the *English* Troops in the *United Provinces*, under the Command of his Kinsman, the famous Sir Francis Vere; which Sir George dying at London, May 16th 1626. in the 51st Year of his Age, was interr'd and intomb'd against the East-Wall of St. John Baptist's Chappel in *Westminster-Abbey*; where there is to be seen a very curious Monument for him, on the Pedestal whereof you behold a very fine Statue of the best white Marble, in a standing and commanding Posture, with a Commander's Battoon in the right Hand, and a Shield on the left Arm, whereon are depicted the Matches of the Family of the Person, represented by this comely Statue; which for the rest appears in the Dress of a *Roman* General, with a Mantle falling from his Shoulders, and one of his Eyes (suppos'd to be lost) cover'd with Sables: This Monument, on the Pedestal whereof (besides the Epitaph) is a Town besieg'd, is most curiously design'd in *Basso Relievo*, with two *Pallas's* in a dejected Posture, one lying on each side thereof, with two Owls (the Emblems of Vigilancy) standing by them. The Monument was erected by his Brother the noble Earl of Clare, and the Inscription runs thus.

A a

Georgio

Inscripti- on upon it. Georgio Holles, Eq. Anglo-Brit. clariss. Penatib. oriundo rerum Militar. sic a pueritia dedito, ut castror. Alumnus Nasci videretur. Qui post G. cuncta quæ decerent nobilem stipendia in Belgia federat. ordin. Ductor suæ Gentis supremus vulgo Sergeant Major Generalis declaratus est; Augustæq; trinobantium Pacificè excessurus. Hic propter Franc. verum Imper. suum & Consanguin. cui tam ex periculis quam sanguine conjunctior ambitus honestiss. componi voluit.

Johannes Fr. Comes de Clare Fr. meritissimo merentissimus P. vixit An. 50. M. 3. D. 4. Obiit Kal. Junii 1626.

John, first Earl of Clare's Death.

John, Earl of Clare, having liv'd about Eleven Years, after the Decease of Sir George his Brother, and to a good Age, departed this Life on the 4th of October 1637. and lyes bury'd in the South Isle of St. Mary's Church in the Town of Nottingham; and the Inscription upon his Monument is that which here follows.

Monumental Inscriptions.

Johannes Holles de Houghton, Equ. Aur.
Denzilli F. Willielmi N.

In Baronem Houghton nec non in Comitem de Clare, per Regem Jacobum erectus; Uxorem duxit Annam Thoma Stanhope de Shelsford Equ. Aur. Filiam, e qua Filios Johannem postea Comitem de Clare, Denzillum in Baronem Holles de Ifield, in Comitatu Suffexiæ per serenissimum Regem Carolum II. promotum, Franciscum qui cælebs obiit; Ac Carolum, Willielmum & Carolum in Cunis demortuos.

Filiæ

Family of HOLLES.

371

Filias etiam

Eleanoram Olivero Vicecomiti Fitz-Williams ac Comiti de Tyrconeli; Arabellam Thoma Wentworth de Wentworth-Woodhouse, in Com. Ebor. Baroneto (Postea vero in vicecom. Wentworth & Comitum de Strafford electo) Copulatas; ac Elizabetham ante Nuptias defunctam.

Suscitavit

*Diem Obiit IIII. Octobris,
Anno Dom. M.DC.XXXVII.*

He was succeeded in Honour and Estate by John, 2d his Son John Lord Houghton, who took to Earl of Wife Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, and one of Clare, the Coheirs of that famous Soldier Sir Horatio 1637: Vere, Lord Vere of Tilbury, by whom he had two Sons, John, who dy'd in his Infancy, and Gilbert; and thirteen Daughters, Anne, marry'd to Edward Lord Clinton, Son and Heir to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln, who dy'd before his Father; Elizabeth, to Wentworth, Earl of Kildare in the Kingdom of Ireland; Arabella, to Sir Edward Rossiter of Somerby, in the County of Lincoln, Kt. Maria, who dy'd in her Infancy; Eleanor, who dy'd unmarried; Susan, wedded to Sir Robert Lort, of Stock-Pole-Court in the County of Pembroke, Baronet; Francis, who dy'd in her Infancy; Diana, marry'd to Henry Bridges, Son and Heir of Sir Thomas Bridges of Keynsham, in the County of Somerset, Kt. Penelope, to Sir James Langham, of Cotesbrook in the County of Northampton, Kt. and Baronet, so much noted in our time for his fluency and readiness in speaking Latin; by whom he was the Father of that incomparable

parable Lady, the late Countess of *Warrington*; *Dorothy* and *Francis*, who both dy'd young.

His Con-
duct in
the Civil
War, 1643

We hear not much of the Conduct of this Earl, till some time after the breaking out of the Civil War: He tarry'd with the Parliament at *London* till 1643. when he retir'd into *Worcestershire*, and from thence, by the King's free Consent, to *Oxford*; where there being no manner of Objection against his Lordship, save his staying so long at *London*; but his total differing from the Majority there in all their Extravagances, he having no manner of Relation to the Court, it render'd him, in the King's Opinion, under a very good Character. He waited upon the King before he broke up from before *Glocester*, and throughout the March to *Newbery*, at which Battle he very bravely charg'd the Enemy in the King's Regiment of Horse: And indeed the King, upon all Occasions, spake very graciously to the Earl, and particularly sent the Chancellor of the Exchequer to him, to let him know, That he had Liberty, and might be present at the Councils of War, where the Peers usually were, and the general Matters of Contributions, and such Things as concern'd the Country, were commonly debated. But wisely discerning, in some time after, an implacability in the Court-Party towards those who had not from the beginning gone their Lengths, he, as well as the Earls of *Bedford* and *Holland*, return'd again to their Habitations in *London*, and but very slightly felt the Parliament's Displeasure for this Defection.

Having

Having surviv'd those Times of Confusion, when the Nobility of England were had in so little Consideration, he departed this Life on the 2d of January 1665. and was bury'd near his Father in St. Mary's Church at Nottingham.

H. S. E.

Prænob. Johannes Comes de Clare

(*Johannis F. Denzillii N.*)

Monū
mental In-
scription
of John 2d
Earl of
Clare.

Uxorem Duxit Elizabetham Horatii vere Equ. Aur. Baronisq; de Tilbury (in Re Bellica Clarissimi) Filiam & Coheredem, è qua filios Johannem in Cunis demortuum, ac Gilbertum postea Comitem de Clare.

Filias vero

Annam, Edwardo primogenito Theophili, Comititis Lincolnie; Elizabetham Wentworthio, Comiti de Kildare; Arabellam Edwardo Rossfeter de Somerby in Com. Linc. Equ. Aur.

Matrimonio Conjunctas;

Mariam in Cunis, alteram Mariam ante nuptias defunctas; Eleonoram superst. Katherinam & Margaretam in Cœlibatu direptas; Susannam, Johanni Lort de Stockpole-Court in Agro Pembr. Baroneto desponsatam;

Franciscam infantulam examinem;

Dianam, Henrico Bridges, filio & heredi Thoma Bridges de Keynsham in Com. Somers. Equ. Aur. enuptam; Penelopen Jacobi Langham de Cotesbroke in Com. Northampt. Baroneto Copulatam; Dorotheam & Franciscam in teneri ætate sublatas.

Procreavit.

Diem obiit secundo Januarii, Anno Domini M.DC.LXV.

A a 3

He

Denzil
Holles half
Brother to
John 2d
Earl of
Clare.

He was succeeded by his Son *Gilbert*, of whom, and his other Issue, we shall speak by and by : But first let us observe, that this *John*, Earl of *Clare*, had a half Brother, by the Father's side, nam'd *Denzil*, whose Mother *Anne*, second Wife of *John*, first Earl of *Clare*, was eldest Daughter and Coheir of *John Denzil* of *Denzil*, in the County of *Cornwall*, Serjeant at Law.

Mr. Holles
holds the
Speaker in
the Chair.

This Learned and Gallant Gentleman having had a noble Education suitable to his Quality ; the first time he appear'd in Publick Affairs, that I can meet with, was as a Member of Parliament, in that Parliament of King *Charles I.* which sate in 1629. when the Commons resolving to proceed to a Remonstrance against levying of Tunnage and Poundage, as not being granted by Act of Parliament, and therefore Illegal, they offer'd the Heads of it to Sir *John Finch* their Speaker, to be put to the Question ; which he refusing, because the King had given him Orders to adjourn to the 10th of *March*, and to put no Question, nor to admit of any Debate. Mr. *Holles*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, had the Courage to hold him in the Chair, till one of their Members had read the Protestation. The King disliking these Proceedings, next Day Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Miles Hobert*, Sir *John Elliot*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, *John Selden*, *William Coryton*, *Walter Long*, *William Stroud*, and *Benjamin Valentine*, Esqs; were order'd to appear before the Council on the Morrow ; which *Holles*, *Ellyot*, *Coryton* and *Valentine* did : But refusing to answer out of Parliament, for what was said and done in Parliament, they were

were committed to the Tower, and Warrants ^{Commit-}issu'd out for sealing up the Studies of Mr. ^{ted to the}Hollis, Mr. Selden, and Sir John Ellyot. ^{Tower.}

The King hereupon abruptly dissolving the Parliament, the Courtiers thought they had now a clearer Stage to wreck their Revenge on those Patriots, and therefore there were Orders given to the Attorney-General to prefer an Information in the *Star-Chamber* against Mr. *Hollis* and his Fellow-Prisoners; but the King waving that Prosecution, brought the Matter into the King's-Bench, where the Prisoners, on the first Day of the Term, moving to be admitted to Bail, the Judges consented to it, provided they would find Sureties for their good Behaviour. But they refusing to do that, and alledging, *It was meerly an Act of Discretion, which they could not consent to, without giving Offence to the Parliament, where the Matters surmis'd were acted*, they were remanded to Prison; and the same Term, to lose no time, there was an Information exhibited against Mr. *Hollis* and the rest of them, for Words spoken in the foregoing Parliament, which in the Information were said to be *Falsa, Maliciosa & Seditiosa*; False, Malicious and Seditious. as well against the King, as against his Ministers, Peers, Prelates, Justiciaries, and the rest of his good Subjects, tending to dethrone the King, overturn the Government, and bring Tumults and Confusion into his Dominions, and withdraw the Affections of his People from him: Then the Words were express'd at large; and it was alledg'd at the end of the Information, *That Sir John Finch the Speaker endeavouring to*

go out of the Chair, according to the King's Command to adjourn the House, they assaulted and evilly treated him; *violenter manu forti & illicita*; and being out of the Chair, they assaulted him in the House, and violently thrust him into the Chair again. The same Term the Council for Mr. Hollis and the rest of the Gentlemen, having argued against the Information and Jurisdiction of the Court; the Judges unanimously agreed, that the Prisoners ought to answer: But they being not willing to betray their Parliamentary Priviledges, put in no Plea, and therefore on the last Day of *Hilary* Term, had Judgment granted against them upon a *Nihil dicit*, and they were sentenc'd by the Court to be imprison'd during the King's Pleasure; none of them to be deliver'd out of Prison, till Security was given in Court for their good Behaviour, and Submission and Acknowledgment made of their Offences, and Mr. Hollis was fin'd 1000 Marks.

Fined
1000
Marks.

Chosen a
Member
for Dor-
chester,
1640.

Mr. Hollis in that Parliament which met on the 3d of *November*, 1640. being chosen a Member for the Town of *Dorchester*, a Committee was appointed on the 18th of *December*, to take into Consideration the Breach of the Priviledges of Parliament in the 3d Year of the King's Reign; and especially the Proceedings against Mr. Hollis, Sir Peter Hayman, Mr. Strode, Mr. Valentine, Mr. Selden, Mr. Walter Young, Sir John Ellyot, Sir Myles Herbert, Mr. Crew, Mr. Hamden, Mr. Pym, and Sir Walter Earl. Report was not made, till some time after, of their Resolutions thereupon; whereby the Proceedings of the

Lords

Lords and others of the Privy Council, of the Star-Chamber, of the some of the Judges in the Courts of *Westminster-Hall* in subscribing their Names to, and exhibiting the Information against Mr. *Hollis* and his Fellow Members, overruling their Plea to the Jurisdiction of the Court of Kings-Bench, and giving Judgment upon a *nihil dicit*, were declared Arbitrary, illegal and against the Law and Privilege of Parliament, and that Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Stowd*, Mr. *Valentine* and Mr. *Long*, and the Heirs and Executors of Sir *John Elliot* and Sir *Miles Hobert* respectively, ought to have Reparation for their respective Damages and sufferings against the Lords and others of the Council, by whose Warrant they were apprehended and committed, against the Council that put their Hands to the Information in the Star-Chamber, and against the Judges of the King's-Bench.

My Lord *Clarendon* says, Mr. *Hollis* was in very much Esteem with the Patriots of the Times, being indeed a Gentleman of more accomplish'd Parts than most of the rest, and of great Reputation in the Nation for what he had done, in Opposition to the Arbitrary Proceedings of the Court, and the Duke of *Buckingham* in a Former Parliament; but more especially for his long Imprisonment, and most severe Prosecution, a Remembrance of which he could not but retain with some Resentment. However he would not in the least concern himself in the Earl of *Strafford's* unhappy Affair, who had marry'd his Sister, by whom he had all his Children.

As

As to the Reparation above mention'd to be requir'd and prosecuted, nothing hereof appears that we know of any where upon Record. But the Business of the Restitution of the Elector *Palatine* the King's Nephew, being about this time recommended to the Consideration of the Parliament, Mr. *Hollis* made a Fine Speech for the Promotion of his Majesty's pious Design, in behalf of his Royal Sister and Nephew; tho' the Distraction of the Times would not allow of it. This Gentleman made also one of another Nature about that Juncture. It was in behalf of Sir *Randal Crew*, sometime Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; but removed for giving his Opinion against Loan-Money, desiring his Majesty might be address'd to restore him. He said among other things in Favour of the Reve-

Speech in rend Judge; That he had kept his Innocency,
Favour of when others let theirs go; when himself and the
the Chief Commonwealth were alike deserted, which raised his
Justice Merit to a higher Pitch; for to be honest, every
Crew. body else was so, when Honesty was in fashion;
 and trump, he might say, was not all meritorious;
 but that to stand alone in the Breach, to own Honesty when others durst not do it, could not be sufficiently applauded nor rewarded; and that good old Man did so in a time of general Desertion, he preserved himself pure and untainted.

Temporibusq; malis ausus is esse bonus.

Sometime before this, viz. May 3d 1641. Mr. *Pym* having acquainted the House of Commons, that there were divers Informations given of desperate Designs on foot, both at home

home and abroad, against the Parliament and the Peace of the Nation, and that the Persons engag'd therein were under an Oath of Secrecy; that there was an endeavour to dis-affect the Army, not only against the Parliament's Proceedings, but to bring them up against the Parliament to overthrow them; that there was also a Design against the Tower, and endeavours us'd for the Escape of the Earl of *Strafford*: The Commons drew up and agreed upon a *Protestation* of mutual Defence, which most of them took, and afterwards communicated the same to the House of Lords, by Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *May*, desiring their Lordships, that every Member of their House would take the same, and Mr. *Hollis* made a Speech upon that Occasion.

The Cruel and most unhappy Civil War coming on now apace, and several Lords leaving the Parliament and repairing to the King at *York*; there was an Order of the House of Lords sent to them, requiring their Appearance as Delinquents; and those Lords, who were the Earls of *Northampton*, *Devonshire*, *Heim*, *Monmouth* and *Dover*, and the Lord *Rich*, *An*, *peaches*, *dover*, *Grey* of *Ruthin*, *Coventry* and *Capel*, returning an Answer in Justification of their Conduct: This was so far from pleasing at *Westminster*, that the Commons resolv'd to impeach them, which was actually done, pursuant to the Order of the House, by Mr. *Hollis* at the Lords Bar in an Eloquent Speech, setting forth the Danger of the Nation, and aggravating those Lords Crimes: So that the House of Lords soon after passed Judgment upon them, awarding and adjudging, that they

they should not Sit nor Vote in that House during that Present Parliament; that they should not enjoy the Priviledge of Parliament as Members; and that they should stand committed to the Tower during the Pleasure of that House. But as to that, they took Care to keep out of their Reach, and did not think the other Censures any great Punishment to them.

Made a
Colonel.

Mr. *Hollis* upon the Parliament's raising an Army, was one of those who had a Commission for a Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, which fought very stoutly against the King's Troops at *Brentford*: But this Gentleman tho' very brave in his Person, was more intent upon the Affairs of the House, than those of the Field, and laid hold of all Opportunities to compose our unhappy Differences; especially when he discern'd some Men had form'd other Designs in the Course of the War, that were far different from what the body of the Parliament at first intended.

Sent with
the Parli-
ament's
Proposals
of Peace
to the
King at
Oxford,
1644.

In the mean time the Parliament being very intent upon Propositions of Peace to be made to his Majesty; Mr. *Hollis* was one of the Four Members of the House of Commons appointed to carry them. Having obtain'd a safe Conduct, they went first to *Reading* to enquire where the King was, thence to *Netlebed* and *Wallingford*; in which last Place they were rudely enough treated by *Blake* the Governour: But still worse at *Oxford*, where Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* collar'd and disarm'd, Two of the King's Bulkier Officers, who came to insult them in their Inns; for which they were afterwards highly commend-

ed by the Royalists themselves. The Earl of *Lindsey*, who was ill of some Wounds he had receiv'd, sent a Gentleman in his Name to visit Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, and to tell them; *If he had been able to go abroad, he would have visited them himself.* *His Behaviour there.*

The Commissioners having next Day been admitted into the King's Presence and kiss'd his Hand, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* thought themselves oblig'd to return the Earl of *Lindsey's* Visit, which they did with the Consent of their fellow Commissioners. That Noble Earl, tho' ill a Bed as he was, treated them with Extraordinary Civilities and Respect: They had been there but a short while before the King entred the Room; and having saluted them very civilly, told them, *He was sorry they could bring no better Proposals of Peace, nor more reasonable Ones than those were*; and Mr. *Hollis* having answer'd, *They were such as the Parliament had agreed, and he hoped they would have a good Issue of them*, Mr. *Whitlock* said, *They were but Servants to present them to his Majesty, and were very willing to be Messengers of Peace.* The King hereupon own'd, he knew they could bring no other than what the Parliament would send; but at the same time confessed, he did not a little wonder at some of them, and particularly at the Qualifications: And Mr. *Hollis* having pray'd, That his Majesty would be pleased to consider of them as a Foundation for Peace; the King rejoyn'd, *Surely, you your selves cannot think them reasonable or honourable for me to grant.* Upon this, Mr. *Hollis* ingenuously confessed, That he could have wish'd some of them had been other-

otherwise than they were, but that his Majesty knew all those Things were carried by Majority: The King owning that, and saying, He knew they were Wishers to Peace; Mr. *Whitlock* said, *He had the Honour often to attend his Majesty before upon that Errand, and was sorry it had no better Effect.* The King then wish'd, that others had been of Mr. *Hollis's* and Mr. *Whitlock's* Opinion; and they having thanked the King for his gracious and just Sentiments, wish'd they might have been capable to do his Majesty better Service.

Now the King expressing the Confidence he had in both of them, and asking their Advice what Answer he had best give to the Proposals they had brought; after Mr. *Hollis* had begg'd his Majesty to Pardon their Incapacity for it in that Juncture, Mr. *Whitlock* said, *That they then by Accident had the Honour to be in his Majesty's Presence, but that their present Employment disabled them from advising his Majesty, if they had been otherwise capable to do it, in that Particular.* The King having told them, he was a Judge of their Abilities, and requiring their Advice then only as in a private Capacity, they answer'd, *That they believed his Majesty's Personal Presence with his Parliament would sooner put an End to the unhappy Distraction of the Nation than any Treaty:*

*His Com-
pliances
towards a
Peace.*

And persisting in it, His Majesty bid them let that pass; and having desired them to withdraw into the next Room to confer together, and set down in Writing what Answer they thought most proper for him to return to their Message, and what in their Judgment might promote and facilitate the good Work of Peace; they

they retired accordingly, and Mr. *Whitlock* set down their Opinion in Writing; but varied his Hand, and set no Name to the Paper, at the writing of which there was none present but them Two, nor did the King admit any other to hear the Discourse that passed between him and them. They left the Paper on the Table in the Withdrawing-Room, to which the King entred, and took it, and then with great Favour and Civility bid them farewell, and retired.

We shall find the Troubles Mr. *Hollis* and his Colleague encountred with on this Account of their Forwardness to facilitate a Peace presently: But first we shall observe, ^{Commissioner at} that the Treaty of *Uxbridge* being now set ^{Uxbridge} on foot between the King and Parliament, Mr. *Hollis* was honour'd with being one of the Commissioners for the latter; but this Treaty unhappily coming to nothing, a Storm was gathering against him, wherein he ran a great Risque of being overwhelm'd. We have just before recounted the Discourse Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had with the King at *Oxford*, and what they did in pursuance of it: And it should have been observ'd, That the Lord *Savile* ^{Letter against} having ranged himself on the King's Side ^{Mr. Hollis} at that time at *Oxford*, but since quitting the ^{from the} Royal Cause, Mr. *Gourden* a Member of the ^{Lord Savile to the} House of Commons, presented a Letter to ^{Parliament.} them from that Lord with a Paper inclosed, desiring that they might be read; which, after some Debate, was done accordingly: The Letter expressing *Savile's* great Affections to the Parliament, to whom he had come from the King, and submitted himself, and took the

the Oath injoyn'd ; in Observance whereof and of his Duty to the Parliament, under whose Protection he was, he held himself oblig'd to discover to them what he knew concerning Two of their Members, who had acted contrary to the Trust reposed in them and to the Prejudice of the Parliament, in the Particulars contained in the inclosed Letter.

The Substance of it.

The Paper imported, ' That, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, being Persons well-affected to the King and his Cause, yet were ' Two of the Parliament's Commissioners sent ' lately to *Oxford*, with Proposals of Peace ' from the Parliament ; That they, being at ' *Oxford*, did, contrary to their Trust, and ' to the Prejudice of the Parliament, Treat ' and Advise with the King, and some great ' Lords about him, viz. The Earl of *Lincoln* ' *sey*, the Earl of *Southampton*, and others ' about the King's Answer to those Propo- ' sals; and did deliver a Paper containing ' their Advice to the King in Writing ' what his Answer should be; That their ' Advice in the said Paper was followed ' by the King, and some of the very Words ' thereof were made use of in the King's An- ' swer; and that both before and after that ' time, they held Intelligence and Corre- ' spondence with the King and his Party at ' *Oxford*.

The Paper contained a great deal more to the same Purpose; upon the reading of which several of the Members spake very high, and moved, That Mr. *Hollis* and his Colleagues might make immediate Answer to the Paper

or Charge, as some term'd it. Mr. *Hollis* indeed somewhat unadvisedly confessed more than he needed to have done. Mr. *Whitlock* was out of Town that Morning, and knew nothing of the Matter; however, he had very good Friends in the House; and among others, Mr. *John Lisle* stood up, and said, 'That, Mr. *Whitlock* being then absent, if they pleased he would undertake to give him Notice to attend the House the next Day.

Some being not satisfied with the Order made accordingly, fiercely moved, That that being a Charge of High Treason against Two of their Members, in whom the Offence was greater than in others, that they would proceed with equal Justice, and that both of them might be committed to the *Tower*; upon which Sir *William Lewis* stood up, said, 'That he could not but wonder at the Justice of those who would commit one Man to the *Tower* before he was heard, and the other, after he had fully answered that which they called a Charge; That he could not allow it to be a Charge, but a scandalous Libel against Two worthy Members, who, they all knew, had faithfully served the Parliament to the utmost Hazard of their Lives and Fortunes; and that because they had done so, and were so capable of doing further Service to the Parliament, one of their Enemies must come thither to throw a Bone of Contention among the Members: A likely Way, when their other Designs failed them, to do Mischief to the Parliament! Then he desired them to consider the Person against them, whom they called the Accuser, who was indeed an Accuser

Sir William Lewis speaks in his Favour.

' of the Brethren: That it was the Lord Sa-
 ' vile, now dignified with a new Title from
 ' the King, of Earl of *Sussex*; and that per-
 ' haps this Piece of Service was to be part of
 ' that by which he was yet to Merit his new
 ' Title: That still he was the same Man, who
 ' was first of the Parliament's Side, from whom
 ' he revolted to the King, and was now revol-
 ' ted again from the King to the Parliament; and
 ' that a Paper brought in from such a Man should
 ' be look'd upon as a Charge against Two wor-
 ' thy Members of their House, or be in the
 ' least a Ground to commit them to the Tower,
 ' he could not sufficiently wonder at the Rea-
 ' son or Justice of such a Motion as that was:
 ' But on the contrary, he rather thought it
 ' much more reasonable and just, That that
 ' Libel might be thrown out of the House, and
 ' the Contriver of it, the Lord *Savile*, be put
 ' under a stricter Confinement, and examined
 ' who put him on to promote it; and that Mr.
 ' *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, might not be put to
 ' the Trouble of any farther Attendance about
 ' it.

This smart Motion of Sir *William Lewis's*
 was as briskly seconded by Sir *Pibilp Stapleton*,
 and others; and the Matter ended at
 present with Mr. *Lisle's* being order'd to give
 Mr. *Whitlock* Notice, That the House requi-
 red his Attendance there the next Day; on
 which nothing was said to him in Publick, by
 reason of other Business, till about Twelve a
 Clock he acquainted the House, That he had
 received a Letter from a worthy Member,
 signifying their Pleasure, That he should at-
 tend them; which he then did accordingly,
 and

and humbly desired to know what the Business was.

Some being for reading of the Letter and Paper of the Lord *Savile's* presently, and others for it in Two or Three Days, Mr. *Whitlock* desired it might be the next Day, which was agreed: And the Letter and Paper being read to him about Ten in the Morning in the House, he stood up in his Place, and, by way of Narrative, deliver'd himself to them to this Effect:

That he was happy, since he must be under an Accusation (which was no trifling Thing) in that honourable House, that that Gentleman the Lord *Savile* was his Accuser; and yet more happy, that they, to whom he had been so long a Servant, and who knew his Ways so well, were to be his Judges: That he should say nothing concerning the Lord *Savile*, because he was his Accuser; but that he should give a short and true Answer to the several Parts of his Accusation, with all Ingenuity and Submission to their great Judgment. As to the first Part of his Accusation, *That he was a Person well-affected to the King*, he gave no Instances of it; nor was it a Crime to be well-affected towards his Sovereign; they had all expressed the same in their Covenant. That indeed he could give some Instances to the contrary; as the plundering his Goods, seizing the Profits of his Estate, (in Consideration of which he had afterwards 2000*l.* given him) indicting his Person of High Treason for serving them, and giving away his Inheritance to Sir *Charles Blount*,
Mr. Whitlock speaks for Mr. Hollis and himself.

‘ a Papist, which were no great Motives to
 ‘ an extraordinary Affection, more than a
 ‘ Subject was oblig’d to his Prieince.

‘ But that if the Lord *Savile* meant, by
 ‘ his being well-affected to the King, that he
 ‘ was well-affected to Peace, he confessed he
 ‘ was a passionate Lover of a good Peace, and
 ‘ and a Seeker of it, and had thereby testi-
 ‘ fied his Affection both to King and Parlia-
 ‘ ment; and that the longer their Troubles
 ‘ continued, the more they should be all of
 ‘ that Opinion and Affection: He hoped he
 ‘ might be thought capable of his Duty to
 ‘ the King, to understand what Protection he
 ‘ was to have from him, the mutual Relati-
 ‘ ons of both, and further he held himself
 ‘ not oblig’d.

Having proceeded thus far, he entred upon
 the Second Accusation, *That he met at the Earl*
of Lindsey’s Lodgings in Oxford, to Advise a-
bout the King’s Answer to their Proposals, and
that he did there give Advice to the King con-
trary to the Trust reposed in him by the Parliament:
 To which, he answered, ‘ That when the
 ‘ Parliament’s Commissioners came to *Oxford*,
 ‘ they agreed among themselves, among o-
 ‘ ther Things, as to Matters of Civilities and
 ‘ Visits, That they should not visit those that
 ‘ were excepted in the Parliament’s Propo-
 ‘ sals; but that they might return the Visits
 ‘ of others, or such as sent Visits to them:
 ‘ That the Earl of *Lindsey* had sent to visit
 ‘ Mr. *Hollis* and himself, with a Compliment,
 ‘ That he was not well, else he would have
 ‘ come himself to visit them at their Lodg-
 ‘ ings; and that Mr. *Whitlock* having a parti-
 ‘ cular .

‘ cular Relation to, and Alliance with him,
 ‘ they went together to return the Compli-
 ‘ ment, according to the Consent and Ap-
 ‘ probation of their Fellow-Commissioners,
 ‘ whom they first acquainted with it: That
 ‘ when they came to the Earl’s Lodgings,
 ‘ they found the Earl of *Southampton*, the
 ‘ Lord *Savile*, and others, there; but it was
 ‘ so far from being a stated Meeting, that
 ‘ they knew nothing at all of their being there
 ‘ till they saw them in the Room.

‘ That there was much Discourse between
 ‘ them about the Parliament’s Proposals, the
 ‘ Royalists urging the Unreasonableness of
 ‘ them, while Mr. *Hollis* and himself affirm’d
 ‘ the contrary, and vindicated the Parlia-
 ‘ ment’s Honour in them: The Lords also
 ‘ had some Discourse about the *Scotch* Com-
 ‘ missioners, whom they affirm’d to be averse
 ‘ to Peace, but that they assured them to the
 ‘ contrary, and were willing to have a good
 ‘ Peace: That the Business of Presbytery,
 ‘ and the Point of *Jure Divino*, was had up
 ‘ by the Lords, who were answered, That
 ‘ the *Scots* were off from their rigid Presby-
 ‘ tery, and did not insist upon the Point of
 ‘ *Jure Divino*.

‘ The Lords likewise talked of Tumults,
 ‘ and of Persons and Petitions brought to
 ‘ *Westminster*, in a violent and disorderly man-
 ‘ ner: That he and his Colleague did not
 ‘ speak of any violent independent Party, nor
 ‘ any of the Words mentioned in my Lord
 ‘ *Savile*’s Paper, nor that the Propositions
 ‘ were unreasonable. The Lords indeed pref-
 ‘ sed very much, that they were unreason-
 ‘ able,

' able, particularly the Proposals about Re-
 ' ligion, and the Militia, but were answer-
 ' ed, unless the King would grant them, it
 ' would be in vain to treat of any Peace;
 ' That there had been also much Discourse
 ' about acknowledging them to be a Parlia-
 ' ment, which the Earl of *Lindsey* said, The
 ' King had done by the Words, *Lords and*
 ' *Commons of Parliament* : To which it being
 ' reply'd, That it was the same Style the
 ' King gave to the Assembly at *Oxford*, and
 ' that they could not be satisfied with that
 ' Acknowledgement; they insisted to be sty-
 ' led, *The Lords and Commons assembled in the*
 ' *Parliament of England at Westminster*.

Mr. *Whitlock* having closed up his Dis-
 course, There was a great Debate in the
 House, Whether the Lord *Savile's* Paper was
 an Accusation, or a Charge; many there were,
 who, in favour of Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*,
 urged, That it was against the Privilege of
 the House to take it for an Accusation, being
 it came from the Lord *Savile*, who was an
 Enemy come from the King's Quarters, and
 one in Contempt to both Houses of Parlia-
 ment, for refusing to Name the Person from
 whom he received the Letter concerning Mr.
Hollis, and therefore committed a close Pri-
 soner: That he had not discovered that to
 the Parliament in Five or Six Months toge-
 ther, that he had been in their Quarters; but
 that after he had been complained of by Mr.
Hollis, about a Letter, and that Mr. *Whitlock*
 was Chairman to the Committee appointed
 to examine the Business of the Letter, that
 then

then the Lord *Savile* pretended to bring in a new Accusation against them both.

On the other hand, those who were not really Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*'s Friends, insisted, That that Business might be committed, to see if the Lord *Savile* would avow his Paper and Letter, and by what Testimony he would make it good; and that Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* might have Reparation, and be clear'd from that Aspersions. Mr. *Whitlock* ^{Mr. Hollis} indeed, in the main, was not so much struck ^{more} at as Mr. *Hollis*, tho' of the same Party; both ^{struck at} them, as well as the Lord *Savile*, appear'd in ^{then} the Committee appointed in the general to ^{Whitlock.} Examine into the Matter, and stily (but calmly) deny'd what the Lord *Savile*, alledg'd against them, with great Passion: Every particular Clause in his Paper were severally read, he heard to them, and they to make their Answer; which they both did, with this Reserve, That what they did therein, was out of a Desire they had to give all the Satisfaction they could to the Committee, or to any particular Gentleman; but that they should not be examined upon this as a Charge against them, which was not allow'd to be so by the House.

They, as well as their Adversary, having attended the Committee a Second Time; where many were present to promote the Design of ruining them, and the Earl of *Essex*'s Party at the long-run, while the Recorder *Glynn*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, and many other grave Gentlemen, constantly attended to preserve them: Now the Lord *Savile* justifying his Paper as before;

and that, in the King's Answer to the Proposals, there were divers Words and Expressions, the same with those in the Paper, which Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* gave the Earl of *Lindsey* at *Oxford*: He was shew'd the Paper again, and required by the Committee to tell particularly the Words he meant: Whereupon desiring to see the King's Answer, and comparing that and their Paper together, he observed several Words and Expressions to be the same, and particularly set forth what they were.

This put the Recorder *Glyn* upon asking, Whether it were proved, that the Two Gentlemen attending them did give in a Paper at *Oxford*, which had in it those Words and Expressions cited by the Lord *Savile* to be in the King's Answer; that he had not heard any such Thing proved: And then he thought the Observations of the Lord *Savile* upon the King's Answer to be of little purpose. Others there were, who desired to know how the Lord *Savile*, being admitted into the most Secret Councils at *Oxford*, should become so well-affected as he pretended to be to the Parliament: To this he answered, That he was impeached at *Oxford* for some-what spoken by him at those Meetings with Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, and that they met more than once at the Earl of *Lindsey*'s Chamber.

They did not think fit to make a Reply to this, but appearing before the Committee another time, offered to make a Narrative to them for their Satisfaction; and the Chairman moving, That as the Two Members were present when the Lord *Savile* was heard,
so

that Lord should be present when they made their Narrative: But this being overruled, and the Business carried so that they should be heard by way of Narrative, they both spoke much to the same Effect; and denied some of the Lord *Savile's* Informations, which were not true, and of which he had no proof but his own Honour, which was not much Esteem with most of them.

The Two Gentlemen's Enemies in the House finding no very great Probability of carrying their Point against them, would try another way. Some Friend, who had founded the Solicitor-General *St. John*, and the other Leading Men of the Committee, told *Mr. Whitlock*, That they found them not so inveterate against him as against *Mr. Hollis*, whom they were resolved to Ruin if they could: But *Mr. Whitlock* being so much involved in this Business with the other, with a generous Resolution could not be separated from *Mr. Hollis* his Interest, so that they prepared accordingly for their Defence; and though several private Messages were sent to *Mr. Whitlock*, and some private Conferences held with him, That if he would desert *Mr. Hollis*, and discover what he knew against him, he should not only be preserved, but rewarded and preferred: Nothing could prevail upon him to commit a Breach of Friendship wherein he held himself deeply engaged.

Mr. Whitlock tempted to desert Mr. Hollis in Vain.

On the 12th of *July*, being to attend the Committee again, they procured the Earl of *Denbigh*, who had been one of their Fellow-commissioners at *Oxford*, to come thither; and that he would be pleased to declare what he

Earl of
Denbigh's
Examina-
tion about
them.

he knew concerning the Matters in Question before them : The Earl said, he very well remembred, That at their first coming to Oxford, there was Care taken by them about the Management of their Carriage and Discourse there, that they were so punctual, that he read the Proposals before-hand, that there might be no Mistake : That it was resolv'd as a Matter of Ceremony and Respect, that they should make Visits, but not to any of those who were excepted Persons, and they thought not fit to refuse them, being in the Enemy's Quarters.

That they agreed amongst themselves, That by way of Discourse they should use their utmost Endeavours, that the Parliament's Proposals might be granted in general : That the King should allow them the Title of Parliament ; The Government and Settlement of the Church ; And lastly, Of the Militia : That they did agree, That this should be the Subject in all their Discourses, and that they should press the obtaining of them.

That Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had acquainted the Committee, That they had an Intention to visit the Earl of *Lindsey*, and he thought the Earl of *Southampton* too, and soon after acquainted them with their being there, and the Discourse that happen'd between them, with which he could not particularly charge his Memory, but remember'd but one Visit only they spake of, and that it was part of their Agreement to acquaint one another with all the Circumstances of their Visits, that he thought the Lord *Savile*, as well as

South

Southampton and *Lindsey*, were nam'd by the two Gentlemen to have been at that Meeting; that he was told by them, among other Things, they had but little Hopes, and should have but little Satisfaction in their Desires; that he did not remember the mention of any Paper given in by the Earl of *Lindsey*; and in Conclusion, desir'd that nothing might be taken positively from him concerning any body.

The Lord *Wenman*, after having told the Committee about their Visits, and the subject Matter of their Discourse, being much the same Things as the Earl of *Denbigh*, adduced nothing in a manner new, but that Mr. *Hollis* spake publickly, he had a Paper again; and that himself and Mr. *Whitlock* passing by *All-Souls College*, intended to visit Sir *Thomas Milesbury*; but hearing that Sir *Edward Hyde*, who was an excepted Person, was there, Mr. *Whitlock* forbore to go thither.

Mr. *Hollis* and his Friend being in like manner spoke of as favourably by the other Commissioners as could be; the Scotch Commissioners also about this time gave them Notice by their Friends, that they had in their Hands certain intercepted Letters and Papers of the Lord *Savile's*, which he was sending to *Oxford*; and the chief Scope and End of them was, to be inform'd from thence, Whether Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* kept Intelligence with the Duke of *Richmond*, Earl of *Lindsey*, or any other of the Royalists, that he might have the more Matter to accuse them upon. These Papers being at length brought under the Examination of the Committee appointed for

for the other Business of Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock's*, it was very plainly discover'd, that the Lord *Say* was at the Bottom of this Design against them; and that these Letters were writ by his Advice, if not Contrivance; and the Lady *Temple* was made use of by him and the Lord *Saville* in this Matter.

The Design and Endeavours to ruin them being made the more open and apparent by these Papers and Examinations, it not only took off the Edge of several Gentlemen, who thought this Prosecution was not fair nor ingenuous; but their Friends made good use of it, both at the Committee, and afterwards in the House, and carry'd it by Vote, to have these Particulars, with the rest of the Examinations, reported to the Parliament.

When the Report had been made to the House, and it being mov'd, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* might be further examin'd in the House, and that any Member might be at liberty to ask them what Questions they pleas'd it was order'd, They should be separately examin'd: And it being mov'd, That Mr. *Whitlock* might withdraw while Mr. *Hollis* was under Examination, they could not carry that Point, which was oppos'd, as being contrary to the Privilege of the House: That there being no legal Charge against them, they ought to have the same Freedom and Liberty of Sitting as the other Members. After the Question, Whether Mr. *Whitlock* should withdraw, had passed in the Negative, he stood up, and frankly told the Speaker, That since the House had done him that Favour and Justice, and that Right to themselves in the

Mr. *Hollis*
examin'd
separately
in the
House.

Consequence

consequence thereof; yet now to manifest the Confidence he had in his own Innocency, and that he sought no Advantages for his own Vindication in that Business, he would of himself, with their Leave, withdraw, while the House should be engag'd in the Examination of Mr. *Hollis*: Mr. *Whitlock* thereupon withdrew into the Committee-Chamber; and after the Examining of Mr. *Hollis* was over, went into the House; upon which, Mr. *Hollis* withdrawing in his Turn, a multitude of questions were ask'd Mr. *Whitlock*, and Sir *Wentworth* in particular put above Thirty to him himself: They were the same Things in Effect as have been already mention'd, and he had so well concerted his Answers, that they punctually agree with what Mr. *Hollis* said before. The Earl of *Essex*'s Party exerted their utmost Power and Interest to rescue these Two Members from the Malice and Danger they were expos'd to; and the opposite Party, call'd the Independent, omitted no Artifice or Assiduity, one way or other, to be rid of them both; but Mr. *Hollis* Mr. *Hollis* clear'd. the 18th of *July*, after a long Debate, being voted not Guilty of holding Intelligence with the Enemy, as was pretended, and fully acquitted thereof: This gave Mr. *Whitlock*, as well as himself and all their Friends, who would have brought on the rest of the Business, tho' late at Night, good Incouragement. The adverse Party, maddened that they were out-voted, would dexterously have demanded any farther Proceedings in the House on that Affair at that time, hoping to find Opportunity to get farther Evidence against

gainst them, and then to revive it, and doubting, as Things stood at that time in the House, that the Gentlemen might be fully and honourably acquitted. Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* the more earnestly press'd to bring the Business to a final Determination, whilst the Friends were in Town, and the House full of the Matter, and in so good Humour and Disposition in their behalf, as could not be desirous to continue under Cloud, and the various Discourses of the People, but to know their certain Doom, either of Condemnation or Acquittal.

Their Friends at last pressing the Matter close, yet not without great Opposition from the other Party, clearly carry'd it by Vote. That the Business should be resum'd on the 21st without any farther delay; on which Day after a long and warm discussing of all the Particulars and Arguments relating thereunto, they at last, upon the Question, pass'd a Vote

Vote in his Favour.

to this Effect; ' That it not appearing that Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had done any Disservice in their Proceedings at Oxford; that therefore the Remainder and whole Matter of that Vote should be laid aside; and not be farther proceeded upon; and that the said Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* should have liberty to Prosecute, if they pleas'd, the Lord *Savile*, then a Prisoner in the Tower, for Damages.

Thus ended this knotty and malicious Prosecution, in the honourable Discharge of the Two great Men. It was observ'd, That most if not all, of the Gentlemen of the best Interest and Quality in the House, were for acquitting

quitting of them; and that it had never been known in any Affair before, that held so many Days, that the young Gentlemen, and others, who were wont, whatever Business was in Agitation, to go out to Dinner, or to some Refreshments and Diversions, should attend so constantly at the time that Business was in Debate, and not stir from it.

Mr. Hollis from hence forward continuing to do his Duty in the House till 1647. It began then plainly to appear, that the Officers of the Army had conceived a mortal hatred to him, and some of the other leading Members, because of their Firmness to promote a Peace with the King, and to restore his Majesty to his former State and Dignity; and being one Day in a hot Debate in the House, some rude Expressions which fell from Ireton so provok'd him, that he desir'd him to walk out of the House with him. Ireton who presently understood his Meaning, reply'd, *His Conscience would not suffer him to fight a Duel*: Upon which Mr. Hollis in a Rage, pull'd him by the Nose, and told him; *If his Conscience would keep him from giving Men Satisfaction, it should also keep him from provoking them*. This Indignity, as it was interpreted, to the Third Person in the Army, so incens'd the whole Party, that they were resolv'd one way or other to be rid of Mr. Hollis; and therefore they prepar'd an Impeachment of High Treason in general Terms against him, and Sir William Lewis, Sir William Waller, Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir John Clotworthy, Sir John Maynard, Major-General Massey, Mr. Glyn, Recorder of London, Anthony Nichols, Esq; Colonel Edward Harley,

Mr. Hollis
pulls Ire-
ton by the
Nose.

Harley, and Colonel *Walter Long*. Which Impeachment Twelve Officers of the Army, Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Majors and Captains, presented to the House: And a few Days after, when they saw Mr. *Hollis*, and the rest of them inveigh against, and arraign their Proceedings, the General and his Officers writ a Letter to the House, that they would make good the Charge against them;

Mr. *Hollis* to which the House answer'd positively they would not seclude them; but Mr. *Hollis* and his accused Brethren, well knowing their

and others
secluded

Temper, thought it safer for them to retire, and by forbearing to appear in the House, to allay the Heat of the present Contest. The Power of the Army still Prevailing, the House afterwards became under a Necessity of passing an Order for the Seclusion of Mr. *Hollis* and the rest of them. But things in some Months after, taking a turn that look'd somewhat favourable to the Captive King, this Order was repeal'd, and the Commons having appointed the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierpont*, Sir *Henry Vane* the younger, Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, Sir *John Potts*, Mr. *Brown*, Mr. *Crew* and Mr. *Bulkley*, to treat personally with the King in the Isle of *Wight*, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Glyn* were joyn'd with them in the Commission.

Commis-
sioner for
the Isle of
Wight
Treaty.

How the King was carry'd away Prisoner from thence, and the Violence put upon the Parliament by the Army, who indeed may be justly reputed the King's and the Constitution's Murderers, we shall not enter upon here: It's sufficient to Note, that all these Proceedings being quite Opposite to Mr. *Hol-*

lis

in his Inclinations and Desires, he thought it his most advisable Course to get out of the sight of the Calamity of his Country, and to go into a voluntary Exile in the Kingdom of France, where he wrote his Memoirs, which, several Years after his Death, were made publick, and are inscribed to *Oliver St. John* and *Oliver Cromwell*, whom he makes to be a couple of the vilest and most ill-designing Persons of those Times; and I think most Men are since fully convinc'd, that he made no wrong Judgment of them.

He return'd into *England* time enough to assist in the Consultation with *Monk* and others in *Northumberland-House*, where the King's Restoration was first debated; and afterwards when those happy Measures were finally settled, he was one of those deputed by the Parliament to carry the joyful Message to the *Hague*, with Bills of 50000*l.* for the King's Use. 1660.

His Majesty King *Charles II.* being highly satisfied with his Zeal and Conduct in his Happy Restoration, was pleas'd by his Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster* on the 20th of *April*, in the 13th Year of his Reign, to advance him to the Dignity of a Baron of the Realm, by the Title of Lord *Hollis* of *Isfield*, in the County of *Surry*; and being one of those whom he admitted into his Privy-Council, he imploy'd him in several great and weighty Matters of State; more particularly he was, upon the 7th of *July*, 1663. sent Ambassador Extraordinary into *France*; from whence, having continu'd there till *May* 1666, he return'd home, the French at that time siding with the *Dutch* against the English.

Plenipo-
tentiary
at Breda,
1667.

English: But a Treaty of Peace being the Year following set on foot at *Breda*, his Majesty appointed the Lord *Hollis* to be one of his Plenipotentiaries; his Colleague was *Henry Coventry*, Esq; who, together with the Count *d'Estrade* and Monsieur *Courtin*, happily concluded it on the 21st of July 1667.

He was, before this, among many other Lords and Gentlemen, one of the Commissioners of *Oyer and Terminer* for the Tryal of the Regicides.

His Lordship, who was a Man of great Penetration, and a strict Lover of his Country, began from hence-forwards to see thro' the Designs of the *English* Court, and disliking both the *Dutch* War of 1672. and the Intimacies between *England* and *France*, he began to set up for a Patriot once more: And here it is to be observ'd, that in that memorable Session of Parliament, which began on the 13th of *April* 1675. the Officers, Court-Lords and Bishops, being the major Part in the House of Lords, and the Courtiers assuring themselves they should have the Commons as much at their disposing, the *Bill of the Test* was brought into the House of Lords, and run in these Words: *I A. B. do declare, that 'tis not lawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that trayterous Position of taking up Arms by his Authority, against his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him, in pursuance of such Commission: And I do swear, That I will not at any time endeavour the Alteration of the Government either in Church or State. So help me God.* Most, if not all the Lords, who were

He opposes
the Test-
Bill, 1675.

were free from Court-Engagements, resolv'd to oppose to the uttermost, a Bill which they look'd upon to be of so dangerous a Consequence: The Debate lasted five several Days before it was committed to a Committee of the whole House, which hardly ever happen'd to any Bill before; and the Question having been put, Whether the Bill did so far intrench upon the Priviledge of that House, that it ought therefore to be thrown out, and the same resolv'd in the Affirmative; several Lords enter'd their Protestation, and having done the same upon the Resolution of the House for committing the Bill; this Protestation was no sooner enter'd and subscrib'd, but the great Officers of State and Bishops rais'd a Storm against the Lords that had subscrib'd it; endeavouring not only some severe Proceedings against their Persons, if they had found the House would have born it, but also to have taken away the very Liberty of entring Protestations with Reasons: But that was defended with so great Ability, Learning and Reason by the Lord *Hollis*, that they quitted the Attempt; and the Debate ran for some Hours, either wholly to raze the Protestation out of the Books, or at least some part of it: The Expression of *Christian Compassion to Protestant Dissenters*, being that which gave them most Offence: But both these Ways were so disagreeable to the Honour and Priviledge of the House, and the latter to Common Sense and Right, that they despaired of carrying it, and contented themselves with having voted, *That the Reasons given in the said Protestation did*

His Protest.

reflect upon the Honour of the House, and were of dangerous Consequence; and here we cannot without Injustice, forbear to mention the Worth and Honour of the Noble Lord *Hollis*, suitable to the former Conduct of his Life; that while the Debate was at the height, and the protesting Lords in Danger of the Tower, he begg'd the House to give him leave to put his Name to that Protest, and take his Fortune with those Lords, because his Sickness had forc'd him out of the House the Day before: So that not being at the Question, he could not, by the Rules of the House, sign it. This Vote against the Twelve Lords, begat the next Day another Protestation sign'd by Twenty One of them, of whom my Lord *Hollis* did not fail to be one.

It was in the following Year that his Lordship wrote that memorable Letter of his to Monsieur *Van Benninghen*, who had been some time before Ambassador in England from the States-General, which ought to be set in Golden Characters, and preserved to all Posterity; and that this last may be done, as far as lyes in our Power, we shall give it Place here, with this Confidence, that the some of our Readers may have seen it before, yet that it will not displease them to peruse it again.

His Letter to M. Van Benninghen, 1676.

‘THE great Conclusion *Solomon* made from all those wise Reflections of his, upon Things under the Sun, is, Fear God and keep his Commandments, for this is the whole of Man; his whole Business, and

his whole Excellency, and therefore you and I shall always agree, that our first and great Duty is the Love and Service of our great Lord; and the second is like unto it, the Love and Service of our Country, but as the Circumstances of our Times are, these Things can hardly be separated or distinguish'd, but are included one in the other; so that he which serves his Country, must needs at the same time serve God.

Now the present Mischiefs that are upon our Country, do not (as to their second Causes) arise meerly out of the common Spring of boundless and restless Ambition; but an implacable Malice to the Protestant Interest, hath had a principal Hand in the Effects *Europe* is now groaning under, and indeed the Danger is common to us both, and doth not less threaten *England* than *Holland*, though more remotely. For the *French* King, in growing to so great a Naval Strength, may be reasonably apprehended to have his Eye upon *England*, when he shall have subjugated the *Spanish Netherlands*, which it may be he meant, when he said upon some Occasion, *That hereafter he would bring his Men to a Place where there were neither Gates nor Bars*: Success makes Men bold, as well against God, as their Enemies, and the Spirits of the Greatest and Wisest Men are not only always so guarded, but that in their Gayeties their future Intentions drop out of their Mouths, and wicked Men not only express their Natures in their wicked Sayings, by which

‘ Men may take warning of them, but they
‘ live after their Deaths in those Sayings.

‘ But I will at this time discourse to you a
‘ little more particularly.

‘ There are but two very strong King-
‘ doms in *Europe*, *France* and *England*; and
‘ the Reason of their Strength is, that they
‘ are great in Territories, and of one Piece
‘ and compacted, in respect of which *Europe*
‘ may be consider’d in three Parts, *France*,
‘ *England*, and the Princes and States con-
‘ federated against *France*, which being a
‘ Strength made up of many Pieces and dif-
‘ ferent Interests, will always be found too
‘ weak to be opposed against the uniform
‘ Force of one great Kingdom, for which
‘ Reason the League will come naturally to
‘ dissolve it self, and fall in Pieces, unless
‘ *England* cast the Balance, whose Interest it
‘ is so to do, and that roundly: For Neutra-
‘ lity in this Case is both foolish and dange-
‘ rous, as being against all Reason of State;
‘ and in such Case, he that obligeth none,
‘ disobligeth all, and the Conqueror will be
‘ sure to pursue his Revenge against the Ri-
‘ val Prince.

‘ I know there are three Characters in Hi-
‘ story ascrib’d to the *French*; the first was
‘ given to the *Gauls*, their Predecessors, by
‘ *Julius Caesar*, that in the beginning of a
‘ Fight they were more than Men, and af-
‘ terwards less than Women; and however
‘ it be true, the present *French* inherit the
‘ same *Genius*, yet by Discipline, which hath
‘ a wonderful Force in all Things, we see
‘ they have brought even their Infantry for
‘ the

the most part to fight well, so that by their Actions they have justly acquir'd the Reputation of a very Warlike Nation.

The second Character is, that they are a People, Light, Inconstant and Faithless.

3. That they are of an aspiring *Genius*, which is so much the more dangerous to *Europe*, as the Object they have fix'd upon is great, and that is no less than to erect an Universal Monarchy in *Europe*, a thing that can never be brought to pass; yet for all the Observation we make of other Men, we daily commit the same Errors: To this we may add, That the Course of the present *French King* is full of rapid Violence and high Ambition; and Ambition will make Men wade thro' a World of Blood in pursuit of vain Ends; yet this I must say, that if two or three such Kings should immediately succeed one another in *France*, they would in Reason swallow *Europe*, if at the same time one weak and insufficient Prince should succeed another in *England*; but the Balance of the World is kept up, not only by strong Nations joining with the weaker, against stronger than they, but by an interchangeable Distribution in Succession of strong and weak Princes in the same Kingdom, thro' the promiscuous Dispensation of Divine Providence, which is irresistible, for he must leave all his Work to the Man that shall be after him, and who knows whether he shall be a wise Man or a Fool; what a wise Man gets, a Fool loses.

Now, on the other side, our Countrymen, who are of a middle *Genius* between

the *French* and your Country-men, are as Warlike as any, but Grave, Plain and Honest. I know that our Country-men will be always ready to say, that *England* is now as strong as ever it was, and that we have always been an over-match to *France*; we have made two Conquests of *France*, one in the time of *Edward III.* and another in the time of *Henry V.* But I answer, the Strength of a Kingdom is either Proper or Comparative; Proper, respecting their selves; or Comparative, respecting their Neighbours. Now if it should be granted (which is not true) that *England* is now as strong as in former times, yet if *France* (which is true) be three times as strong as they were formerly, then *England* must needs be three times weaker comparatively; *England* being so far from holding Proportion to *France* in its Growth, that it is much weaker now than it was twenty Years ago. And this, among other things, may shew you the weakness of our Councils, in sitting still while the *French* make themselves Masters of the *Spanish Netherlands*; and then, as to its proper Strength, we must come to distinguish, for he that does not distinguish well, can never judge well. I say, then the People are strong, but the Government is weak, from whence this Consequence may be drawn, That a People may be weak under one Form of Administration, and strong under another; to prove which, there will need no other Instance than the Regiment of these three last Kings, and that of the Parliament interpos'd in the middle of them,

them, but this will more clearly appear to you, when we come to discourse of the Government it self.

There is no Kingdom in Story, that I remember, in and about which so much Blood has been shed as *England*, except *Sicily*; and the manner of the *English* hath always been to Fight in small Armies, without regarding the number of their Enemies, who were sometimes (as in the first Conquest of *France* above-nam'd) above six to one; and yet the *English* have not oftner been brought to contend against foreign Force, than they have carry'd away the Victory, if not in every Battle, yet in the Issue of the War. Therefore when *Machiavel* labours to overthrow the common Doctrine in Politicks, that Money is the Sinews of War, which he says is not true; I think it is true as to *England*, as well as in the *Roman* Common-Wealth; but in *Holland*, where you have a small Territory, and your Foundation is Trade, Money and Industry; which produceth no *Martial Genius* in the Natives, nor permits Leisure, and where your Armies consist of Mercenaries, which will ever be found much weaker than the Native Militia, there Money may be the Sinews of War.

The Union of *England* and *Scotland*, is a mighty Accession of Strength to *England*; for besides that *Scotland* was always a dangerous Back-door to *England*, that Mischief is not only remov'd, but such a Member added, as by reason of Vicinity naturally compounds one entire Body of a great Kingdom;

dom; and this Strength would better have appear'd, if it had at any time since the Union, fallen under a Prince of a *Martial Genius*, as in time to come it will fall under a Vigorous Administration.

But to make what I said to you above more clear, that the Government of *England* is weak, I will a little discourse of the Nature of it.

England then is a Government compounded and mixt of the Three principal Kinds of Government; A King, who is a Sovereign, qualify'd and limited Prince, and the three Estates, who are the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, compounding the Aristocratical Part of the Government, and the Commons in Parliament with an absolute delegated Power, making the Democratical Part; the Legislative Authority is in the King and the three Estates; the Power of levying Money in the Commons; and the Executive Power in the King, but to be administred by Ministers sworn and qualify'd, which is the Reason of those two grand Maxims in the Law of *England*; *First*, That the King of *England* is always a Minor: And *Secondly*, That he can do no Wrong.

Now the Foundation this Government was first built and stood upon, was the Balance of Lands, and *England* being a Kingdom of Territory, not of Trade, it always was, and ever will be true, that the Balance of Lands is the Balance of Government; and this Maxim of the Balance is to the Politicks, what the Compass is to Navigators

gators, the Circulation of Blood to Physicians, Guns to an Army, and Printing to Learning.

The Proportion this Balance held in the Government, was formerly in the King, Church and Nobility, above two Thirds, and in the whole People not one Third: So that if we divide the Times of this Government into two general Parts (as it naturally divides it self) from the *Norman Conquest* to the time of *Henry VII.* and from *Henry VII.* to the present time; then, I say, in the first Part of it, the Strength of the Government lay in the Middle or Aristocratical Part, as it ought to do, for a King must be supported either by a Nobility or an Army, and by this means the two Extrems, which are the King and People (of which Extrems a Government can never be compounded to live long) were secured by the Middle, for the Nobility not only supported the Throne, but shadow'd the People from the Tyranny of the Princes.

And to give you a clear Evidence of the Truth of this, both that the Strength of the Government was in the Aristocratical Part, and that they kept the Ballance between the King and the People, I need only observe, that all the Civil Wars that we ever had in *England* in those Times, were ever made against the Princes by the Nobility, for their Encroachments upon the People, and they always prevailed against them.

But

‘ But *Henry VII.* who was a dark and suspicious Prince, and an Entertainer of Fortune by the Day, rather than of any great Fore-sight, (as my Lord *Bacon* observes of him) observing upon his coming to the Crown, how great an Over-balance the Nobility had been to the Prince, made way by Laws and other Means for the Nobility to make Alienations of their Lands; and so in seeking to cure one Mischief, he procur’d a far greater, which tho’ it did not shew it self presently, yet in short time after it began to shake the Foundations of the Throne.

‘ And from this Time the Lands began to come into the Hands of the People, and the Times that followed served well to increase this Beginning; for *Henry VIII.* dissolving Abbies and Monasteries, all those Lands which were very great, came by degrees into the Hands of the People, so that the greatest part of the Lands of the ancient Nobility, and part of the Lands of the Church were in the People, who now held above two thirds of the whole Lands of *England.*

‘ And therefore this Consequence will be clear, that the Strength of the Government is now in the Democratical part, and to confirm this to you by Example. There hath been one Civil War in *England* since *Henry VII.* who made that War? the Barons? No, the People made it; then it is clear, not only that the People are the strongest part, but that they are able to make War with the King, Nobility, and Church;

Church; also if there should be another Civil War in *England*, it would not only be by the People, but whosoever be the Beginners of it, the People will prevail as far as human Reason can foresee.

But now least you should think the Compliance of this Parliament with the King, a Contradiction to what hath been said, I will discourse it to you, before we go farther touching them.

This Parliament was chosen in the Year 1661, and came in with a Change of Government: Now in all Changes of Government, there is a violent Concussion of the whole Body, and the People always pass from one Extream to another, without being able to stay in the middle. *England* therefore was then in a sick distempered Condition, now it hath recovered its just Temper, and is restored to Health, as strong Bodies will work out the Poyson they take by degrees.

Now this Parliament represented the Humours and Distempers of the Times wherein they were chosen, and consequently their Actions were violent, and they did many things afterward to be repented of, and no doubt had they done what they have done to a designing and parsimonious Prince, he might have taken the Advantage of their Hearts to have undone *England*; for what with that great Revenue, and all those most mighty Aids they have given him, he might have made so great a Bank, and annexed so great a Revenue of Lands to the Crown, that he

‘ might have maintained an Army, over-
 ‘ balanced the Nobility, and have reigned
 ‘ without Parliaments, and so have brought
 ‘ *England* into the same Condition with
 ‘ *France*; but these Times are over, and not
 ‘ like to return: I am without all doubt,
 ‘ therefore, that the Profuseness and Inad-
 ‘ vertency of the King have saved *England*
 ‘ from falling into Destruction under this
 ‘ Parliament.

‘ And as this Parliament represented the
 ‘ sickly Times, in which they were chosen,
 ‘ when the People of *England* were in a kind
 ‘ of Delirium or Dotage; so a new Parlia-
 ‘ ment would represent a People restored to
 ‘ their Wits, cured of the Evil, and steady-
 ‘ ly pursuing the great Interest of the Com-
 ‘ mon-wealth.

‘ Wherefore our Court has got a new Max-
 ‘ im, never heard of in the World before,
 ‘ and which is their Grand Arcanum of
 ‘ State, and that is, that the King and his
 ‘ Parliament must never part, for if they do,
 ‘ the Government is dissolved: A Maxim
 ‘ they will keep to, and was first beaten in-
 ‘ to their Heads by *Clarendon* and *Adams*, but
 ‘ the true reason of that Maxim is, because
 ‘ they never dare call a Parliament to repre-
 ‘ sent the present State of *England*, having
 ‘ enough to do with the present, who, were
 ‘ it not for the daily Fomentations of Court
 ‘ Ingredients, would even themselves revert
 ‘ back to the *English* Interest.

‘ In former Times we had two Grand
 ‘ Maxims in our Government; one was, that
 ‘ we should always keep the Ballance of *Chri-*
stendom,

freedom equal and steady, *England* only having the natural Advantage to do that ; and this grew up with us from the *Norman* Conquest, for above six hundred Years since : The other was, that we should always make our selves the Head and Protection of the Protestant Interest, a Maxim that we took from the Reformation, and which we shewed the World in *Queen Elizabeth's* Time. How we have kept to these two Maxims, our entering into a League to subvert and destroy the Protestant Religion, and to break the Bonds, and remove the Land-Marks of States and Kingdoms, will sufficiently declare to you.

And now we have a Maxim, which I am sure cannot last longer than the King lives ; for the Death of the King, is the Death of the Parliament : One thing you may observe by the way, that vigorous Times bring forth strong Maxims ; but the principal Use we are to make is this, If according to our Maxim, that the King and this Parliament must never part, and they must die together ; then this Government seems to be calculated only for the King's Life, as the Government of the Protector *Cromwel* was for his, and must a little Time after suffer a Dissolution.

And indeed, in such a mixt Government as ours is, where one of the Extreame comes so far to over-balance the other ; I cannot see but the Government must die, as it is in natural Bodies, when one Humour is over all the rest in too great Disproportion.

‘ In

' In every sound and healthful Govern-
 ' ment, there is a Steadiness of proceeding
 ' by good Means to good Ends, which is
 ' called Conduct; but in a sickly State, as
 ' many Emergencies arise, so new Medicines
 ' and Expedients must be applied, and such
 ' a Government may be called a Government
 ' of Expedients, and such a one is ours, and
 ' the great Art and Cunning in this Session of
 ' Parliament, to bring it to such an Issue as
 ' is expected, is but an Expedient, and Ex-
 ' pedients never hold, they only serve a
 ' Turn: Cunning and Tricks in States-men,
 ' argue them to be Montebanks in the Po-
 ' liticks, and weak Governments must always
 ' have a Care of evil Accidents and Occasi-
 ' ons, when there are Causes of their Disso-
 ' lution.

' The Ravishment of *Lucretia* was not the
 ' Cause of the Introducing a Commonwealth
 ' in *Rome*, it was only the Occasion: If any
 ' Occasion fall out in *England*, as the Death of
 ' the King, Insurrection, or Arming of Pa-
 ' pists, Invasion by the *French*, or such like,
 ' that shall give the People Opportunity to
 ' Arm, the Government is gone.

' Now if you should ask what are the
 ' Causes of this Weakness of the Govern-
 ' ment of *England*, I answer principally two.
 ' 1. The Change of the Ballance, as I have
 ' shewed you before. 2. A Succession of
 ' Three weak Princes together, where two
 ' sufficient Princes succeed together, they do
 ' great things; but where Two or Three
 ' weak Princes succeed one another, the Go-
 ' vernment can hardly stand, and indeed if a
 ' weak

weak Prince immediately succeed a wise, he may do well enough ; for the Virtue of the wise Prince's Government, runs through the Veins of that of the Foolish, and so it comes to pass, that it is a great while before the Defects of his Government come to discover themselves ; and I say that we never before (for above six hundred Years) had a Succession of Three, either sufficient or weak Princes together, and therefore I make no doubt to affirm, that if the Government of the Parliament had not been interposed in the middle (as I said before) the Government must have sunk e're now ; for save what they did, we have not taken one true Step, nor struck one true Stroke since Queen *Elizabeth*.

It is a great Truth, no doubt, that foolish Princes ever had, and ever will have foolish Counsellor ; for *Machiavel* concluded well, when he said, That the Wisdom of the Prince, never takes Beginning from the Wisdom of the Council, but the Wisdom of the Council always from the Wisdom of the Prince.

But if you should ask me now whether the King of *England* will effectually assist you, since the Parliament hath not only addressed him so to do, but has promised him sufficient Supplies for the doing thereof. I answer, No ; the Reasons whereof are not to be rendred by way of Ratiocination, there being little of Reason in any thing we either do or say.

1. The King will not, the Will is the Mistress of the Love, and a Man is either
 D d good

' good or bad, as his Will is, there is an An-
 ' tipathy between the Genius of our Court,
 ' and the Genius of *Holland*. 2. We are
 ' wholly addicted to the *French* Humour and
 ' Interest, we cannot forbear expressing our
 ' Joys upon any Victory of theirs. 3. The
 ' Duke of *Tonk*, who does, and every Day will
 ' weigh more and more, and this will out-
 ' weigh all those good Intentions the King
 ' might otherwise have, is a Papist, and so
 ' far from affecting you, that he hath little
 ' Esteem for his own Country-men; in his
 ' Nature affecting none but *French* and *Irish*,
 ' with whom he seems to have a Sympathy of
 ' Genius, and how strangely strong Wills,
 ' and misplac'd Affections may transport Men
 ' of weak Judgments is easy for you to appre-
 ' hend. 4. Our Ministers of State are against
 ' you.

' Now to end this long Letter, what Con-
 ' clusion shall we draw from all these Pre-
 ' mises. I doubt not but your Prudence will
 ' instruct you to make a far better than any
 ' I can offer; however I will say something,
 ' if it be but to occasion you to think the
 ' Parliament and People of *England* have a
 ' mighty Affection to your State; these are
 ' Shapes of our Court and People, in the best
 ' manner I can present them to you, and if
 ' I mistake not, your State can never in Time
 ' to come be better secured against shaking,
 ' than by the Friendship of *England*. The
 ' Parliament would send over an Army suffi-
 ' cient to engage the *French*, and pay them
 ' too, as I have ground to think.

Where

Wherefore in my poor Opinion, the natural Result might be, that the States should by an effectual Declaration remonstrate to the World, the growing Greatness of *France*, and all the mischievous Consequences it draws after it, and to call upon *England*, as the Head of all Protestant States, for their Assistance, to which the late Address, and the Measures the Court shall take thereupon will naturally tend, only the Time of such Declaration cannot well be determined; and for this the States have a President yet fresh in Memory, when they publicly offered to State their Differences with the Court of *England*, which gave the Parliament Occasion to recognize the Matter, and what an admirable and speedy Effect that produced, cannot yet be forgotten.

His Lordship from hence forwards declined in Vigour of Body, tho' not of Mind, and therefore never declined to serve his Country to the last. Great were the Expectations of all true Protestants, that things would go right in the Spring of the Year 1679, the King seeming to become a new Man by the Dissolution of his old Council, and establishing a new one on the 20th of *April*, many of whom were Persons very averse to the late Court-Proceedings; of these my Lord *Hollis* was one that was called into it: The rest were the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Prince *Rupert*, Duke of *Monmouth*, Marquess of *Winchester*, Earls of *Salisbury*, *Bridgewater* and *Essex*, Lord Viscount *Falconberg*, Lord *Robertis*, Lord *Russel*,
D d 2
Made a
Privy-
Counsellor
in 1679:
Lord

MEMOIRS of the

Lord Cavendish, Sir Henry Capell, Sir William Temple, and Henry Powle, Esq; But the Lord Hollis giving way to Fate not long after in a good old Age, was interred at Dorchester: To whose most worthy Memory his Great Nephew the Duke of Newcastle erected a stately Monument with the following Inscription upon it, lately transmitted to me from thence.

To Eternize the Name and Honour of Denzel
Lord Holles, Baron of Ifield.

His Birth was equal to his Virtues, being the second Son of John the first Earl of Clare, who by Sea and Land, at Home and Abroad, did not more signalize himself in the Service of his Country, than he was meritoriously distinguished, and rewarded by Queen Elizabeth and King James. All that Denzel's Wit or Courage, Probity or Industry, presag'd in his Youth, he made good, and exceeded, when a Man. For as his excellent Endowments and Abilities, made him early known to his Prince and Country, so he could by his Eloquence and Valor, intrepidly defend the Liberty of the last, without refusing the Obedience that was due to the former. When the Rights of the Nation were barbarously invaded by that Army which the Parliament levy'd to secure them, he bore the Violence and Injustice of his Enemies, as it became a finish'd Hero: Nor could Losses, Exile, or his Hatred to the Faction, make him forget the Love that he owed to England. After the Restoration of the Monarchy, he was created Baron of Ifield by King Charles II, and had the Honour of representing him in two extraordinary Ambassies, the one to Lewis the French King, who no less admired

red the Generosity whereby he maintain'd so high a Character, than he dreaded that Vertue he was not able to Corrupt by his magnificent Presents, which were more Princely refus'd than offer'd. No part of his Reputation was diminish'd, when he went afterwards Plenipotentiary to the Treaty at Breda. His Learning was unaffected, useful, and general; but not to be exceeded by any in the Knowledge of the Ancient Records of the Kingdom, and the distinct Powers of the several Parts of the Administration. So true a Friend, that none could exceed or equal him. He was as great a Patron to Religion, as to Civil Liberty, which made him universally belov'd and lamented, when he peaceably ended a long and glorious Life, the Seventeenth of February, in the Year of Christ, One Thousand Six Hundred and Seventy Nine, and in the Eighty Second Year of his Age. This Monument is therefore dedicated to his Memory, for the Honour of the present Age, as well as an Example to Posterity, by his Nephew's Son and Heir, John Duke of Newcastle.

M.DC.XC.IX

Denzil, Lord Hollis, had been twice mar-
 ry'd: His first Lady was Dorothy, Sole Daugh-
 ter and Heir of Sir Francis Ashley of Dorche-
 ster, in the County of Dorset, Kt. one of the
 Serjeants at Law to King Charles I. by whom
 he had Issue four Sons: First, Sir Francis Hol-
 les of Winterbourne St. Martin in the County
 of Dorset, Baronet; Denzil, John, and ano-
 ther Denzil, who all dy'd in their Infancies.
 Secondly, Jane, eldest Daughter and Coheir
 to Sir John Shirley of Isville, in the County
 of Sussex, Kt. Widow of Sir Walter Court,
 Kt.

Kt. And Lastly, *Hester*, second Daughter and Coheir to *Gideon de Lou*, Lord of the Mannor of *Columbiers*, in the Dutchy of *Normandy* in *France*, Widow of *James Racher*, Lord of the Mannor of *Cambernon*, in the same Province; but by neither of these two last had he any Issue.

Francis
Lord Hol-
lis.

His Mar-
riage and
Issue.

Denzil, Lord *Hollis*, giving way to Fate in a good old Age, as aforesaid, was succeeded both in Honour and Estate by his only Son Sir *Francis Hollis*, who marry'd two Wives; first, *Lucy*, the youngest Daughter to Sir *Robert Car* of *Sleford*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Kt. by whom he had Issue two Daughters, *Mary* and *Denzilla*, who both dy'd in their Infancies: He took to his second Wife, *Anne*, the eldest Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Francis Pile*, of *Compton-Beauchamp* in the County of *Berks*, Baronet; by whom he had Issue, *Jane*, a Daughter, who dy'd young; and one Son, nam'd *Denzil*. The Bulk of the Lord *Hollis* his Estate lay in *Dorsetshire* and *Hampshire*, but this Lord *Francis* liv'd mostly in the County of *Hertford*, where he had but a small Fortune; and tho' Nature had not been over-liberal to him in the Gift of her best Endowments, yet he had the Art to be tenacious enough of his own, and was not unskilful in the Improvement of it. *Denzil*, Lord *Hollis*, his Son, was a Gentleman of very great Hopes, but dying unmarried at about Twenty Years of Age, thereby the Title of Lord *Hollis* became extinct, but the Estate devolv'd upon *John Earl of Clare*, afterwards Duke of *Newcastle*.

Denzil,
Ld. *Hollis*.

We return now to the direct Line of the Family of *Hollis*, and to the third Earl, who was *Gilbert*, the Son and Successor of *John*, ^{Gilbert,} the second Earl of *Clare* of that Name; he marry'd *Grace*, the Daughter of *William Pierpoint*, of *Thoresby* in the County of *Nottingham*, Esq; second Son of *Robert Pierpoint*, the first of that Family, Earl of *Kingston upon Hull*, and had Issue by her three Sons, *John*, ^{His Mar-} *William* and *Denzil*, which last two dy'd un- ^{riage and} marry'd; and four Daughters, the Lady *Elizabeth*, marry'd to Sir *Christopher Vane*, now Lord *Barnard*; the Lady *Marie*, marry'd to *Hugh Boscawen*, Esq; of the County of *Cornwall*; the Lady *Anne*, living at *Twittenham* in *Middlesex*, unmarried; and the Lady *Grace*, marry'd to Sir *Thomas Pelham*, late Lord *Pelham*, and Father by her to the Honourable *Thomas Pelham*, alias *Holles*, Lord *Pelham*, Heir both by Deed and Gift to the Bulk of the Estate of *John* late Duke of *Newcastle*.

This Noble Lord having qualify'd himself by Travels and otherways, for the Service of his Country; and being Master of a plentiful Fortune, liv'd for many Years in great Ease and Tranquility; and the worst that could ever be said of him was, that he did not live up suitable to his Estate and Quality; but how penurious soever some censur'd his Lordship to be, he gave Instances of his Generosity and publick-spiritedness after such a manner, as I doubt is very unfrequent in our times; I shall only relate one in this Place, ^{His pub-} known to be very true to a great Man now ^{lick spiri-} at the Head of Affairs in this Kingdom. ^{tedness.}

There was a certain Gentleman, not un-

known to his Lordship, who thinking it his Duty, and the Common Interest, to stand for Knight of a certain Shire, in King Charles the II^d's Reign, he found great Opposition in the whole Course of his Election: But having at length, with very great Expence, carry'd it; the Earl, upon the Gentleman's coming to Town, sent for him; and having told him, he understood the Difficulties he had struggled with in carrying his Point, and that he doubted he had been at much greater Expence, to keep an ill Man from being chosen, than his Fortune and present Circumstances could bear: He thereupon generously presented him with a Bill of 500 *l*. saying, *He wish'd some other great Men, who could so well spare the Money, would do the like upon such Occasions.*

1680.

*Signs the
Present-
ment of
the Duke
of York.*

As to his Sentiments of the Publick, he was a true Patriot both in Parliament and elsewhere, as far as he durst in Prudence appear in those warm times; and the Papists and their Adherents using all the Artifices they could, if not quite to stifle, yet to elude the Popish Plot; and the Constables of the Hundred of *Osulston* in *Middlesex*, being defective in their Presentment of Papists, the Grand Jury, on the 2d of *June*, 1680, order'd them to make farther Presentments; and when they met again, a Bill to indict the Duke of York for not coming to Church was brought before them, with Reasons for his being Indicted, subscrib'd by the Earls of *Clare*, *Huntington* and *Sbafsbury*; the Lords *Grey* and *Wbarton*, the Lord *Russel*, Lord *Brandon*, Lord *Cavendish*; Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Sir *William*

William Cowper, Sir John Cope, Sir Edward Hungerford, Sir Scroop How, Sir Rowland Gwynne, Thomas Thynne, Esq; William Forrester, Esq; John Trenchard, Esq; and ——— Wandsford, Esq; but this was eluded by the Court of King's-Bench, who while the Jury were debating the Indictment, sent for them up and dismissed them.

Next Year the King calling a Parliament to meet at *Oxford*, and those Lords who were most zealously affected to the Religion and Liberty of their Country, having weigh'd the many Inconveniences that might attend it, Petition'd his Majesty to have the Session *Westminster*; my Lord of *Clare* was one of those worthy Patriots who subscrib'd the Petition; and the other Lords were the Duke of *Monmouth*, Earls of *Kent*, *Huntington*, *Bedford*, *Salisbury*, *Stamford*, *Essex* and *Shaftsbury*; the Lords *Mordant*, *Paget*, *Eure*, *Grey*, *Herbert*, *Howard* and *Delamere*.

*Signs the
Petition
against
the Meet-
ing of the
Parlia-
ment at
Oxford,
1681.*

But the King persisting in his Resolution of the Parliament's sitting at *Oxford*, and the Commons there impeaching *Fitz-Harris*, to prevent his being try'd by the Judges at *Westminster-Hall*; the Majority of the Lords, when brought before them, threw out the Impeachment, against which several of the Peers enter'd their Protestation, and asserted the Right of the Commons, to impeach any Subject; and my Lord of *Clare* was one of them that so protested.

The Duke of *Monmouth* the Year following, 1682. being present at several Horse-Races in the Country, as those at *Northampton*, *Coventry* and *Chester*; but in his return
to

Is one of
the Duke
of Mon-
mouth's
Bail, 1682

to London, being taken up at Stafford, by a Warrant of Sir *Lionel Jenkins*, then Secretary of State, for pretended Riots, he procur'd a *Habeas Corpus*, and soon after his arrival in Town, being admitted to Bail before Judge *Raymond* the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Grey*, Lord *Russel*, *William Leveson Gower*, Esq; and *John Offley*, Esq; were his Bail, which he clear'd the first Day of the following Term, according to his Recognizances, at the King's Bench-Bar.

Violent beyond Measure were the times that ensu'd, and the Popish and Tory Interest having entirely obtain'd the Ascendency during the remainder of King *Charles* the II^d's Reign, my Lord of *Clare* seeing no possibility of stemming the Tide, temper'd his Zeal for the Common Interest with that Caution and Prudence, that they could get no handle to attack him; however, to play at small Game, rather than stand out, they found some Pretence to fall upon one Mr. *Cawdron*, his Steward, and made a shift to get him fin'd and pillor'd.

Upon the Accession of King *James* II. to the Throne, in whose Reign he must unavoidably expect the Frowns and Discountenance of the Court, as well upon the Account of the Presentment above-mention'd, as other Occasions, he redoubled his Caution and Prudence; and having pass'd so far thro' that Reign, as to see the Revolution almost perfected, he departed this Life on the 16th of January 1682.

His Death
1682.

John 4th
Earl of
Clare.

He was succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Son *John*, who was the fourth Earl of *Clare*.

Clare of this Family. This Lord was known by the Title of Lord *Houghton*. in his Father's Life-time; his Education was noble, his Parts good and sprightly, his Person handsom and vigorous; but the Allowance of 400 l. per Annum proving too scanty for the first Salaries of his Life, after he came to write *Man*, such youthful Excursions involv'd him, in the Course of a few Years, in some Debts which he was not able to pay; a particular and exact List of which, upon the Representation of his Case to his Father, by his Steward's Intervention, being laid before him, he not only order'd him to go and pay them all, and take the Creditor's Receipts, but generously presented him, by the same Hand, with a Thousand Pounds, which so wrought upon his ingenuous Disposition, that from henceforward he sav'd a considerable Part of his yearly Allowance to the time of his Father's Death.

His Allowance small.

To my Lord *Houghton*, our famous Lau-
reat *John Dryden*, Esq; dedicated that Tragi-
Comedy, call'd the *Spanish Fryar*, so much ce-
lebrated in those Times: Some Pretenders
to Criticism, indeed found fault with it, as
wanting Dignity of Stile; for which, after
having made a long Apology in the Dedic-
tion, he concludes it thus:

*The Spa-
nish Fryar
dedicated
to him.*

And now, my Lord, I must confess that
what I have written looks more like a *Pre-
face* than a *Dedication*; and truly it was
thus far my Design, that I might enter-
tain you with somewhat in my own Art,
which might be more worthy of a Noble
Mind, than the stale exploded Trick of ful-
som

' som Panegyricks. 'Tis difficult to write
 ' justly on any thing, but almost impossible
 ' in Praise. I shall therefore wave so nice a
 ' Subject, and only tell you, that in recom-
 ' mending a Protestant Play to a Protestant
 ' Patron, as I do my self an Honour, so I
 ' do your Noble Family a Right, who have
 ' been always eminent in the Support and
 ' Favour of our Religion and Liberties. And
 ' if the Promises of your Youth, your Edu-
 ' cation at home, and your Experience a-
 ' broad, deceive me not, the Principles you
 ' have embrac'd are such as will no way de-
 ' generate from your Ancestors, but refresh
 ' their Memory in the Minds of all true
 ' *Englishmen*, and renew their Lustre in your
 ' Person; which, my Lord, is not more the
 ' Wish, than it is the constant Expectation
 ' of your Lordship's

Most Obedient,

Faithful Servant,

John Dryden.

This Play was writ not long after the
 breaking out of the Popish Plot; and there-
 in Popery is so much ridicul'd, that 'tis
 scarce credible the Author should, in a few
 Years after, turn Papist, and dye of that Re-
 ligion: But *Tempora mutantur* ——— We shall
 now come to his Lordship's Conduct since he
 became Earl of *Clare*.

His

His Lordship being an hearty Espouser of the Principles of the Revolution, and much in Esteem with the King; I think I am not mistaken in my Information, that being endowed with a much larger Fortune, and desirous to have some further Accessions of Honour than what his Ancestors had enjoy'd, he made bold to propose to his Majesty to dignify him with the Title of Duke of Clarence. The King, it seems, being not so much a Stranger to *English* History, but that he knew how, and by whom that Title had been held, made Answer, *he was willing to gratify his Lordship with any other, but could not grant him that, as being always enjoyed by Princes of the Blood Royal, and no other*: And so it was in reality. For the first that enjoyed it was *Lionel Duke of Clarence*, third Son of our most glorious King *Edward III.* who leaving only one Daughter, it became extinct with that Prince; but was revived again by King *Henry IV.* who created his second Son, *Thomas, Duke of Clarence*; but he dying without lawful Issue, there was no body bore this Title, till the House of *York* in the Person of *Edward IV.* recovered the Crown from the *Lancastrian* Family; in the first Year of whose Reign, he created his Brother *George, Duke of Clarence*, in the Parliament held soon after his Coronation: But being afterward attainted, the Honour dy'd with him; and these were the only three that ever enjoy'd it, of whom the two first were the Sons, and the last a Brother of a King of *England*.

The Earl who had been Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*, ever since the Accession

Had a mind to be Duke of Clarence.

A descant upon that Title.

Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, threw it up, as was then given out, in Displeasure that he could not obtain his Desires of being created Duke of *Clarence*. But be this as it will in reality; his Majesty was pleased to fill up that Vacancy with the young Marquess of *Tavistock*, during whose Minority, *William* Duke of *Bedford*, his Grandfather, was to act.

Created
Duke of
Newcastle,
1694.

Made Kt.
of the Gar-
ter, 1698.

Opposes
the Occa-
sional Con-
formity
Bill.

But things cooling, and his Lordship perhaps considering better of Matters, he was as well in Consideration of his own Merit, as that he had Married the third Daughter and Co-heir of the last Duke of *Newcastle*, on the 14th of *May* in the 6th Year of *William* and *Mary*, Anno 1694, advanced to the Dignity of Marquess of *Clare* and Duke of *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*: About which Time he was also Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Nottingham*, and *Custos Rotulorum* for the said County and Town of *Nottingham*. His Majesty as a farther Instance of his Royal Favour to the Duke, was pleased to admit him into the Order of the Garter, and accordingly he was on the 30th of *May* 1698 elected a Knight Companion of that Noble Order, and on the 7th Day of *July* following install'd at *Windsor*.

He was not in the Measures of the Court for the two first Years of Her present Majesty's Reign; and was more particularly a great Stickler in the Business of the Occasional Conformity Bills; he being one of the Dukes who voted against the first Bill; the rest were those of *Devonshire*, *Somerset*, *Richmond*, *Southampton*, *St. Albans* and *Boulton*; he was also one of the 71 against 50 that rejected the second.

Seeing

Seeing we have thus touch'd upon this Bill, it will not be out of the way to give an Instance of the Duke's Zeal and Generosity upon this Occasion, and the rather because it came from my Lord *Lucas's* own Mouth: When the first Occasional Bill was brought in to the House of Lords, Sollicitations were us'd, by Command of his Royal Highness the Prince, with my Lord *Lucas*, to vote for the Bill, his Lordship was then indispos'd in *Hert-fordshire*; and my Lord *W*—— went to him on purpose to engage him to come to Town and give his Affirmative to it. My Lord *Lucas* answered, *He was ill, and did not know whether he should come to Town or not; but if he did, he shou'd vote according to his Conscience*: Which was against that Act. It was then told him, by order of the Duke of *M*—— that his Regiment would be taken from him, which was the best part of his Subsistence. My Lord generously reply'd, *He had 200 l. a Year, and he must be content to live upon it*. 'Tis said the Duke of *M*—— upbraided the Lord *W*—— with want of the Interest which he pretended to have, and that the Lord *W*—— answer'd, *When your Grace brings off your Son S——d, I'll still engage to bring off my Lord Lucas*. But what this Story is particularly told for, is to remember a very Noble Act of the Duke of *Newcastle*, who was related to my Lord *Lucas*, and had not given his Lordship much Encouragement to cultivate that Relation, apprehending, Services might be expected from his large Fortune. However, hearing how his Cousin *Lucas* was teaz'd on this Account, he sent him

Word

His generous Offer to the Ld. Lucas on this Occasion.

Word not to be threatned out of his Principles, for whatever he lost by being constant to them, he wou'd himself make it up to him.

I am not ignorant of the Notions that possessed the Minds of the Generality of People, in respect to this noble Lord's niggardly and frugal Temper: The foregoing Instance does, I think, in some measure evince the contrary; and I am very certain his Charities were much greater, tho' bestow'd after such a self-denying manner, as will be difficult to create a Belief of them; and therefore to wave this particular, I shall entertain the Reader with the following short, but true Story of him.

Sued by a
Clergy-
man.

There was a certain Clergy-man, who had some small Parcel of Ground adjoyning to an Estate of the Duke's (if I mistake not) in the County of *Nottingham*; who being over-persuaded by one or more of the Neighbourhood, that a certain Field in the Duke's Possession was his proper Right, he too unadvisedly went to Law with him about it, but after a very fair Tryal, wherein it manifestly appear'd the Clergy-man was wrong in his Pretensions, he was cast, and ordered by the Court to pay the Costs. But his Income being so small, and his Charge so great, that he found himself utterly incapable to do it, he applyed himself to a Neighbouring worthy Gentleman, Mr. *Charlton* by Name, who was intimately acquainted with the Duke, to solicit his Grace in his behalf, to forgive him the Costs; but being not able, with all his Interest and Importunity, to prevail, he advised the Clergy-man at last to wait upon the Duke himself, who perhaps, upon his Submission,

mission, a due Representation of his own Case, and in Compassion to his family, might be induced to be favourable to him: The Clergyman pursuing the Advice, but finding scarce any other Answer from him, than this; *why would you go to Law with me?* Which he often repeated, and thereupon concluding the Duke inexorable, and consequently his Case was Desperate, he took his leave of him: But the Duke telling him he should however stay and Dine with him, and being pleased with his Conversation, for he was a Person of very good Parts, he told him at last after he was thoroughly apprized of his low Circumstances, that there was a Living just fallen Vacant in his own Gift worth, ——— which was at his service if he would accept of it: This generous offer, you may be sure, the poor Gentleman embraced with all the Professions of Gratitude, and Acknowledgments in the World: He made him at the same time one of his Chaplains; but would not say one word about forgiving the Costs, wisely reserving that in *Petto*, as a hank over him, if at any time hereafter he should in Elections, or otherwise be so imprudent as to disoblige him.

Things having by the Spring of the Year 1705, if not before, taken a new turn at Court, *John Duke of Buckingham and Normanby*, who had been made Lord Privy-Seal, soon after her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, was now put out of that great Office, and also from being Lord Lieutenant of the North-Riding of *Yorkshire*; both which were Conferr'd upon the Duke of Newcastle.

One of the
Commissi-
oners to
hold the
first Par-
liament of
Great-Bri-
tain 1700.
Chief Ju-
stice in
Eyre 1710.

Upon the Death of George Prince of Den-
mark, her Majesty's Royal Consort, in October
1708, the Duke of Newcastle was one of the
Commissioners appointed by the Queen, to
hold the first Parliament of Great-Britain.

The Duke upon the new turn at Court, at
Dr. Sachevenell's Tryal, was made Chief Ju-
stice in Eyre on the North side of Trent, in
the room of the Duke of Devonshire, and Lord
Lieutenant of the East-Riding of Yorkshire: He
was also about that time Governor of the
Town and Fort of Kingston upon Hull, and
Lord Warden of the Forest of Sherwood. Upon
the Death of the Duke of Bedford in May this
Year, her Majesty was pleased to make him
Lord Lieutenant of the County of Middlesex.
But he did not enjoy it long, for going down
to his Country Seat of Welbeck, in the Coun-
ty of Nottingham, and receiving a terrible
Bruise with a Fall from his Horse, as he was
hunting a Stag in those parts; he Dy'd of it
on the 17th of July, and his Corps being some
time after brought up to London, was bury'd
in Westminster-Abbey.

His death
and Buri-
al.

Estate.

He had marry'd the Lady Margaret Caven-
dish, third Daughter and Coheir to Henry
Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had Issue only
one Daughter, the Lady Henrietta, who is yet
unmarry'd. But he had in his life time by deed
of Gift, settled the greatest part of his Estate
the whole being reputed the largest in England
upon his Nephew the Honourable Thomas Pel-
ham, (Son and Heir of Thomas Lord Pelham,
who has since assumed the name of Holmes & Grace

Grace also left a Will behind him, as I am inform'd, much in favour of that Gentleman, who lately upon his Father's decease, is become Lord Pelham.





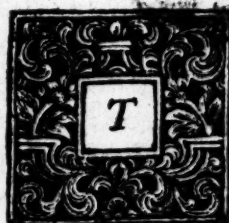
MEMOIRS

O F

Dr. *Thomas Ken,*

Sometime Lord-Bishop of

BATH and WELLS



Thomas Ken was born in the West of England, but of what Parents and particular County I know not: His Grammar Education he had in the College of *Winchester*; from whence being sent to *New-College* in *Oxford* I find he proceeded to the Degree of Bachelor of Arts, on the 3d of *May* 1661 it not appearing by the Registry, how nor when he took his other Degrees: Certain it is, that having in time attain'd to the Honour of being one of the Chaplains to his Majesty King *Charles II.* that Prince had this

ven

venerable good Man so much in his View and Esteem, that he resolv'd to make him Bishop, and waited only for a Vacancy; but at length Dr. George Morley, who had presided over the See of Winchester ever since the Year 1662. departing this Life in 1684. Dr. Peter Mew, who had been Bishop of Bath and Wells since 1672. was now translated, on the 24th of November, to Winchester; and Dr. Ken consecrated Bishop of Bath and Wells in his room.

The King, about the beginning of February following, being taken very suddenly ill with an Apopleckick Fit, and upon Doctor King's bleeding him, coming pretty well to himself again: The Bishop was one of those Divines who most frequently attended him in his Sick-ness; and press'd his Majesty to receive the holy Sacrament: But he put it off from time to time, and indeed would not take it at all from his Hands, tho' his Lordship urg'd divers Reasons for his doing it; and, among others, that he had administred that Ordinance to him but the Christmas before.

What Sentiments that Prince had concerning Religion, and what Communion he dy'd of, shall be no Subject of Inquiry here. he dy'd a Papist, he had certainly liv'd, on all Appearance, a Protestant, and therefore his Death must undoubtedly be shocking to his Lordship, and all such pious Souls, who had so great a Veneration for the Church of England, and so much Concern for her Welfare and Support. However, he acted with all the Caution and Prudence

imaginable in the Popish Reign that ensu'd; but King *James II.* having issu'd out his Declaration of Indulgence, and reinforc'd it with an Order of Council affix'd to it, for having it read at the usual Times of Divine Service, in all the Churches and Chappels throughout the Kingdom; and Directions having likewise been given to the Bishops to cause the said Declaration to be sent and distributed thro' their several and respective Diocesses, to be read accordingly: The Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, well knowing the Consequence of this, readily join'd with Six other Bishops, and most humbly Petition'd the King against the Reading of it, as being a Matter of so great a Consequence to the Nation, both in Church and State, that they could not in Prudence, Honour and Conscience, make themselves so far Parties to it, in the Distribution of it all over the Kingdom.

One of the Bishops against Reading the Declaration of Indulgence.

The King gave them a rough Answer enough, and told them, 'He had heard of that before, but did not believe it: That he did not expect that from the Church of *England*, especially from some of them: That if he chang'd his Mind, they should hear from him; if not, he expected his Command should be obey'd. But the Court not resting here, but thinking this a most advantageous Opportunity to give a necking Blow to the Church of *England*, his Lordship, with his Brethren, were committed to the Tower, by a Warrant from the Privy-Council, and sign'd by the Lord Chancellor,

Sent to the Tower.

the

the Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord President, Lord *Arundel*, Lord Privy Seal, and a Papist; *William*, Marquis of *Powis*, a Papist; *John* Earl of *Mulgrave*, Lord Chamberlain, now Duke of *Buckingham*; *Theophilus*, Earl of *Huntington*; *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, a Papist; *Roger*, Earl of *Castlemain*, a Papist; *Richard*, Lord Viscount *Preston*; *Henry*, Lord *Dover*, a Papist, &c.

All the Rage, Treachery and Malice of the times, being not able to surmount the Innocence of these Venerable Fathers, and the Justice of their Cause; acquitted they were, ^{Try'd and acquitted.} in *Westminster-Hall*, of the Informations prefer'd against them, with the universal Shout of the People, who crowded to beg their Blessings, and were justly allarm'd that the Church of *England* was struck at thro' their sides; and that if once the Shepherds could be remov'd, the Wolves would then easily worry the Sheep.

The Design of introducing Popery upon us, became now so barefac'd, that nothing, under God, but the firmness and pious Zeal of his Lordship, and such good Protestants, could withstand the Torrent of it; and his Lordship was one of the Nine Bishops (the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Rochester* and *Peterborough*, being the other Eight) who on the 3d of *October* 1688. petition'd the King, and laid before him Ten Propositions necessary to be redrest; as that the Lieutenancy of the Counties should be put into the Hands of those Noblemen that were

legally qualify'd ; that the Ecclesiastical Commission should be annul'd ; that no unqualify'd Persons in any Places should be dispens'd with ; and particularly, that the Fellows of *Magdalen-College* should be restor'd ; that Papists should have no Licenses to teach publick Schools ; that the King should desist from exercising the dispensing Power ; that he should inhibit those call'd Vicars Apostolical, from farther invading the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction vested in our Bishops ; that he would fill up the vacant Bishopricks and Ecclesiastical Promotions, and particularly the Archiepiscopal See of *Tork*, with Men of Learning and Piety ; that Charters should be restor'd ; that a free and regular Parliament should be call'd ; and lastly, that he would give them leave to offer such Motives and Arguments to him, as might be effectual to perswade him to return to the Communion of the Church of *England*.

The Revolution that soon ensu'd in *England*, open'd a new Scene of Affairs in respect to this learned and pious Prelate, who, tho' he had with others of his Brethren, done all that lay in their Power, by humble Petitions and Advice to the King, to divert the Storm wherewith the Church, and indeed the whole Constitution was threatned ; yet such a Regard they had to the Sacredness of their Oaths, from which they believ'd no earthly Power could absolve them, that they could not comply with the New Government ; which, however, had that Tenderness for them, that there was time given them

A Non-juror.

to

to comply; but his Lordship firmly persist- *Depriv'd*
 ing in his Sentiments, Dr. Richard Kidder was, *of his Bi-*
 on the 14th of June, 1691. nominated to *shoprick.*
 the See of Bath and Wells: This Bishoprick
 had sometime before been offer'd to Doctor
 William Beveridge, who not thinking it law-
 ful for him to accept of it, while Dr. Ken was
 living, rejected it.

Dr. Kidder having enjoy'd this Bishoprick
 till November 1703. and then departing this
 Life, there were a great many Persons that
 both wish'd and expected that the pious Bi-
 shop would leave his Solitude, and conform
 to the Government, and so be reinstated in
 his See; but his non-compliance made way
 for the Advancement of Dr. George Hooper
 to the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells. It was
 a current Report, as if that Reverend Di-
 vine hesitated, as well as Dr. Beveridge, and
 would not accept of it, without a Religna-
 tion from Dr. Ken, and that he agreed to
 it: But whether it was really so in Fact, I
 will leave to time to determine.

The learned and pious Bishop, who made
 as much Conscience of living peaceably un-
 der the Government of King William, and
 her present Majesty, as he did of his Oath
 to King James &c. continu'd still in his Re-
 tirement at my Lord Weymouth's, in Wilt-
 shire, exercising himself Day and Night in
 Works of Devotion and Piety, till the
 great Change came, of translating him, in *His Death*
 the Spring of the Year, from this World, to
 the State of endless Felicity, in the other.

This

This learned and pious Prelate wrote several Things in Divinity ; and among others, a Manual of Prayers, for the Use of Winchester-School. There is a Piece of his extant, about the Eucharist, which, in a few Particulars, some have thought to be not so Orthodox as could be wish'd.



MEMOIRS

 mar
all
exc



MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF THE
DOWGLASSES,

Humbly inscribed to his Grace the
Duke of Dover.



HIS Family is a very great and Ancient one in North-Britain, of which there is a particular History writ by a very learned Pen, who equalizes them to any of the Ancient Roman Families, and gives them the Preference to all other in Europe, those of Crown'd heads excepted: They have been particularly famous

mous for great Generals, there having been more of this name, than any other that is to be met with in History: Neither was it their Native Country alone, that was indebted to their valour, but they signalized themselves in most parts of *Europe*, and particularly in *France*, where they have had great Commands and Titles, as Duke of *Tuſcin*, &c. they have frequently matched with the Royal Family of *Scotland*, and some times laid claim to the Crown; In short this Family exceeded all the rest in that Kingdom, for the Number of Nobility and Gentry of their own Name, and Multitudes of Vassals according to those old Lines, which are Common in Men's Mouths.

*So many, so good, as the Dowglasses have been,
Of one Surname were ne'er in Scotland seen.*

In so much that they have been formidable to the Kings themselves, to whom they were little inferior, either for the Splendour of their Court, or greatness of Power: But the unhappy Controversy between them and the Regent, and Chancellor *Levingston* and *Creighton*, in the Reign of *James II.* proved fatal to them, through the Craft and Treachery of their Adversaries: *Sholton* was the Origin of this Family, who in the Reign of *Solvathius* King of *Scotland*, having been the principal Man that routed *Donald Bane*, and his Forces who invaded that Country, and being a *Du-Glass* or a Black Gray Man, as those words signify both in *Old-English* and *Irish*, the King royally rewarded his Service, and imposed

posed that name upon him: *Shotton* was the Father of *Hugh*, of whom there is nothing Memorable; he was succeeded in his Inheritance by his Eldest Son *Hugh II.* whose Younger Brother *William*, being sent by *Arbans* King of Scotland, pursuant to his League with *Charlemain*, with 4000 choise Men into *Italy* against the *Lombards*, he performed very glorious Actions, and became the Root of the Family of *Scoti* at *Placentia*; and the *Florentines* instituted Yearly Plays in Commemoration of his valour, and having at that time taken the Red-Lily for their Arms, and *William* bearing a Lyon for his; it gave occasion to a proverb amongst them to this Effect.

*While crowned Lyons live in Florence field,
To foreign Arms their State shall never yeild.*

But to leave the Family of the *Scoti* in *Italy*, *William Dowglas* supposed to be the Son of *Hugh II.* was the first who was made Lord of *Dowglass*, by *Malcolm Kenmore* in the Parliament held at *Forfar* in *August*, in the Year 1057. *William* was succeeded by his Son *John*, the second Lord of *Dowglass*, who was the Father of *William II.* of the name, and third Lord of *Dowglass*, *Archibald* was the next Lord of this Family, who was succeeded by *William* the III. but fifth Lord of *Dowglass*, and the Father of Sir *Hugh* the sixth Lord, who marry'd *Marjory Abernethy*, Daughter of *Alexander*, and Sister to *Hugh*, Lord of *Abernethy*; but having no Children by him at least that survived him, his Brother *William* the Hardy succeeded him, was the next Lord of *Dowglass*,

Sir James

Dowglass, and the Father of Sir *James*, commonly called *Good Sir James*, who according to some Historians, laid the Foundation of the Grandeur of the House of *Dowglass*: He was the eighth Lord of *Dowglass*, and famous all the World over for his Valour and glorious Actions. He is reckoned to have been in Fifty Seven Battles, and Re-encounters against the *English*, Thirteen times ever Victorious against the *Saracens* and other Infidels, thrice as often as he had been Years in Action, which were about Twenty Four from King *Robert Bruce's* Coronation 1306. to the time of his Death in 1330. which hapned in Fighting against the *Saracens* in *Spain*. As for the Judgment of those times concerning this Illustrious Person, take this Old rude Verse, which yet bears witness of his Magnanimity, and invincible mind either in adverse or prosperous fortune.

*Good Sir James Dowglass (who wise, and might,
and worthy was.)
Was never overglad for no winning, nor yet over
sad for no teining
Good fortune and evil Chance, be weigbed both in
one ballance,*

But these Lines which follow upon him are of a politer strain.

*Quicquid fors potuit mortali in pectore ferre
Vel facere, hoc didici perficere, atq; pati.
Prima ubi luctando vici, Sors affuit ausus
Omnibus, & quid non pro patria ausus
(erant?
Hosti*

Hosti terror ego: Nullus me terruit hostis:

Consilijs Junxi robora dura meis.

Prælia quot numerat titulos, actosq; Trium-
(phos

Brucius, hinc totidem pene trophæa mihi.

Quo jam signa feram? Major quærendus &
(orbis

Atq; hostis; famam non capit iste meam.

Arma saraceno objeci prope Littora Calpis

Herculeæ, hic tellus me male fausta tegit.

Herculeæ Græcis memoretur Gloria laudis

Fallor an Herculeis stant potiora mea.

The greatest hardships that a Soul could bear
Through adverse fall, I suffer'd without fear
Nor did my active courage less appear.

And when her power I try'd in Wars alarms,
Fortune with Conquest always Crowned my Arms,
Whilst my Atchievements, to the World declar'd,
How much I for my Countries Honour dar'd.

A terror to my foes, afraid of none,
Wisdom and Valour in my Actions shone.

Tho' numerous Triumphs was by Bruce obtain'd
As many Conquests in my Youth I gained,

What else remains to eternize my Name,
The World's too narrow for my Boundless Fame,

For Spain I Fought, and bravely did oppose
The Saracen, Granada's mortal Foes

Of my Heroic Life, there was the fatal close.
Tho' Hercules his deeds in story shine,

I question if his Fame's as bright as mine.

Sir James was succeeded by his Brother
Hugh, the Ninth Lord of Dowglass; who tho' Hugh IV.
an heavy and unactive Man himself, had a Bro-
ther Archibald, Lord of Galloway, a great
Soldier, who was Slain at the Battle of Halli-
down-Hill,

William
Earl of
Dowglass.

down-Hill, so fatal to the Scots in 1333. and was the Father of William the Tenth Lord, and first Earl of Dowglass, in whose favour his Uncle Hugh, in Archibald's Life time resigned the honour of Dowglass.

Good Sir James above mentioned had a Natural-Son, named William Lord of Liddesdale, who inherited his Fathers Valour; and having signalized himself upon several occasions, was beset by this William Earl of Dowglass, in At-trick-Forest in 1353. and there wounded and slain, upon a jealousy the Earl had entertain'd, of his too great familiarity with his Lady, as the old Song has it.

The Countess of Dowglass, out of her Boire she
(came,

And loudly there that she did call;
It is for the Lord of Liddesdale
That I let all these Tears down fall.

James.

This Earl of Dowglass was deeply engaged on the French side, in the Memorable Battle of Poitiers, (where John King of France was taken Prisoner by Edward the Black Prince,) and very narrowly escaped; and departing this Life in 1384. was succeeded by his Son James, Earl of Dowglass, between whom and Henry Percy the Earl of Northumberland's Son, there were glorious feats of Arms performed: Dowglass took Berwick from the English, but was Slain at the Battle of Otterburn, Fought about Lammas in 1388. as these old Rhimes have it.

It fell, about the Lammas tide

When Teomen mown their Hay,

The

The Doughty Dowglasse gan to ride
in England to take a prey.

History Informs, us that this Earl was succeeded by his Brother *Archibald* in the Earldom; and his eldest Natural Son Sir *William Dowglass*, Sir *William Dowglass* was the Origin of the House of *Drumlangrig*; afterwards Earls and Dukes of *Queensberry*; to which Branch we shall at present confine our *Drumlangrig, &c.* Memoirs of this Family.

This Sir *William* obtained of the Earl of *Dowglass*, his Father, the Barony of *Drumlangrig*, with many ample Privileges, and the Charter was Ratify'd on the 5th of *December* 1389. he also obtained afterwards another Charter, of the Baronies of *Hawick* and *Selkirk* in 1407. — This Sir *William Dowglass*, made a Considerable figure in the Wars, between the *Scotch* and *English*, that brake out at that time, and with *Gavin Dunbar* Earl of *March*, retook the Town and Castle of *Roxburgh*, that had been some time before taken by the *English*. His History

The War ending in a Truce, he and the Lord *Clifford* were the chief Challengers at a solemn Tournament, held by the Earl of *Westmoreland* at *Carlisle*: Sir *William Dowglass* in the Year 1407. was one of the Twelve Hostages for the Earl of *Dowglass*, who had been taken Prisoner in *England*, at the Battle of *Shrewsbury* 1403. and in 1412. by a Charter dated at *Groydean* on the first of *November*, all Written fair out in King *James I's* own Hand, who was then a Prisoner in *England*, he obtained a Confirmation of the Baronies of *Drumlangrig*, *Hawick* and *Selkirk*; in which Charter, He was therein Confirmed by James I. he in 1412.

he is entituled our trusty and well beloved Cousin, Sir *William Dowglass* of *Drumlangrig*: All our Historians agree he was slain in *France*, in the War against the *English*, and probably
Slain. Anno 1427. at the famous Battle of *Agincourt*; for his Son that Year took possession of the Estate, as his Fathers Heir.

Marriage. He marry'd *Elizabeth Steward*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Steward* of *Darrasdeer*, by whom he had Issue Sir *William Dowglass*, the Second Baron, alias Lord of the Mannor, with power of Justiciary of *Drumlangrig*, *Hawick* and *Selkirk*, who lived in the Reign of *James I.* and II. He was an Inheritor of his Fathers Valour and martial Spirit, as well as of his Fortune, and signaliz'd himself in most of the Actions between the *English* and the *Scots*, and more particularly at the Battle of *Sark*, near *Solway*, where the *Scots* obtained a remarkable Victory under his Cousin *Hugh Dowglass*, Earl of *Ormond*: He marry'd *Jane Maxwell*, Daughter of Sir *John Maxwell* of *Carlawreck*, Ancestor of the present Earl of *Nithisdale*.

Sir William Dowglass III. Baron of Drumlangrig 1458. By this Lady he had Sir *William Dowglass* the third Baron of *Drumlangrig*, who took possession of the Estate, as his Fathers Heir in 1458. and tho' he had outlived him but five or six Years, yet he gave signal proofs of his Valour upon several Occasions, and particularly at the Siege of *Roxburg* in 1460. where *James II.* was slain, and that other famous Action at *Alnwick* in 1462. under the Command of his Cousin the Earl of *Angus*, where the *French* Garrison was relieved by a handful of *Scots*, in the sight of a numerous *English* Army.

Family of the DOWGLASSES. 451

This Gallant Man dy'd in 1464. in the 4th Year of King James III. leaving by his Wife Margaret Carlile, Daughter of Roger Carlile of Tortborwald, Sir William Dowglass, the fourth Sir James Baron of Drumlangrig; who following the Dowglas steps of his illustrious Ancestors, was 1483. 4th Baron slain at Kirkonald in Annandale, fighting valiantly in the Service of his Royal Master King James III. in that unnatural Attempt of Alexander Duke of Albany the Kings own Brother: He marry'd Elizabeth Chrichton, Daughter of Sir Robert Chrichton of Sangubar, Ancestor of the Countess, and Heiress of Dumfries, by whom he had Issue Sir James his successor; and 2. Robert of whom were descended the Dowlasses of Cashogle and Daloni. 3. George the Origin of the Family of the Dowlasses of Pinerie. He had also two Daughters, viz. Janet marry'd to William Lord Somerville, and Margaret, marry'd to Sir Robert Dalzeille, Ancestor to the present Earl of Carnwath.

Sir James Dowglass, the first of that name, Sir James and the 5th Baron of Drumlangrig, took to Dowglas Wife Janet Scot, Daughter of Sir David Scot 5th Baron of Buccleugh, Ancestor of the present Dutchess of Monmouth and Buccleugh; by whom he had Issue William his Successor; Elizabeth marry'd to Sir John Cambel of Loudoun, hereditary Sheriff of Air, Ancestor of the present Earl of Loudoun; Margaret marry'd to John Lord Cathcart, and Janet marry'd to Roger Grierson of Lagg.

Sir James departing this Life in 1492. Sir William Dowglass his Son, and the Sixth Baron of Drumlangrig, marry'd Elizabeth Daughter of Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, Ancestor of the present Viscount Kenmuire; by whom he

had Issue *James* his Successor, and *John*, from whom by a Natural Son are descended the *Dowglasses* of *Arland*, and *Elizabeth* marry'd to *John Lord Maxwell*: He was slain at the fatal Battle of *Flodden-Field* in 1513. where with King *James IV.* fell the flower of the *Scots Nobility*.

Slain at
Flodden
1513.

Sir James
7th Baron.

Sir *William* was succeeded by his Son Sir *James*, the 7th Baron of *Drumlangrig*, Born 1478. He flourished in the Reigns of *James V.* Queen *Mary* and *James VI.* This Sir *James* with the Earl of *Lenox*, and other Lords in 1526. attempted to deliver King *James V.* in his Minority, out of the Hands of several of the Nobility, by whom he was then kept in no better state than that of a Captive: But failing in the design, he was forced to sue out a Pardon; and this was not all: But he was accused of Treason by his own Son in Law *Chartres* of *Aimsfield*: But there being no Witnesses to prove the Crime, it was permitted to be decided by single Combat, which was performed with the greatest Bravery on both sides. He continued afterwards in great favour with Queen *Mary*, and among other Offices he held, he was by that Princess in 1553. made Warden of the *East-Marches*, with a full Power of Justiciary: He managed that Trust with much wisdom and Courage, and some little time before his Death, he got an ample Exoneration for his Transactions in that and his other Employments, under the Broad-Seal; this was done in 1578. in the 80th Year of his Age: This Sir *William* had taken to Wife *Janet Dowglass*, Daughter of *George Master of Angus*, Son and Heir of

His History.

Archibald

Family of the DOWGLASSES. 453.

Archibald Earl of Angus; By whom he had two ^{His Mar-} Daughters, Janet, marry'd to Sir William ^{riages and} Dowglass of Cashogle, and after his Death to ^{Issue.} the forementioned Chartres of Aimsfield, and Margaret, marry'd to John Ferdone of Apple-girth: He was Divorced from his Lady with the Popes Consent, and then marry'd Christian Montgomery, Daughter of John Master of Eglintoun, Son and Heir of Hugh the first Earl of Eglintoun. By her he had Sir William his only Son, designed Sir William of Hawick, who dy'd four Years before his Father. His Daughters were, 1. Margaret, marry'd First to the Lord Sangubar; next to William Earl of Monteith, and afterwards to Wachop of Neitherie. 2. Helen, marry'd to Roger Greirfone of Loeg. 3. Janet to James Tweedie of Drummellzier, and after his Death to William Kerr of Cesford, Ancestor of the present Duke of Roxbrough. 4. Christian, marry'd to Sir Alexander Steward of Garlees, Ancestor to the present Earl of Gallway.

Sir William Dowglass of Hawick, only Son of the said Sir James, was Born in 1540. and was famous for his singular Justice, Industry ^{Sir John} and Courage in suppressing the ^{Dowglass} English In-roads, and oppressing of the Borderers. He ^{dy'd be-} was in the minority of James VI. on the ^{fore his} King's side, and Signaliz'd himself at the ^{Father} Action of Langside, Anno 1568. where Queen ^{Sir James.} Mary's party was totally defeated; and afterwards in that Action between Edinburg and Lieth, when the Earl of Huntley was worsted in 1572. He marry'd in 1557. ^{Mar-} Margaret Gordon, ^{Marriage} Daughter of Sir John Gordon of ^{and Issue,} Lochinvar, Ancestor of the present Viscount

Death.

of Kermuir, by whom he had Sir James, who succeeded his Grand-father; Janet, who was marry'd to Sir James Murray of Cockpool; Margaret, marry'd to Sir Robert Montgomery of Skelmorlie; and Christian, marry'd to Sir Robert Dalziel, Ancestor of the present Earl of Carnarvon. He dy'd at Edenburg in 1572. in the 34th Year of his Age, and was bury'd in the Church of Durrasdeer with his Ancestors.

Sir James
Dowglass.

Sir James Dowglass of Drumlangrig, his Son, was born in 1562. and Anno 1591. marry'd Margaret Fleming, Daughter of John Lord Fleming, Ancestor of the present Earl of Wigtoun: By her he had Sir William Dowglass his Successor. 2dly, Sir James Dowglass of Mouswald. 3dly, David Dowglass of Ardoulz, who dy'd without Issue. 4thly, George Dowglass of Pinzerrie. His Daughters were, Janet, who was marry'd to William Livingstone of Ferviswood, from whom is descended the Viscount Tiveot; and Helena, marry'd to John Menzies of Castlehill. This Sir James was a happy Instrument in reconciling the Discords of the Nobility and contending Factions at Court, which had render'd the Reign of King James uneasy, till his Accession to the Crown of England: Neither was he less Valiant than Wise, having frequently exerted his Valour and Conduct in those unhappy Feuds and mutual Incursions, that infested the South-West Parts of the Kingdom in his time. He dy'd at Drumlangrig-Castle in October 1615. in the 54th Year of his Age, and was interr'd with his Ancestors at Durrasdeer.

A Peace-
maker.

Sir

Family of the DOWGLASSES. 455

Sir William Dowglass, the Son and Successor of Sir James, was born in 1582. and a Person no ways inferior to any of his Ancestors for Prudence and Action. He was particularly known and favour'd by King James VI. who lay at his Castle of *Drumlangrig*, in his return to *England*, Anno 1617. Nor was he less regarded by his Son King Charles I. For by two distinct Patents, dated at *Whitehall* on the first of *April* 1628. he was by the first created Lord Dowglass of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*; and by the second, Viscount of *Drumlangrig*, Lord Dowglass of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*: And for a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, that Prince being then in *Scotland*, by a Patent bearing Date at *Seton*, June 13th 1633. he created him Earl of *Queensberry*, Viscount *Drumlangrig*, and Lord of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*. He augmented his Fortune considerably, and was much trusted by King Charles I. and very active and faithful to his Interest, in the Troubles that broke out in 1638. He dy'd at *Edenburg* on the 8th of *March* 1640. in the 58th Year of his Age, and was bury'd at *Durraasdeer*.

This Lord having marry'd *Isabella Kerr*, Daughter of *Mark* Earl of *Lothian*, had Issue by her, James his Successor. 2. Sir William Dowglass of *Killhead*. 3. *Archibald* Dowglass of *Dorneck*. 4. *Robert*, who dy'd without Issue. 5. *Margaret*, marry'd to *James Johnstoun*, Earl of *Hartfield*, Grand-father of the present Marquis of *Annandale*. 6. *Janet*, marry'd to *Thomas Macklellan*, Lord *Kirkudbright*, by whom he had no Issue.

James 2d
Earl of
Queens-
berry,
1640.

Imprison-
ed, &c.

Death.

Marriage
and Issue.

William
3d Earl of
Queens-
berry,
1671.

James, his Son, the second Earl of *Queensberry*, was born in the Year 1608. This Earl arriving at Years of Maturity, in time became a great Sufferer for King *Charles I.* and while he was endeavouring to join the Marquiss of *Montross* at *Philiphaugh*, he was taken Prisoner, and afterwards fin'd 120000 Marks Scots, which he paid; but having happily surviv'd all our intestine Troubles, he dy'd at his Castle of *Drumlangrig*, on the 15th of August 1671. in the 63d Year of his Age, and was bury'd at *Durrasdeer*. He first marry'd, in 1630. the Lady *Mary Hamilton*, Daughter of *James Marquis of Hamilton*, by whom he had no Issue; and about five Years after this first Marriage, viz. in 1635. he took to Wife *Margaret Steward*, Daughter of *John Earl of Targubar*, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland: By her he had Issue, 1. *William*, his Successor. 2. *James*, Lieutenant-General to King *James II.* and King *William III.* and dy'd at *Namur* in 1691. 3. *John*, slain at the siege of *Treves* 1675. 4. *Robert*, kill'd at the siege of *Maestricht* 1676. 5. *Mary*, marry'd to *Alexander Earl of Galloway*, Father to the present Earl. 6. *Catherine*, marry'd to Sir *James Dowglas of Killhead*, Barronet. 7. *Henrietta*, marry'd to Sir *Robert Greifeson of Logg-Bar*. 8. *Margaret*, marry'd to Sir *Alexander Fardon of Applegirth-Bar*. 9. *Isabella*, marry'd to Sir *William Lockart of Castairs*, Barronet.

William, Earl of *Queensberry*, was born in the Year 1637. and having suffer'd in his Father's Fortune, during the unhappy Civil War, he was in the Year 1667. sworn one of

of the Lords of the Privy-Council for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and by a Commission under the Great Seal, dated at *Windsor-Castle*, *June 1. 1680.* was made Justice-General of that Kingdom. By another Patent, dated at *Whitehall* on the 11th of *February, 1682.* he was created Marquis of *Queensberry*, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanquhar*, Viscount of *Nith-Torthorwald* and *Ross*, Lord *Dowglas* of *Kinmouth*, *Middlebie* and *Dornock*. Preferments.
Made Marquis of Queensberry, 1682.

He had also, in *April 1682.* by a Warrant under the same King's Hand, directed to Sir *Alexander Erskine*, Lyon King at Arms, an Addition made to his Coat Armorial, for him and his Heirs for ever, the Royal Treasure in the same manner as it is in the Royal Achievement. On the 12th of *May*, the same Year, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of *Scotland*; and by two other Commissions, dated on the 21st of *September* following, he was made Constable and Governour of *Edenburg-Castle*, and one of the Extraordinary Lords of the Session; and finally, that no Honours might be wanting to him, which his Prince, King *Charles II.* could confer upon him, he was by Letters Patent, dated at *Whitehall*, the 3d of *February 1684.* created Duke of *Queensberry*, Marquis of *Dumfreis-Shire*, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanquhar*, Viscount of *Nith-Torthorwald* and *Ross*, Lord *Dowglas* of *Kinmouth*, *Middlebie* and *Dornock*; about which time he was admitted one of the Lords of the Privy-Council of both Kingdoms. An Addition made to his Arms.
Ld. Treasurer, &c.
Made Duke of Queensberry, 1684.

As this Nobleman had been in great Favour in the Reign of King *Charles II.* he was
no

Made Ld.
High Com-
missioner,
1685.

Quite laid
aside by
K. James,
1685.

A great
Oecono-
mist.

no less so in the beginning of that of King James II. who not only continu'd him in his former Posts, but by a Commission in 1685. made him Lord High Commissioner to represent his Royal Person in the Kingdom of Scotland; and the same Year he, and James Earl of Drumlangrig, his Son, afterwards Duke, were constituted his Majesty's Lieutenants in the Shires of Dumfries and Wigtown, and the Stewarties of Annandale and Kirkcubright: But the Measures which were soon after taken at Court, not suiting with his Temper and Principles, he was remov'd from his other Posts, and made Lord President of the Privy-Council of that Kingdom in 1686. and for his not complying with the Project of taking away the Penal Laws and Test, was in six Months after laid aside from all publick Employments: So that from thence forward he became more zealous than ever for the good of his Country; and being at London in the time of the Grand Revolution in 1688. his Grace, at the Head of divers of the Scotch Nobility and Gentry, who were then in Town, waited in a Body, on the 7th of January, upon the Prince of Orange at St. James's, who was pleas'd to receive them with great Respect; and soon after choosing Duke Hamilton for their President, in due time brought Scotland to agree to accept of William and Mary for King and Queen, as they had done before in England.

This Duke of Queensberry, among his other shining Qualities, was a great Master in Oeconomy; for having come to a Fortune much impair'd, thro' the Iniquity of the times, he

not

not only retriev'd it, but acquir'd an ample Estate in *Tweeddale*, which he gave his second Son *William*, created Earl of *March*. He likewise laid out a great deal of Money in rebuilding the Castle of *Drumlangrig*, the Seat of his Family, which, with its Gardens, the Work of the Duke his Son, who succeeded him, for Magnificence and Expence, yeild to none in the Northern Parts of *Britain*. In a Word, he was in all Capacities of Life one of the greatest Men of the Age, and dy'd with a Temper and Resolution, that became a great Man and a good Christian, at *Edenburg*, *March* 28th, 1695. Aged 58 Years, and was bury'd with much Funeral Solemnity, at *Durraſdeer*, where there is a stately Monument erected for him. Death.

This illustrious Person, in the Year 1657. Marriage and Issue. marry'd the Lady *Isabella Dowglass*, Daughter of *William* Marquis of *Dowglass*, Great-Grand-Father to the present Duke of *Dowglass*; by whom he had first a Son, and then a Daughter, who both dy'd young. 3. *James*, late Duke of *Queensberry*. 4. *William*, Earl of *March*, the Father of the present Earl, who dy'd at *Edenburg* in *October* 1704. and was bury'd in his Burying-place at *Peebles*, in *Tweeddale*. 5. Lord *George*, who dy'd unmarried at the Castle of *Sanquhar*, *July* 1693. and was bury'd at the Church of *Durraſdeer*. 6. *Anne*, marry'd to *David*, the present Earl of *Weems*, 1697. and dy'd in 1699. leaving Issue *David*, Lord *Ekbo*, and Mr. *James Weems*.

His

James 2^d
Duke of
Queens-
berry,
1695.
Education
and Pre-
ferments.

His Son and Successor was *James, Duke of Queensberry*, born at the Castle of *Sanquhar*, on the 18th of *December* 1662. and after he had gone thro' the Course of his Studies at the University of *Glasgow*, he in 1680. went into Foreign Parts to accomplish himself by Travels; and upon his Return in 1684. was by King *Charles II.* made one of the Privy-Council in *Scotland*, and Lieutenant Colonel of a Regiment of Horse, commanded by the late Viscount *Dundee*. He continu'd in these Posts till the Year 1688. about which time he quitted them for ill Usage at Court, and upon the Account of the Disagreement of his Principles with their Measures.

The Revolution happening then to come on, he appear'd very early in it, and was, by the Prince of *Orange*, upon his Acceptance of the Government of *Scotland*, made Colonel of the *Scots Horse-Guards*; which Commission was renew'd to him, immediately after the Prince was declar'd King of that Kingdom; and he was at the same time made one of the Lords of the Privy Council and Exchequer in *Scotland*, and one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber.

King *William* sent him into *Scotland* in 1690. to command a separate Body of Troops, under Lieutenant General *Mackay*; two Years after he was made one of the Lords of the Treasury in that Kingdom; and in 1693. he had a Patent to Sit and Vote in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as Lord High Treasurer: All Officers of State, tho' neither Peers, nor elected as Commoners, having by the Constitution there, a Place in Parliament, and the

the Crown a Right, when any one of the Offices were in Commission, to appoint one single Person to represent in Parliament the said Office. His Father departing this Life, as aforesaid, in 1695, he laid aside all thoughts of Military Employments, quitted the Command of the Sword, and was thereupon, by the same King, made Lord Privy-Seal of Scotland, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session.

His Majesty, in 1700, was pleas'd again to make him Lord High-Commissioner, to represent his Royal Person in that Sessions of Parliament, which began on the 21st of May. After the King's Letter was read to them, the Duke harangued them with a handsom Speech, suitable to the Occasion: But the Parliament had, as it were, no sooner met, than that they were presented with a sharp Representation of Grievances from the Council-General of the *Darien* Company; and soon after with several Addresses and Petitions from Shires and Boroughs, complaining of many general and particular Grievances; and more especially of those relating to the *Indian* and *African* Company, and its Colony of *Caledonia* or *Darien*, praying for redress; and that his Grace and the Parliament would be pleased to vindicate and assert its just Rights and Privileges, &c. When all these were read, and a Motion was made and press'd, that the Parliament should make a Resolve in the following Words, viz. 'Resolv'd, That their Colony of *Caledonia*, in *Darien*, was a legal and rightful Settlement, in the terms of the Act of Parliament 1695, and that the Parliament

Quits all Military Impleys.

High-Commissioner.

The Affair of Darien agitated.

Parliament would maintain and support the same. His Grace finding things run thus too high, thought it the wisest way immediately to adjourn the Parliament for three Days; and at their next Meeting, even before the Minutes of the former Diet were read, he adjourn'd it farther for full twenty Days. Whereupon the major part of the Members then present, met that very Evening, and having drawn up an Address to the King, complaining of the manner of these Adjournments: The King, at first, told the Messengers, he would consider of it; but the Lord Ross, and the other Commissioners, in a second Audience, desiring to know his pleasure therein, he told them he could give no Answer then to the Petition they had presented, but they should know his Intentions in Scotland. Now these Parliamentary Addressors finding that the Parliament was yet farther adjourn'd by Proclamation, and not knowing, it seems, how soon it might be allow'd to sit, they drew up a Draught of a second National Address, to be Sign'd by the several Shires and Boroughs throughout the Kingdom: But while the same was carried on, the King signified his Mind in a Declaration, by way of Letter, directed to his Grace James, Duke of Queensberry, his Majesty's High-Commissioner, which was publish'd after the manner of a Proclamation; wherein he promis'd the Parliament should meet, as soon as he return'd from Holland. This they did accordingly on the 28th of October, in which his Grace still presided, and after having wisely surmounted all the Difficulties that occur'd

occur'd in that ticklish Juncture, he had the happy Address towards the Closure of the Sessions. in the beginning of the Year 1701, to bring them to this salutary Resolve, *That in Memory of the Great and never-to-be forgotten Deliverances which it had pleased God to give that Kingdom by his Majesty ; and for that their Safety and Happiness depended next under God, upon the Preservation of his Person, and the Security of his Government ; they would stand by and support his Majesty and his Government, to the utmost of their Power, and maintain such Forces as should be necessary for these Ends.*

His Majesty, on the 18th of June 1701, was pleas'd to honour the Duke with a distinguishing Mark of his Royal Favour ; for that Evening a Chapter being held of the most Noble Order of the Garter at *Kensington*, where the Sovereign and eight Companions were present : His Electoral Highness of *Hanover*, and the Duke of *Queensberry*, were then elected Companions of the Order, and install'd at *Windsor* the 10th of July following.

His Grace having serv'd King *William*, as long as he liv'd, with Honour and Fidelity, and even to the detriment of his own Fortune : Her Majesty Queen *Anne*, upon her Accession to the Throne, first made him Secretary of State in *Scotland* ; and entertaining the same just Sentiments of his Grace's Ability and good Conduct, in her Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, bearing date the 15th of *May*, 1702. amongst other things acquainted them, that she had appointed her Trusty and Right Entirely Belov'd Counsellor and James, Duke of *Queensberry*,
Lord High Commissioner & gain, 1702.
to

to be her Commissioner to represent her Royal Person in that Session, being fully satisfy'd of his great Abilities and Fidelity for discharging that Trust; and no less perswaded, that the Proofs he had given thereof, upon the like Occasion, would render him acceptable to them. That she had fully instructed him with her Mind, and empower'd him to give her Assent to such Laws as should be proposed for the security of her Subjects, in all their Concerns, Civil and Religious; and therefore she desir'd them to give him entire Trust and Credit.

*His Speech
in Parlia-
ment.*

After the Duke's Commission of High-Commissioner had been read, as also her Majesty's Letter, his Grace made a Speech to them, importing, That this being their first meeting in Parliament, after the loss of their late glorious Sovereign, they could not forbear Condoling his Death, with the most tender and sincere Expressions of Gratitude and Esteem. That he had been the great Deliverer of these Nations, the Defender of the Protestant Interest, and the Support of the general Liberty of *Europe*. That they had so often testify'd their Sense of his great Actions, by their dutiful Acknowledgments, that there was no need for him to insist upon it; for while Religion and Liberty were in esteem, King *William's* Memory must be in perpetual Honour. That nothing could repair this Loss, and compose their Minds, but her Majesty's happy Accession to the Crown, who from her Infancy had given the most undeniable Proofs of her Affection to the Protestant Religion, against the strongest
and

and most insinuating Temptations; and that it was a great Blessing, that they had a Queen with such Principles of the Royal Blood and Line of *Scotland*, especially a Princess who had been among them, and had a particular regard for them.

He then proceeded, and told them, the first Acts of her Majesty Government were ready and seasonable Encouragements and Assistance to her Allies, in Prosecution of the Treaties made by the late King, to unite and animate *Europe* against the exorbitant and incroaching Power of *France*; so that her Majesty's Zeal for the true Religion, her steady and evident Purpose to prosecute all Measures for advancing the Glory and Interests of her Kingdoms, and for the Defence and Security of her Allies, with that unparailelled exactness which appear'd in all her Resolutions and Actions, did promise them all Happiness under her most auspicious Reign.

He took notice in the next place of her Majesty's Letter, which gave all her Subjects of that Kingdom, the most desirable Assurances of her firm Resolution, to protect their Religion, Liberties and Laws, and particularly the Presbyterian Government, as then established, and that her Majesty thought fit to signify that her good Mind by them to her Peoples knowing that that Loyal Parliament had establish'd their present happy Establishment; and ever shew'd a firm Zeal to maintain the same: And that her Majesty, by calling them together, had afforded them that early opportunity to Congratulate her Accession and Entry to the Royal Government; and to make her such Offers as were necessary for the support of her Authority and their own Preservation;

The present and necessary War, continued his Grace, which her Majesty has been oblig'd to declare in all her Dominions, in pursuance of the Treaties made by the late King; does require sufficient Supplies for the Maintenance of such Forces as are needful for the security of the Government, and the publick safety of the Nation. That there was nothing could contribute more to the Interest of the Protestant Religion, and the Security of the present Constitution of the Government, than an Union betwixt the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England; that it was amongst the last things recommended by the late King, and the first propos'd by her Majesty to the Parliament of England: They saw how concern'dly her Majesty recommended it to them, and they all knew how far the Parliament of England had advanc'd in that Matter, by empowering her Majesty to name Commissioners to treat with such as should be empower'd from that, or any subsequent Parliament of that Kingdom. He assur'd them from his own Knowledge, that there appear'd at that time a greater Disposition in the *English* Nation, towards an Union, than could ever be discern'd formerly, which was a very great Incouragement; and he hop'd they would give them suitable Returns. He concluded with saying, 'It has pleas'd her Majesty to honour me with this high Trust, to represent her Royal Person, as her Commissioner: If her Commands had left place for my Excuses, I had reason enough to decline so weighty an Employment; but the Experience I had of your Kindness and Regard for me, while I was formerly employ'd in this Trust, and my own sincere Intentions to serve her Majesty and my Country to the utmost of my Power, are the principal Incouragements I have in this Undertaking; therefore I resolve to maintain

maintain her Majesty's Authority, and answer that Confidence she has been pleased to repose in me, with all Firmness and Loyalty; and, I hope, from your Prudence and Zeal for the Government, that her Majesty shall receive Satisfaction, and the Nation Advantage.

There was a strong Party in this Parliament, ^{Oppositi-} headed by the Duke of *Hamilton*, that ar- ^{on made} gued strenuously against the Legality of the ^{to the} meeting of it; but the major part adhering ^{Legality} to her Majesty's Authority in Convening them, ^{of this} drew up and approved of a Letter, in answer ^{Parlia-} to that of her Majesty's; wherein, among other ^{ments} things, they took it for a singular Mark of her Royal Favour, and a very promising Incouragement to all their Proceedings, that her Majesty had been pleased to appoint *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, to be her Commissioner, to represent her Royal Person in that Session of Parliament: That they had been already Witnesses of his great Sufficiency, Faithfulness and Zeal in the discharge of this high Trust; and they assured her Majesty, that next to her Royal Person, he was to them most acceptable.

On the other hand, the dissenting Party having propos'd an Address to be presented to the Queen, to justify their own Proceedings, and sent it up by the Lord *Blantyre*: Her Majesty declined the receiving it, and resolving to adhere ^{Queen's} to the Parliament, Conven'd by her own Au- ^{Lettred} thority; she signified as much to them by a Let- ^{the dis-} ter, wherein she took notice, that she under- ^{sending} stood several Members of Parliament; after ^{Party.} Prayers said, and declining to wave the reading of her Commission, granted to *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, representing her Royal Person in that meeting of Parliament; did presume to declare openly, that they did not conceive themselves warranted to Meet and Act in the present Session of Parliament, and therefore

diffented from any thing that should be done or acted therein; and thereupon did take Instruments, and withdrew, and remov'd from their Attendance: She thought fit to signifie to them her just Resentment of their irregular and unusual Proceedings, and her Resolution to own and maintain the present Session of Parliament and the Dignity and Authority of the same and of her High-Commissioner thereto, against all Opposers.

His Grace being thus supported by her Majesty's Authority, went on vigorously in the Prosecution of his Duty; but having proposed in Parliament to have the Succession of the Crown of *Scotland*, settled on the House of *Hanover*, as had been already done in *England*. Even those Members who continued to act in the House, tho' they agreed very well in other Points, could not at all in this; and the Party who opposed the settling of the Succession (which they alledg'd would be a Bar rather than an Incouragement to the intended Union of the two Nations) being willing to admit the dissenting Members to come into the House, to their Assistance, which they actually attempted to do. My Lord High-Commissioner seeing the ill Consequence of this Proceeding, wisely resolved, on the 30th of *June*, to adjourn the Parliament but was first pleas'd to tell them, that the Cheerfulness and Unanimity of their Proceedings, in recognizing her Majesty's Royal Authority, securing the Protestant Religion, and Presbyterian Government, and expediting the other Acts, which had been made for her Majesty's Service, and the Good and Safety of the Kingdom, would, he was perswaded, be very acceptable to her Majesty, and satisfying to all her good Subjects; and, he did assure them he was very obliging to him.——But he was sorry, when he was expecting they should have parted

*Duke's
Speech
upon the
Adjourn-
ment of
the Par-
liament.*

parted in the same happy manner, a Proposal, which he had some Grounds to think was laid aside, should be offered the other Day, to his surprize, as well as that of her Majesty's other Ministers, which occasion'd some Debate and Difference in the House: That his early engaging and firm adherence to the present Establishment was so well known, that no Body could doubt of his Readiness to enter into all Measures for her Majesty's Service, and securing their happy Settlement, according to the *Claim of Right*; and, he was confident, that they were of that Mind.

That since then they were all perfectly the same, as to their dutiful and faithful Adherence to her Majesty; and that *the Claim of Right* was their unalterable Security; he judg'd it fit for her Majesty's Service, and their own Interest, to prevent further Contests and Debates among Persons he knew to be so entirely well affected to her Majesty, and for whom he had all imaginable Honours, to dismiss that Session of Parliament. And after he had told them, they had had no particular Acts or Ratifications, that requir'd an Act of *Salvo*; he concluded with rendring them hearty Thanks, in her Majesty's Name, for the Loyalty they had testified by their Publick Acts, which he should be careful to report to her Majesty; and should only recommend to them to let the Country know the gracious Assurances her Majesty had been pleased to give them, and to dispose them to their Duty, to comply with her Majesty's Royal Intentions, for their own Welfare and Happiness.

His Grace having order'd the Lord Chancellor to prorogue the Parliament to the 18th of *August*, he set out for *London*; where, being appointed by her Majesty, to be the first Commissioner on the part of *Scotland*, for treating of the *Union*,
Commis-
sioner for
the Union

of an Union between both Nations, they met the first time at the Cockpit on the 22d of October; where the Lord Keeper, having made a Speech to them, the Duke of *Queensberry* answered him in a few Words, importing that the Union of the Two Kingdoms had been much desired, both before and since their being under one Sovereign, and he hoped it was reserved to her Majesty, for the glory of her Reign, to finish the design which had been often attempted by her Royal Predecessors.

The Preliminaries having been settled on both sides, the Duke of *Queensberry* proposed on the part of the *Scots*, that both Nations should be united in one Monarchy and one Parliament, with a mutual Communication of Trade and Privileges, which was agreed to.

Ld. High-Commissioner a 4th time 1703. But things not being yet ripe, for the accomplishing of the intended Union, her Majesty honoured the Duke a Second time, with Representing her Person in the Parliament of *Scotland*, which met at *Edinburgh* on the 6th of *May* 1703. The Ceremony of riding from her Majesty's Palace of *Holyrood-House*, to the Parliament House, was perform'd with great Solemnity and in good Order, all the Members being on Horse-back, and the Nobility in their Robes and rich Footmantles, in the following Method: Two Trumpets in their Coats and Banners, bear-headed; Two Pursuivants in the like Manner, the Commissioners for Boroughs Two and Two, the Commissioners for Shires Two and Two, the Officers of State (who are not Noblemen) Two and Two, the Lords or Barons Two and Two, the Viscounts Two and Two, the Earls Two and Two; Four Pursuivants Two and Two, and Six Heralds Two and Two, all in rich Coats; the Lion in his Coat, Collar and Footmantle; then rode in a Breast the Earl of *Marr* carrying the Sword of State, the Earl

of *Forfar* (because of the Minority of the Mar-
 quess of *Dowglass*) carrying the Crown, all un-
 covered; and on the Right and Left Three
 Maces with their Maces, bare-headed, and
 Footmantles; after them the Earl of *Morton*,
 bearing the Purse, bare-headed; then his
 Grace the Duke of *Queensberry*, her Majesty's
 High Commissioner, on Horse-back, with Two
 Knights walking on each Side, Four Gentle-
 men-Ushers walking before his Horse, and be-
 fore them his Grace's Two Pages, and on the
 Right and Left Sixteen Foot-men, all in rich
 Liveries; after his Grace the Dukes and Mar-
 quesses rode; and last of all her Majesty's Troop
 of Guards: At the Entry of the Parliament-
 Close, the Constable and his Guards received
 the Members, and at the Door of the House, the
 Earl-Marshall and his Guards: After the Lord
 High-Commissioner was on the Throne, his
 Commission was read; after which her Ma-
 jesty's Gracious Letter to the Parliament was
 presented by my Lord Commissioner, and read:
 His Grace in his Speech, to them among other
 things, 'took notice that the close Conjunction
 'of the Two Monarchies, which in their Turns
 'had design'd to enslave *Europe*, and extirpate
 'our Religion, made it just and necessary for
 'her Majesty to be engaged in the War; and
 'that her early Appearance gave Life and Vi-
 'gor to the Confederacy, and particular En-
 'couragement to the Protestant Princes and
 'States: That God had hitherto blessed her
 'Arms and her Allies with glorious Success,
 'both by Sea and Land; so that there was a
 Stop put to the Victories, and a Check given
 to the encroaching Power of *France*.

'That it could not but be great Satisfaction
 'to them, to be under the benign Government
 'of a Protestant Queen; that they enjoy'd the
 'Comforts of Peace, and felt neither the Effects

of Tyranny, nor the Disorders of War, in which so many were involv'd: But that they ought not to be too secure; and it were to tempt their Enemies to form Designs, or make Insults against them, if they saw them in no Condition of Defence. That all her Majesty proposes to them, was for themselves, without mingling any particular Concern of Her own; that it was to continue the Provision for the Forces on the Establishment, and to furnish and repair the Forts and Garrisons, which was so necessary, that he could not doubt of their ready Compliance: And that their Chearfulness in it would be very acceptable to Her Majesty, observable to the World, and a great Evidence of their Loyalty and Affection, which would add much to the Value of what they offered.

That the Decay and present low Condition of Trade, required their prudent and special Consideration; her Majesty on her Part, being willing to concur with them in any thing that might contribute to encourage and restore it, either by making new Laws, or amending the present ones.

He concluded with saying, ' that he was very sensible of the great Weight and Difficulties which had attended his Station, but that his Encouragement was from the Confidence he had of her Majesty's Goodness, in believing his Sincerity and Zeal for her Service, and that in her Royal Wisdom she was so careful of her People, that he could not be charged with any thing that could be constructed to be against the Interest of the Kingdom, which gave him Assurance of their hearty Concurrence, and he should very faithfully report what Services were done by every Person to her Majesty and the Nation.

His Grace encountered with almost Insuperable ^{Prevents} Difficulties in the Course of this Session, the ^{the pas-} Parliament being entirely bent upon the Act of ^{sing of} Security, to which the Court of England was ^{the Act of} wholly averse at that time; and therefore the ^{Security.} Lord High-Commissioner, used the utmost of his Dexterity to put it off; which could not but be perceived by some of the discerning Members of that wise Assembly, one of which after a handsom Harangue, very artfully concluded his Speech with saying: 'They knew it was the undoubted Prerogative of her Majesty, that no Act of that House should have the force of a Law without her Royal Assent, and that as they were Confident, his Grace the High-Commissioner was sufficiently instructed, to give that Assent to every Act which should be laid before him; so more particularly to the Act for the security of the Kingdom, an Act that preserved them from Anarchy; an Act that arm'd a Defenceless People; an Act that had cost the Representatives of that Kingdom, much time and labour to Frame, and the Nation a very great Expence; An Act that had past by a great Majority, and above all, an Act that contained a Caution of the highest Importance, for the Amendment of their Constitution; that they did not presume the other day, immediately after the Act was Voted, to desire the Royal Assent; that they thought it a just deference to the High-Commissioner, not to mention it at that time: Neither would they now, but only that they might have an opportunity to represent to his Grace, that as he who gave readily, doubles the Gift, so his Grace had now in his hands the most Glorious and Honourable Occasion, that any Person of that Nation ever had, of making himself acceptable, and his memory for ever grateful to the People of that Kingdom; to have

‘ have the honour of giving the Royal Assent to
 ‘ a Law, which laid a lasting Foundation, for
 ‘ their Liberties, had been reserved to him.

Notwithstanding this, and all other Essays made by divers of the Members, the Duke kept steady and immoveable, and when the Earl of Roxburg brought in a Clause to be added to the Act of Security; *That the Successor to be named by the meeting of the Estates, (in Case of her Majesty's Death,) should not be the Successor to the Crown of England, unless there were such Conditions settled and enacted, in that Session of Parliament, as might secure the honour and Independency of the Crown of that Kingdom, the freedom, frequency and Power of the Parliament, and the Religion, Liberty and Trade of the Nation, from the English, or any Foreign Influence;* he ordered the Lord High-Chancellor to Adjourn the Parliament, notwithstanding any Protestations made to contrary.

The Act of Security being fully ready, the Lord High-Commissioner on the 10th of September acquainted the Parliament, that her Majesty did not think fit to give the Royal Assent to it: He told them, it was with great uneasiness to him, that he was forced to be silent the day before, when so many appeared earnest, he should Speak; that he had all the Inclination in the World, to give them full Satisfaction; but he thought that he ought not to be pressed, to give the Royal Assent, or to declare his Instructions in Parliament, which he had made known to many Noble and Worthy Members, besides the Queen's Servants.

Having premised this, he proceeded and said?
 ‘ Now that these Instances are let fall, and that
 ‘ you have proceeded to other business, to testify
 ‘ how willing I am to give you Contentment in
 ‘ any thing, that is in my Power, I tell you
 ‘ freely, that I have received her Majesty's plea-

‘ sure,

sure, and am fully impowered to give the Royal Assent to all the Acts Voted in this Session, excepting only that intituled, *An Act for securing the Kingdom*, (you may easily believe that requires her Majesty's farther Consideration,) at the same time her Majesty expects, that you will mind your own safety, in making necessary Provisions for the Troops upon the present Establishment, and that you will put the Trade and Customs on that foot, that the Civil List may be supported, and I intreat your Lordships to furnish these as quickly as possible, that this Session may be put to a speedy and happy Conclusion.

At length the 16th of September came, when his Grace having passed several useful Bills, put an End to this long and turbulent Session, wishing they had given the supplies necessary for the maintaining of her Majesty's Forces, and preserving the Peace and safety of the Kingdom; but since he hoped this might be done yet, in due Time, and that besides some questions and difficulties were fallen, that in all probability they could have no time to Determine, and that withall it was fit her Majesty should have time to consider, of such things as had been laid before her, and that they might know her mind therein more perfectly, a short Recess appeared then to be necessary, and that the Parliament should be adjourned for some time.

How great soever these his services were, for a short time esteemed to be, his Grace upon a Change of some Measures at Court, the next Year was removed from all his Publick Employments, except that of one of the Extraordinary Lords of the Session, which was for Life. It's foreign to our design to assign the Reasons here of the Change that was found in the Disposition of the *English* Ministry, in reference to the Act of security in *Scotland*, in 1704. when the Mar-ques

Restored to several of his Places 1705. quess of *Tweedale*, Presided as her Majesty's High-Commissioner in Parliament, and gave the Royal Assent to the said Act. The Duke of *Argyle* was High-Commissioner in 1705. in which Year however the Duke of *Queensberry* was made one of the Lords of the Treasury of *Scotland*, and also restored to his places in the Privy-Council and Exchequer there, and in *November* the same Year, her Majesty was pleased to direct a Commission to him, being then at *Edinburgh*, to represent her Royal Person, as Sovereign of the most Noble and most Ancient Order of *St. Andrew*, by vertue whereof he did with the solemnity usual on such occasions, invest *William* the present Marquess of *Louthian*, with the said Order.

Made Ld. High-Commissioner a 5th time 1706. In the mean time the forementioned Act of Security, having put the *English* Ministry, as it were, under an absolute necessity of effecting the Union of the two Kingdoms, which at length the Commissioners on both sides agreed to, the Duke of *Queensberry* was pitch'd upon as the fittest Person to bring that great Work about in Parliament; and therefore the *Scotch* Parliament being to meet on the 3d of *September*, his Grace went to the House as High-Commissioner, attended by most of the Nobility, Barons and Members of Parliament, where his Commission having been read and recorded as usual, and the Queen in her Letter acquainted them among other things, that she had made choice of him to be her Commissioner, and represent her Royal Person; being well satisfy'd with his fitness for that Trust, from the Experience she had of his Capacity, Zeal and Fidelity to her Service, and the Good of his Country; which, as it had determined her in the Choice, she doubted not but would make him acceptable to them. his Grace delivered himself to them in this manner.

My

My Lords and Gentlemen;

‘ **H**ER Majesty, by Her Gracious Letter, *His Speech*
 ‘ has acquainted you, That the Treaty of *in Parlia-*
 ‘ Union, between the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and
 ‘ *England*, (pursuant to an Act made in your
 ‘ last Session) has been happily agreed on, which
 ‘ is now in my Lord Register’s Hands, ready to
 ‘ be laid before you.

‘ The Lords Commissioners for this Kingdom
 ‘ have been diligent and zealous in concerting
 ‘ just and reasonable Terms; and it must be ac-
 ‘ knowledg’d, We met with a very fair and
 ‘ friendly Disposition in the Lords Commis-
 ‘ sioners on the other Part.

‘ The Treaty has, with all Humility, been
 ‘ presented to the Queen, and was most gra-
 ‘ ciously Receiv’d; and tho’ no Reign was ever
 ‘ so truly Great, for wise and steady Councils,
 ‘ and so many important Successes, as that of
 ‘ Her Majesty, yet, you see, she is pleas’d to
 ‘ Esteem the perfecting of this Union, as the
 ‘ greatest Glory of Her Reign, being the most
 ‘ solid Foundation of a lasting Security to the
 ‘ Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of *Eu-*
 ‘ *rope*, and of Peace and Happiness to Her
 ‘ People.

‘ These Reasons, I doubt not, will make the
 ‘ Treaty acceptable to you; and I perswade my
 ‘ self, that you will proceed with such Calmness
 ‘ and Impartiality, as the Weight of the Sub-
 ‘ ject requires, and as becomes so great an As-
 ‘ sembly.

‘ The Lords Commissioners for both King-
 ‘ doms, were limited in Matter of Church Go-
 ‘ vernment; for the Security of *Presbyterian* Go-
 ‘ vernment in this Church, you have the Laws
 ‘ already made for its Establishment, the Queen’s
 ‘ repeated Assurances, to preserve it, and I am
 ‘ empower’d to consent to what may be further
 ‘ necessary after the Union.

‘ Her

‘ Her Majesty has been pleas’d to recommend
 ‘ to you to make Provision for the Forces, Ships,
 ‘ and Garrisons, which is very necessary, the
 ‘ Subsidies granted at your last Meeting being
 ‘ run out; so I doubt not you will speedily re-
 ‘ new them.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

‘ I am not insensible of the great Difficulties
 ‘ that attend the weighty Character it has plea-
 ‘ sed Her Majesty to Honour me with; but
 ‘ with your favourable Assistance, upon which
 ‘ I very much rely, I hope, by my Zeal and Fi-
 ‘ delity for Her Majesty’s Service, and the
 ‘ Good of my Country, which are inseparable,
 ‘ to discharge my Duty on this extraordinary
 ‘ Occasion.

*Difficul-
 ties about
 the Union*

So great a Work as incorporating of Two
 Kingdoms, could not be effected without very
 considerable Opposition, both from within-doors
 and without: And some People had Artifice
 enough to engage the Mob of *Edenburg* into
 Tumults; which, had it not been for the wise
 Management of the High Commissioner and the
 Privy-Council, had spread all over the King-
 dom. Great Industry was also us’d to form
 Petitions in divers Places against it, which gave
 his Grace Occasion to notify to the Parliament,
 That he had Information from several Corners of
 the Kingdom, of the great Pains and Methods
 which had been us’d to procure Subscriptions to
 Addresses, and to call the Subscribers to *Edinburg*,
 against a precise Day, to back those Addresses:
 Upon which, a Proclamation having been agreed
 on, and publish’d, against all such Tumultuous
 Assemblies; the Union from hence-forward was
 encountred chiefly with Libels and Pamphlets,
 till the happy compleating of it in *March 1707*,
 at what time his Grace address’d himself to the

*The Duke’s
 Speech.*

Lords and Commons, saying, ‘ That the Pub-
 ‘ lick

lick Business of that Session being now over, it was full time to put an end to it; That he was perswaded, that they and their Posterity would reap the Benefit of the Union of the Two Kingdoms; and he doubted not, but as that Parliament had had the Honour to conclude it, they would, in their several Stations, recommend to the People of that Nation, a grateful Sense of Her Majesty's Goodness and great Care for the Welfare of Her Subjects, in bringing that Important Affair to Perfection; and that they would promote an universal Desire in that Kingdom, to become one in Heart and Affection, as they were inseparably join'd in Interest with their Neighbouring Nation. That he had a very deep Sense of the Assistance and Respect he had met with from them in that Session of Parliament; and he should omit no Occasion of shewing to the utmost of his Power, the grateful Remembrance he had of it.

The Parliament being adjourn'd to the 22d of *The Parli-*
April, his Grace return'd to the Queen's Palace *aments ad-*
in the same Solemnity as he went to the House, *journ'd.*
and gave a splendid Entertainment to the No-
bility and Gentry. And having thus happily *The Duke*
concluded this Session, and surmounted all the *of Queens-*
Difficulties he met in his way, set out, some berry *ar-*
Days after, for *London*, where he arriv'd the *river at*
6th of *April*; being met several Miles out of London,
Town by many Noblemen and Gentlemen in 1708,
their Coaches, to the Number of above Forty,
and by near Four Hundred Persons on Horse-
back. The next Morning his Grace waited up-
on the Queen at *Kensington*, where he found that
gracious Reception, which his never-to-be-for-
gotten Services had deserv'd; and it was but *A Pension*
very just, that he who expended so much of his *treasur'd*
Time and Fortune in the Publick Service, should *upon him.*
have

have some Compensation, by an honourable Pension of 3000*l.* per Annum out of the Post-Office.

Made D.
of Dover,
1708.

Her Majesty's Gratitude did not stop here, seeing she was pleas'd in May 1708. to confer new Honours upon him, by creating him a Peer of Great-Britain, the first that was made, by the Title of Baron of Rippon, and Marquis of Beverly in the County of York, and Duke of Dover in Kent; which Titles of Great-Britain were to descend to his second Son, the Earl of Salway, Viscount Tibers, &c.

Made 3d
Secretary
of State of
Great
Britain,

The Queen, continuing her Royal Favour to his Grace, was pleas'd in February 1709. to declare in Council, That the Publick Business increasing, she had thought fit to appoint a third Secretary of State of Great-Britain; but that her Majesty, nevertheless, intended to continue the Foreign Affairs for the present, in the Course of Dispatch they were then in: And so the Duke of Queensberry and Dover was thereupon sworn into that Office. Being thus fix'd in the Favour of his Prince, and in a most honourable Post in the Government, he was soon visited with a Turn of Providence, which shews that no earthly Felicity is firm and lasting: Death taking away from him, on the 2d Day of October, his most excellent Lady, after a long Sickness. She was universally lamented, being indeed a Lady, who for Constancy of Mind, Evenness of Temper, Solidity of Judgment, and an unaffected Piety, left a most shining Character, as well as Example to Posterity; and whose Conduct, as a Wife, a Mother, a Mistress, and in all other Conditions of Life, render'd her Loss a lasting Grief to her Relations; but in a more especial Manner to the Duke her Husband, who not surviving her two

The Dut-
chess's
Death and
Character.

His Death

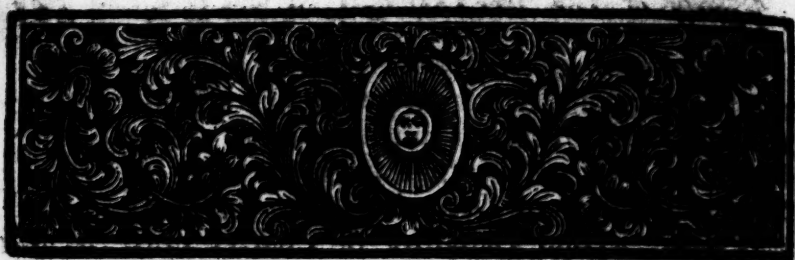
July 1711.

The

Family of the DOWGLASSES. 481

The Duke of *Queensberry's* Character being easily to be collected from what has already been said, there remains nothing more to be observ'd of him; but that having taken to Wife, on the first of *December* 1685. the Lady *Mary Boyle*, second Daughter of *Charles Lord His Mar- Clifford*, of *Lanesborough*, eldest Son of *Richard, riage and Earl of Burlington and Cork*, by the Lady *Jane Issue Seymour*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Somerset*; he had by her Four Sons and Five Daughters: The eldest Son *William*, was born at *Edinburg* on the 18th of *May* 1696. and dy'd seven Months after; the second Son *James*, in his Father's Life-time still'd Earl of *Drumlangrig*, and now Duke of *Queensberry*, born at *London*, *November* 12th, 1697. the third *Charles*, born at *Edinburg*, *November* 24. 1698. was, in 1707. for the great Services of his Father and Ancestors, created Earl of *Solloway*, &c. and in his Father's Life-time bore the Title of Marquis of *Beverley*, and is now Duke of *Dover*, as aforesaid; the fourth Son is *George*, born at *London*, *February* 20. 1701. *Isabella*, the Duke's eldest Daughter, was born at *London*, on the 4th of *December* 1688. and dy'd at *Edenburgh*.

The present Duke of *Douglafs*, whose eldest Son bears the Title of Earl of *Angus*, is the chief or top Branch of this Family: The last Duke of *Hamilton* was an eldest Son of this Family, by a second Marriage. The Dukes of *Queensberry* and *Dover* are *Douglasses*, as we have shewn at large; and so are the Earls of *Morton*, *Forsar*, *Dunbarton*, *March*, and the Lord *Mordington*.



MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
VERNEY

Lords *Willoughby of Brooke*,

Humbly Inscrib'd to the Right Honourable
George Lord Willoughby of Brooke.



IT'S evident from several Instances in History, as well as honourable Alliances with the Nobility, that the Family of *Verney* has been in very good Esteem for several Ages in the County of *Warwick*; being seated at a place anciently call'd *Compton-Murdak*, in the said County; the principal of which to be mention'd, is Sir *Richard Verney*, of the place aforesaid, who marry'd into the Family of *Grevil*, Lord *Brook*; but the Descent, both of the one and the other, will much better appear by the following Genealogy.

I. Sir

Family of VERNY.

483

1. Sir Robert Willoughby, Knight of the Garter, summon'd in Parliament by the Title of Lord Broke, 7 H. 7. dy'd 18 H. 7. — Blanch, Daughter and Coheir of Champenon.

Sir Robert Willoughby, Kt. the Second Lord Broke, Son and Heir, dy'd Anno 13 H. 8. — Elizabeth, Daughter and Coheir of Sir Richard Beauchamp, Knight, Lord Beauchamp of Powick.

Edward Willoughby, Esq. eldest Son, dy'd in the Life-time of his Father. — Elizabeth, Daughter of Richard Nevill, Lord Latimer.

1. Elizabeth, sole surviving Heir to her Grand-father, marry'd to Sir Foulk Grevile, Knight; she dy'd Anno 6 Eliz. =

2. Anne dy'd an Infant, without Issue.

3. Blanch, Wife of Sir Francis Dawtrey, Kt. she dy'd without Issue.



2. Sir Foulk Grevile, Knight, Son and Heir of Elizabeth, dy'd Anno 4 Jac. 1. — Anne, Daughter of Ralph Nevill Earl of Westmorland.

3. Sir Foulk Grevile, Knight, Son and Heir, created Lord Brooke of Beauchamps-Court, by Patent, 18 Jac. 1. with Remainder to Robert Grevile, his Cousin, and to his Heirs Male. The said Foulk dy'd unmarried, 4 Car. 1.

Margaret, only Sister and Heir, marry'd to Sir Richard Verney, Knight, she dy'd 6 Car. 1. =

4. Sir Grevile Verney, Kt. — Cath. Daughter and Heir of Margaret, dy'd Anno 1640. — Robert Southwell, Knight.



1. Grevile Verney, Esq. Son and Heir, dy'd Anno 1648. — Elizabeth, Daughter of Thomas Viscount Wenman.

2. Sir Richard Verney, Knight, second Son, Claimant, Anno 1694.

Sir Grevile Verney, Kt. only Child, dy'd Anno 1668. — Lady Diana, eldest Daughter of William Earl of Bedford.

William Verney, Esquire, only Child, dy'd unmarried, Aug. 23. 1683.



H h z

Offset

Observations on the foregoing Pedegree.

1. **T**HE Barony of *Broke* is a Barony in Fee, taking its original by Writ of Summons, *Anno 7. H. 7.* The first Person summoned being Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight of the Garter; to whom succeeded Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, his Son and Heir, the second Lord *Broke*, who was summoned to Parliament by the same Title *tempore H. 8.* and sat accordingly: By reason whereof the said Honour or Barony of *Broke* is descendable to the Heirs General, and consequently to Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight.

2. *Elizabeth* Lady *Grevile*, Wife of Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, was (after the Death of his Sisters *Anne* and *Blanch* without Issue) the sole surviving Heir to her Grandfather, Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, the second Lord *Broke*, viz. eldest Daughter and Coheir to *Edward Willughby*, Esquire, her Father, who being Son and Heir apparent to the said Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, the second Lord *Broke*, dy'd in his Father's Life-time without Issue-Male.

3. Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, Son and Heir of the said *Elizabeth* Lady *Grevile*, was, after the Death of his Mother, the Right Lineal Heir to the said Barony of *Broke*.

4. Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, Son and Heir of the said Sir *Foulk* (and Grandson and Heir to the first-mentioned Sir *Foulk Grevile* and *Elizabeth* his Wife) was, after the Death of his Father, the Right Lineal Heir to the said Barony but dy'd unmarried, *Anno 4. Car. 1.*

5. Sir *Grevile Verney*, Knight, Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight, and Dame *Margaret* his Wife, sole Sister and Heir to the last mentioned Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, was (a

ter the Death of his Mother) the Right Lineal Heir to the said Barony.

6. The Issue of *Grevile Verney*, Esquire, Son and Heir of the said *Sir Grevile*, being extinct, *Sir Richard Verney*, Knight, now living, second Son of the said *Sir Grevile*, is thereby become the Right Lineal Heir to the said Barony of *Broke*.

But whereas *Sir Foulk Grevile*, Knight, who dy'd unmarried, Anno 4 Car. 1. was created Lord *BROOK*, Baron of *Beauchamps-Court*, to him and the Heirs-Male of his Body, with Remainder to his Cousin *Robert Grevile*, Esq; and the Heirs-Male of his Body, by Patent, 18 Jac. 1. in Favour to the Surname and Family of *Grevile*, yet was he truly and rightfully also entituled to the foresaid Barony of *BROKE*, in Fee; By reason whereof, as the said Title and Dignity of Lord *Brook*, Baron of *Beauchamps-Court* came to the said *Robert Grevile*, Esquire, and as a distinct Title now resteth in the late Lord *Brook*, Son of the said *Robert Grevile*, by virtue of the said Remainder. So the foresaid Baron of *BROKE* in Fee, descended to the forementioned *Margaret Lady Verney*, Sister and sole Heir to the said *Foulk Lord Brook*, and now resteth in *Sir Richard Verney*, Knight, her Grandson, as being the True Lineal and only Rightful Heir to the first-mentioned *Sir Robert Willughby*, Knight, Lord *BROKE*.

The Case standing thus clear, *Sir Richard Verney* laid a Claim to the Barony of *Brook* in Parliament, and after a long Dispute, it was allowed him upon the Question, on the 13th day of February 1695. being the 8th of William III. who accordingly had a Summons to Parliament, in Right of Descent on the 25th of February

bruary following, and took Place as the Ancient Barons of *Brook*.

His Marriages and Issue. This Sir *Richard Verney*, Lord *Willoughby*, had marry'd two Wives; first *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John Prettyman*, of *Lodington*, in the County of *Leicester*, by whom he had Issue three Sons and one Daughter, viz. *John*, a Counsellor at Law, by whose particular foresight, the Pretensions to the Barony of *Brooke* were first reviv'd, who marry'd *Christian*, the Daughter of . . . *Bretton* of *Norton*, in the County of *Northampton*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *John* and *Grevill*, both deceas'd, as are also the Father and Mother.

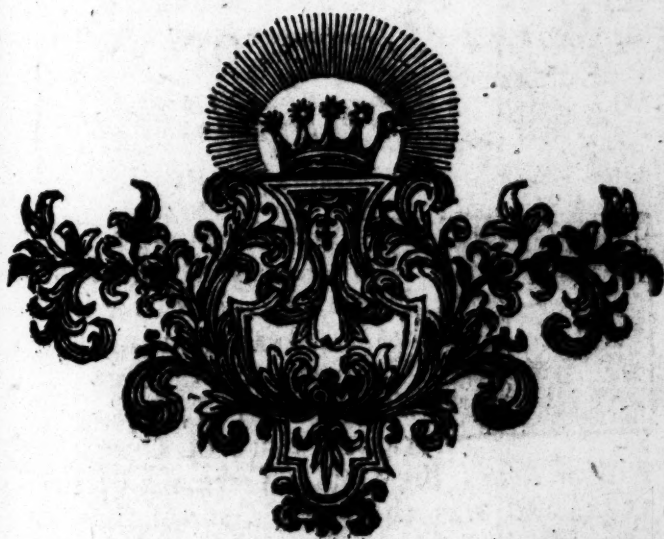
Dr. Verney. The Honourable and Reverend *George Verney*, D.D. second Son, Prebendary of *Windsor*, and Chaplain to her Majesty, marry'd *Margaret*, the Daughter and Heir of *John Heth*, of *Braystede* in the County of *Kent*, also Heir by her Mother to Sir *John Mennes*, Kt. and by her Grand-mother to the Earl of *Carrick*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by whom he had Issue three Sons and a Daughter, viz. *Thomas*, marry'd *Eleanor* the youngest Daughter of *Thomas Lord Leigh* of *Stonely*, who dy'd in 1710. and left no Children; *Richard*, *John*, and *Margaret*. *Thomas*, third Son of *Richard Lord Willoughby*, dy'd a Merchant in *Portugal*; *Mary*, only Daughter, marry'd *Samuel Davenport* of *Calverly*, in the County of *Chester*, Esq;

Richard, Lord *Willoughby's* second Wife was *Mary*, Daughter of *Thomas Dove*, Esq; of the County of *Northampton*, by whom he hath had Issue one Son, *Richard*, since deceas'd, and *Diana*, a Daughter, marry'd to Sir *Charles Shuckburgh* of *Shuckburgh*, in the County of *Northampton*.

Ld. Willoughby's Death. This Noble Lord liv'd far beyond the common Age of Man, for he was born *January 28. 1621* and dy'd *July 18. 1711.* being about Ninety Years

Years of Age. Many Changes his Lordship had seen, if you consider the several Governments he had liv'd under : For being born in the Reign of King *James I.* he surviv'd not only the Usurpation that ensu'd, but Five Princes his Descendants and Successors in the Throne, and dy'd during the Administration of a Sixth, our Gracious Sovereign Queen *Anne*.

His Corps was bury'd in his own Chappel, at *His Fly-Compton-Verney* in *Warwickshire*, in a Vault there *neral*, built for himself and Family ; and there is a Monument to be erected for him.





MEMOIRS
OF THE
HOUSE
OF
*Nassau Dietz or Nassau
Friesland.*



Count John
Nassau.

HIS Family being a Collateral Branch only of the Illustrious House of *Nassau*, we shall look no farther than to the 16th Century, and observe that *William*, Count of *Nassau*, who became Prince of *Orange* by the will of *Rene*, his Cousin Germain in the Year 1544. and was the great Grandfather of *William III.* late King of *England*, had a Brother, whose Name was *John*, who enjoying Possessions in *Germany*, had frequently assisted the Prince his Brother, both with his Money and Counsel, whilst he was Governor of *Guelderland*; where he acquired the Honour of being reputed the first

first Adviser, and Promoter of the Union of *Utrecht*: This Prince his eldest Son, whose name was *William*, at the time of his Death, which hapned in 1606. was Governor or Stadtholder of *Friesland*: It seems this *William* left no Issue: So that *John*, the Son of *John* Count of *Nassau*, became the Founder of the first Branch, of this Family, known by the name of *Nassau Siegen*; his Brother *George* of the next Branch called *Nassau Dillenburgh*, and *Ernest Casimir* the head of the line of *Dietz Nassau*, since better known by the Title of *Nassau Friesland*.

This Prince *Ernest Casimir*, having performed many signal Services for his County, was in the Year 1632. detached by the Prince of *Orange*, with Six Thousand Men to reduce *Stralen* and *Ruremond*, under the Obedience of the States-General: The first surrendred to him without the least Resistance; but the last being an Episcopal See, seated upon the Confluence of the *Roer* and the *Maese*, he was forced to Erect Batteries against it: Here it was the brave Count was Slain with a Musket-Ball.

His Death did not a little allay the Satisfaction of the States in the Success their Arms, had by the reduction of that Place; however to make his Family all the Reparation they could; they generously declared his Son, Count *Henry Casimir*, Hereditary Statholder of *Friesland*, *Groningen*, *Omeland* and *Drent*: The Count on his part was never wanting to shew his Gratitude to the States, for so signal a Favour; he more particularly shew'd his Diligence, Courage and Activity at the Seige of *Breda*, which place, by the order of the Prince of *Orange*, he invested on the 23d of *July* in 1636. and its Siege was carryed on with so much good Success, notwithstanding the many Diversions of the Enemy, that it was Surrendred on the 8th of *October* following: In *August* that Year, he invested *Gueldres*

*Ernest
Casimir.*

*Henry
Casimir
made hereditary
Stadtholder of
Friesland,
&c. 1632.*

Guel by the Prince's Order, who besieged the place in form; but the Cardinal *Infanta* having drawn 17000 Men together, and being joyn'd by the Imperial General *Lamboy*, (who was on his March towards *Artois*,) they advanced to the River *Nicosen*, with a design to Attack Count *Henry's* Quarters; who finding himself not strong enough to Cope with their whole Army, retreated to *Hartfield*, and thence in the Night to the Quarters of the Prince of *Orange*: But being mislead by his Guides, they fell upon his Rear in the Marshes, where being forced to Engage at a great disadvantage, yet he very bravely made good his Retreat, with the loss only of Six Pieces of Cannon, and some few of his Men slain; however it obliged the Prince of *Orange* to raise the Siege. The *French* having for some time sided with the *Dutch* against the *Spaniards*, the Prince of *Orange* in Conjunction with some *French* Troops in 1640, formed the Siege of *Hulst*: Now Fort *Nassau* within a Mile of the Town, being soon taken by the *French* under *Hauterive*, and the lines of Circumvallation brought to Perfection; the Prince Commanded Fort *St. Anne*, to be likewise Attack'd with the utmost Vigour: But *Sfonderato* having drawn together a strong Body of Troops, and advancing to its Relief, the *Dutch* Horse put the *Spanish* Cavalry to the Rout; but the Foot Commanded by *Suavedra* stood so firmly to it, that they gave their Horse time to Rally, and at last obliged the *Dutch* to Retreat into their Lines, with the loss of many brave Officers; among these was our Count *Henry Casimir*, or *Ernest*, as others called him; who being Cut off in this manner in the flower of his Age, his loss was accounted an over Balance for the 12000 Men the *Spaniards* had Killed on their Side.

Slain at
Hulst,
1640.

Count

Count *Henry of Nassau* dying without Issue, William he was succeeded in the Government of *Frie-Frederick* Priesland by his Brother Count *William Frederick*; but so it was order'd, for what reason it does not appear, that those of *Groningen, Omeland* and *Trent* were put into the Hands of the Prince of *Orange*: Notwithstanding which, the Count was ready, upon all Occasions, to promote the Service and Glory of his Country; and having, by the Prince of *Orange's* Order, in 1645, invested *Hulst*, he was very active in the Prosecution of that Siege, till the Place submitted to his Highness. The Peace of *Westphalia*, which was happily concluded, after so many bloody Wars, almost all *Europe* over, in the Year 1648, among others, put an end to the Controversie between the *Spaniards* and the States-General of the United Provinces, by virtue of which the former acknowledg'd the other for a Free and Sovereign State; so that this Prince, and others of that great Family, all the Branches whereof were made Princes of the Empire, in 1654, having no opportunity of signaling themselves by Arms, we hear no more of Moment concerning him, to the time of his Death, which happen'd *October 13, 1664*.

He was succeeded in his Dignities by his Son *Henry Henry Casimir*, who was born in the Year 1657, *Casimir*. a very Brave and Magnificent Prince, who engag'd early in the Service of his Country. Having lived to the Age of about twenty seven, and knowing it a Duty incumbent upon him, to raise Heirs to his Family, he married, in *Marries* 1684, *Henrica Amalia*, Daughter to *John George II. Prince of Anhalt-Deßau*.

The War of 1688 coming on apace, the Prince having a General Command in the Armies of the States, he was very warmly engag'd, and gave signal Proofs of his Conduct and Valour *In the Battle of Flerus*. at the Battle of *Flerus*, in 1690, where his Highness,

Highness, together with the Lieutenant Generals *d'Alva* and *Webbenum*, had the Charge of the left Wing and the main Battle. All the Efforts he could do, could not withstand the superiour Forces of the Enemy; however, he came off with some Wounds, and the loss of a great part of his own Regiment, which fought like Lyons, as indeed did all the *Dutch* Foot, in the whole course of the Battle.

*Misunder-
standing
between
him and
K William*

However the Matter came about, there arose a great Misunderstanding between this Prince, and the head of his Family, *William III.* King of *Great Britain*; the *Dutch* would always have it, that the King never heartily lov'd him, from his Youth upwards. It's certain, that the Prince had, for a long time, been ambitious of being made Velt-Mareschal of the Armies of the States; and that his Disappointment was so much the greater, when he found that great Command, by the prevailing Interest of the King of *England*, Conferr'd upon a Stranger, who was the Duke of *Holstein-Ploen*, in 1694; and the main Inducement, it was thought, his Majesty had in that Matter, was, that Duke's bringing two Regiments of his own Subjects into the Field along with him.

*K William
leaves his
Estate to
his Son,
169.*

But how dissatisfied soever the King might be with the Prince, he was not so with his Family; for, after his Majesty had gloriously gone thro' with the Siege of *Namur*, in 1695, he, soon after his return to the *Hague*, thought fit, in Consideration of the uncertainty of Human Life, to make his last Will and Testament, and postponing his nearest Kinsman of the Female side, the Elector of *Brandenburg*, he settled his Estate on the Prince's Son, in these Words, *We declare, that we have named and appointed, as by these Presents we do name and appoint our Cofin, the Prince Frison of Nassau, eldest Son of Prince Casimir of Nassau, at present Stadtholder*

of Friesland, our sole and universal Heir of all our Estates, as well Feodal as Allodial, which we shall leave at the time of our Death, reserving to our selves to appoint him such Guardians as we shall hereafter think fit.

The Guardians, or Executors of the King's Will, were the States-General of the United Provinces, who for some Years after were as ignorant of any such Will, as the Stadtholder of Friesland was, in whose Son's favour it was made; and so this Prince continued to be to the day of his Death, which happen'd at Lee-^{His Death,} waerden, about the end of March 1696, leaving one Son and six Daughters.

It will not be competent with our Design to enter upon all the particular Disputes that interven'd between the young Prince *John William Casimir* (who was about eight Years old when his Father died) and the King of Prussia, upon the Decease of the King of England, on the 8th of March, 1701-2. The Prince was under Age at the time of his Majesty's death. The States-General considering the unhappy Circumstances of entring upon a new War now against the united Powers of France and Spain, as it were, under the Direction of one Head, and That by the Concurrent Opinion of the generality of Mankind, the wisest in Christendom; and well knowing how necessary his Prussian Majesty's Friendship would be to them in such a ticklish Conjuncture, instead of taxing upon them directly to execute the King's Will, wisely acted the part of Mediators, rather than Executors, between his Majesty and the Princess Dowager of Friesland, the young Princes Mother, who, during his Minority, took the Administration of his Affairs upon her; however, the Court of Holland having proceeded to far as to publish a Mandate, about the beginning of March 1703, so far in favour of the

John William Casimir.

Contest between him and the K. of Prussia, about K. William's Estate.

the Prince, as to impower his Mother, on his behalf, to take Possession of the House and old Court at the *Hague*, and requiring the King of *Prussia*, to remove and take away, at his own proper Cost and Charges, all Obstacles and Impediments made to the Party impetrant in the said Possession, as made unadvis'dly and unjustly, and forbidding him to do so any more. The Court also order'd the King or some Person with full Power from him, to appear before them on the 30th of *April* following, to give Reason, Hear Demand and Conclusion; and likewise the Supplication of a provisional Possession and Immission, such as the Party impetrant at the Day appointed should think fit to take, to answer to it.

*K. offend-
ed with
the States.*

This Mandate offended the King of *Prussia* to that degree, that his Minister residing at the *Hague*, complain'd of the Injury done to his Claim of the same Inheritance in two Memorials, one presented to the States-General, and the other to the States of the Province of *Holland*; and not resting here; the King himself wrote a Letter to the States-General, setting forth at large his Resentment of the Mandate, and demanding Reparation for it.

*Prince
made Lt.
General
of Foot.*

The States thought fit to temporize very artfully in this Affair, and made some Concessions to the King, which gave present Satisfaction. In the mean while their High Mightinesses having made some Promotion of General Officers, in 1704, and the States of *Friesland* and *Groningen* insisting, that they should make the young Prince a Lieutenant-General of Foot; they, in some time, gave their Consent to it.

Some time after, the Dutcheſs of *Nemours* departing this Life, a great Competition arose about the Succession of the Principality of *Neuchattel* and *Valangin*; it's not to be doubted but

but the Prince of *Friesland*, as Heir to King *William*, had his Pretensions to them: But not thinking it advisable to press a thing wherein he was not very likely to succeed, and the Allies in general espousing the Pretensions of the King of *Prussia*; the Principality, notwithstanding all the Bouncings made on the part of *France*, was adjudg'd to him, and of which he has ever since had the peaceable Possession.

What Sentiments soever the young Prince had, as to the aggrandizing of his Fortune from King *William's* Estate; it's certain none of his Family were ever more ambitious of Military Glory than him: He signalized his Courage upon every occasion that offered it self, did excellent Service at the Battle of *Audenard*, in 1708, wherein finding a Body of the *French* Army had retir'd and shelter'd themselves under the Coverture of Hedges between *Broan* and *Lede*, towards their main Body, where the Fire was very hot; the Prince, with Count *Oxenstern*, and four Brigades of Infantry, advanced thither, and charging the Enemy in flank, did not a little contribute to the Victory.

The Prince was so well beloved in the Army, and generally in the United Provinces, that tho' the Controversie of the Succession of King *William* was as far from being decided as ever, yet he was commonly styl'd Prince of *Orange*, and as such we find him one of the Generals of Foot, commanding under Prince *Eugene*, at the famous Siege of *Lille*, the Particulars of which are not to be entred upon: But the Besiegers having made themselves Masters of the Counterscarp by the 7th of *September*, the Prince notified the same to the States by a Letter, wherein he acquainted them, that the Attack was made with so much Order and Courage on the part of the Officers and Soldiers, that the

His Bravery at
Audenard.

Letter to
the States
about
taking the
Counter-
scarp of
Lille.

Counterscarp

Counterscarp was taken in a short time; tho defended by two hundred of each Regiment in the Garrison, and they lodged themselves on the Cover'd Way: But he adds withal, that the Enemy made such a terrible Fire from their Out-works, with their Cannon, Mortars and small Arms, and sprung three Mines in the Cover'd Way, that the Besieged lost many Men.

The Allies having sometime after, with vast Difficulties and Losses, made themselves Masters of the Town of *Lisle*, then proceeded undauntedly, and without regard to the advanc'd Season of the Year, to attack the Cittadel, which made so obstinate a Defence that it held out to the Month of *December*. The Prince all this while, was indefatigable in his Duty and, after so much Toil and Hazard, glad to impart to the States the important News of perfecting such a Conquest, which he did by a Letter he sent to the *Hague*, by Monsieur *Van Thilan*, with these Particulars; that all the Lodgments before the Citadel having been joined, and things ready to make Descents into the Cover'd Way, and to finish the Batteries on the Left, in order to batter in Breach; the Enemy beat a Parley on the 8th, and the Capitulation being soon concluded; he then mention'd the Importance of that new Conquest in such a Season, without firing one Cannon shot, and with the loss of but very few Men. He begg'd the continuance of the Almighty Blessing on their Arms; and, that after a Series of such happy and glorious Successes, a firm and lasting Peace might be concluded and that the Lustre and Glory to which that State had arrived, under the Wise Government of their High Mightinesses, might be long preserved.

*His Letter
to the
States
about the
surrender
of the
Cittadel
of Lisle.*

Thi

This Prince had a share of Glory beyond His Con-
 Years and Expectation, at the famous Battle *duet and*
Blaregnies: Count Tilly, in his Letter to the *Bravery*
 States-General says, the Fire was very violent, *at the Bat-*
 and particularly at the Attack of the Infantry *tel of Blas*
 of the States, who suffer'd much because of the *regnic.*
 noble Intrenchments on that side, so that it
 was impossible to carry them; notwithstanding
 the good Conduct and Bravery of the Prince
 of Nassau, and the vigour of the Officers and
 Soldiers, who might all be said to have distin-
 guished themselves, the last Battalions who
 supported, advancing with the same Courage as
 those who had suffered first. Commissary *Fleert-*
 man's Account of his Highness's Conduct on
 this most Memorable Occasion to the States, was
 this; that the Left Wing, where were the
Dutch Infantry, commanded by the Prince of
Orange and Baron *Fagel*, attacked the Enemies
 Right Wing, that the fight was desperate; but
 their Men drove the Enemy from off their ad-
 vantageous Ground into their Intrenchment;
 taking all their Colours. That coming up to
 their Intrenchment, they saw the Enemy were
 seconded by many fresh Troops; notwithstand-
 ing which, their Men attacked them with very
 great Bravery, and would not give Ground;
 that the Prince of *Orange's* Adjutant was wound-
 ed, and that the Prince himself had two Horses
 kill'd under him. This was exceeding Brave!
 but some Relations of this Battle have carried
 the Prince's Courage and Magnanimity much
 further; who, when he found the Troops, after
 almost the incredible Efforts they made to
 drive the Enemy from their Fastnesses, began
 to give Ground, he took one of the Colours in
 his Hand, and advancing several Paces to-
 wards the Enemy, called to the Soldiers to fol-
 low him, and stand to their Colours; upon which
 they

they resum'd fresh Courage, and renew'd the Attack.

Marries
the Land-
grave of
Hess-Cas-
sel's
Daughter.

Com-
mands at
the Siege
of Doway.

Some time after this, the Prince well weighing the Circumstances of his Family, and that himself was the only Heir Male, that was left of the *Dietz-Branch* of the most Illustrious House of *Nassau*, he thought it a debt incumbent upon him, to raise Heirs for them; and therefore having pitched upon the House of *Hess-Cassel*, as one of the Noblest and Worthiest in all *Germany*, and most proper upon the Account of Religion and otherwise, to make an Alliance with, he Contracted Matrimony with one of the Daughters of that brave *Landgrave* of the Country. Nevertheless his Highness was no ways negligent of the service of his Country, and the Generalissimos of the Field, in 1710. having pitched upon the Siege of *Doway*, as an Enterprize fit to be undertaken, the Prince of *Anhalt-Desse* Commander in chief of the *Prussian* Troops and our Prince of *Nassau Friesland*, both Generals of the Foot, with Four Lieutenant-Generals under them, Eight Major-Generals and many Brigadiers were appointed to carry on that Siege. Both the Place and Garrison were very strong; so that the Works were frequently interrupted as well by Sallies from within as the Motions of the Enemies Grand Army without, as if they intended to Hazzard a Battle to Relieve the Town: In so much that the Prince of *Nassau*, was with Twenty Battalions order'd from the Siege, as well as Twelve others from the Intrenchments between *Prochy* and *Fierin*, to joyn the main Army of the Allies under the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* who upon viewing the Countenance of the Enemy, soon found they had no real disposition to an Engagement, and so the Prince with his Troops was sent back to the Siege; after which the place soon Capitulated and Surrendered.

It would have looked too much like Partiality in the Commanders in chief, to have put his Highness upon the Management and Hazzard of the next Siege they formed, which was that of *Bethune*, where the *Saxon General Schuy-Siege of* *Lomburg* Commanded at one of the Attacks, as *St. Venant*. *Baron Fagel* did at the other: But this Work was no sooner over; than the Prince the very same Campaign, was appointed to Command in chief, at the Siege of *St. Venant* with Twenty Battallions, Two Lieutenant-Generals, Four Major-Generals, and as many Brigadiers under him: His Highness made his Dispositions so well, and carry'd the Siege on with so much Vigour and Success, that that Garrison, in 13 days after opening the Trenches, beat the *Chamade*; and even then the best Terms that would be granted them, was to march out only with Arms and Baggage, and other Marks of Honour, but no Cannon; and to be conducted to *Arras*; for which indifferent Defence, the Governor at his Arrival at *Versailles* was committed to the *Bastile*.

The Prince some time before this being arrived at full Age; the States-General used all their Dexterity, to accommodate matters between him and his *Prussian* Majesty: Some things they brought both Parties to Acquiesce in, while they could not by any means, bring them to relinquish their Pretentions on either side to others: And in this undecided State, things stood till after the opening of the Campaign in 1711. where the Prince appearing in his usual Post; his *Prussian* Majesty in the mean time came to the *Hague*, with a purpose, if possible, to have the Affair in Controversy about King *William's* Estate finally decided: In order to which the States having Wrote to the Prince to come thither, his Highness accordingly

He is
drown'd at
Moordjke.

accordingly having left the Army, and being oblig'd to Ferry over the *Amer*, as we through the Fatigue of his Journey, as by reason of the Rain, which fell in great abundance; he chose to continue in his Coach together with Monsieur *Hilken*, Master of the Horse to the Prince, and Collonel of his Guards; but by that time they were got within a small Distance of the opposite Shore, sudden and Tempestuous Gust of Wind rose, with which and the Disturbance of the Water occasioned by it, the Horses were frightned, that they immediately leap'd over Board, and overset the Vessel, and dragg'd the Coach, with those in it, into the *Amer*. The Prince and Collonel *Hilken* were both drown'd. The Prince's Loss was universally lamented; he left behind him one Daughter, and his Princess big with Child. She was then at *Loo*, whither a Gentleman was sent with the melancholy News of the Prince's Disaster.

His Body was found on the 22d of *August* near *Moordjke*, by two Fishermen of *Willemsstadt*, brought to *Dort*, and thence carried by the way of *Amsterdam* to *Leewarden*; but not bury'd till *February* or *March* following.

Prince of
Friesland
Born, 31.

The Prince left as above said his Princess big with Child; but on the 31st of the same Month, the Princess of *Nassau* was happily brought to Bed of a Prince, to the universal joy of all the Provinces, who owing their Liberties to the Illustrious House of *Nassau*, were over-joy'd to see one of the Branches of their Deliverers, whom they thought to be extinct, revive in this young Prince, who by a Common Fate with the great *William III.* was Posthumous, and made him Run as Glorious a Course as that Her

id: The States were his Godfathers, and he was baptiz'd on the 10th of September, by the name of *William Charles Henry Friso*: It was said his Mother would give him the Motto of the Invincible Prince *Maurice*: *Tandem fit surculus Arbor.*

About the same time the States-General made the following provisional Determination of the Matters in dispute between the King of Prussia and the late Prince of Nassau.

1. That to give some provisional Satisfaction to both Parties, it had been judged convenient to deliver up to the King of Prussia certain Lands situate in the Province of Holland, with the Consent of the States of that Province, which Lands did formerly belong to Prince *Frederick Henry*, his Majesty's Grandfather.

2. That this should be done without examining into the Rights of the Heirs of the late Prince of Nassau, and without Regard to the Legality of their Claims.

3. That as those Lands are not worth 10000 Livers per Annum, a Surplusage shall be allowed to the King of Prussia to make it up that Sum, including 10000 Livers which the Council of Domains paid him for keeping *Honstardyke*.

4. That the Princess Dowager of Nassau shall have 150000 Livres per Annum, but not be put in Possession of any Fund as the King of Prussia was.

5. That the States reserve to themselves the Appropriation of whatsoever shall be Convenient as well of the Generality as of every particular Province, in Consideration of an Equivalent to be agreed upon.

6. That the King of Prussia shall make use of *Dieren* when there in Person, and of

the Furniture, tho' this belongs to the Princess Dowager. And,

7. That the Princess shall make Use of *Loo* when there in Person.

All this provisionally till further determin'd by Justice or Agreement, and nothing determin'd about the Principality of *Orange* and County of *Meurs*.



M E M O I R S

O F T H E

F A M I L Y

O F

V I L L I E R . S ,

Humbly inscrib'd to the Right Honourable

WILLIAM,

Earl of Jersey.



HIS Family, which was originally of *French* Extraction, hath *Origin* been of great Antiquity in *of the* *Leicestershire*, and possessed a *Family*. fair Inheritance in those Parts; of which was Sir *George Villiers*, Knight, a Person of Eminent

Note. who Married twice, first *Audrey*, Daughter to *William Saunders* of *Hartington*, in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; by whom *Sir George* he

*Marriage
and Issue.*

he had two Sons, viz. Sir William Villiers, Kt. and Baronet, Father of Sir George Villiers Brokesby, and Sir Edward Villiers, Kt. Also two Daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Butler, of Hatfield-Woodhall, in the County of Hertford, Kt. and Baronet, afterwards created Lord Butler; and Anne, to Sir William Walsingham. He married to his second Wife, Mary, Daughter to Anthony Beaumont, a younger Son of William Beaumont of Cole-Orton, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons and one Daughter, viz. John, created afterwards Viscount Purbeck, whose Son Robert dying without Issue that Title went no farther: George, Duke of Buckingham, and Christopher, created Earl of Anglesea, whose Son Charles dying without Issue, that Title went no farther in this Family.

*Sir Edw.
Villiers.*

We are now to return to Sir Edward Villiers, second Son by Audrey his first Wife, to Sir George Villiers, and Brother by the half Blood to George the Great Duke of Buckingham, which Sir Edward, was Grandfather of Edward, first Earl of Jersey of the Family (and was created Viscount Grandison in the Kingdom of Ireland by Edward his youngest Son, who married Francis fifth and youngest Daughter to Thomasophilus, Earl of Suffolk.

*Colonel
Villiers.*

This Gentleman having espoused the Royal Cause in the Civil War, was, after the Restoration, taken into the favour of the Court being made Knight-Marshal in the Reigns of King Charles, and King James II. which is an Office in the King's House, having Jurisdiction and Cognizance of any Transgression within the Royal Palace, and Verge of the Court: as also of Contracts made within the same House, in which one of the Household is a Party. He was also Colonel of the Dutchess of York's Regiment, in which his second Son Henry Villiers, Governor of Tinnmouth Castle, was a Captain.

*Knight-
Marshal,
&c.*

tain. King Charles II. as a farther Instance of his Bounty, and in reward of his Loyalty, was pleased to make him a grant of the Royal House and Mannor of *Richmond* in *Surrey*; but whether for ever, or a long term of Years (which is most likely) I cannot positively determine; the whole being included, except the Grant of the *New Park*: And that Prince having also an entire Confidence in the Faithfulness, as well as a Just Opinion of the Qualifications of the Lady *Francis Villiers* his Wife, for the great Trust he was about to repose in her; he was pleased to make her Governess of those two excellent Princesses, and the Children of the Crown, the Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Anne*, the Duke of *York's* Daughters; which she discharg'd with all the Care and Conduct that could be, in so much of their Education as fell to her share.

As for the Mannor of *Richmond* above-mention'd, King *James II.* upon the Birth of the Pretender, having a mind to have him nurs'd at the old Palace there; he, upon a valuable Consideration, purchased it of Colonel *Villiers*, who was very ready to gratifie his Majesty's desire therein, and therefore had not the worst Bargain for it. Colonel *Villiers*, some time after this, giving way to Fate, left by the Lady *Francis* aforesaid, several Children, viz. *Edward* and *Henry Villiers*, Sons: He had four Daughters, who were Peereesses in *Britain* and *Ireland*, viz. the Lady *Fitzharding*, the Countesses of *Inchequeen*, *Portland* and *Orkney*, also another married to the Marquess of *Pizzarre*: The Colonel's eldest Son, *Edward Villiers*, Esq; having had noble Education, succeeded his Father in the Office of Knight-Marshal, and received the Honour of Knighthood upon it. The Abdication of King *James II.* and the Advancement of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, opening a way for Sir *Edward's* further Preferment; he was, in the

Has a grant of the Mannor of *Richmond*

Lady *Francis Villiers* Governess of the Princesses *Mary* and *Anne*.

He sells the Mannor of *Richmond* to King *James*.

His Death, Children.

Edward Villiers Knighted, Made Master of the Horse to Queen *Mary*.

first

Made
Viscount
Villiers.

first Place made Master of the Horse to the Queen ; and improving daily in their Majesties Esteem, they conferred the Dignity upon him of Baron *Villiers* of *Hoo*, and Viscount *Villiers* of *Dartford* in the County of *Kent*, by Letters Patent, bearing date the 20th of *March*, 1690. in the third Year of their Reign.

Made one
of the
Lords Ju-
stices of
Ireland.

Plenipo-
tentiary at
Ryswick.

The Death of his Royal Mistress Queen *Mary*, of Glorious Memory, about the end of the Year 1694, could not but be a Mortification to his Lordship, whose Place of Master of the Horse sunk with her Life. Nevertheless his Majesty did not forget to dispence his Royal Favours to him, and more particularly in *April*, 1697, he was pleased to Constitute his Lordship one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*; his Colleagues being *Henry*, Earl of *Galway*, and *Charles*, Marquess of *Winchester*, now Duke of *Bolton* : And much about the same time, the King entrusted his Lordship with the Negotiations of Peace at *Ryswick*, he being one of the Plenipotentiaries appointed for that Solemn Affair; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, and Sir *Joseph Williamson*, Knight, being the other two; soon after which he receiv'd the Character of his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, and was admitted one of the Privy-Council.

Having finished the great Work of the Peace, (before which he had waited on his Majesty at *Loo*, to receive his final Instructions) his Lordship, on the 26th of *September*, went to *Delft*, accompanied by divers *English* Gentlemen, and with a splendid Equipage, to pay the first visit to the *French* Ambassadors, as the last Comers; who received his Excellency and his Retinue, with a great deal of Honour and Civility; and two Days after the *French* Ambassadors return'd their visit to his Lordship in great Ceremony; Monsieur *de Harlay* came first alone, and

and then Monsieur de Crecy and Monsieur de Calliere together.

His Majesty being highly satisfy'd with his *Made* Lordship's Conduct, was pleas'd in the following *Earl of* Month, as a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, *Jersey*. to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Jersey*.

This Place having never given a Title of Honour to any before this Noble Lord, the kind *about the* Reader will admit of a few Lines, by way of *Title of* Digression, concerning it. It's an Island on the *Jersey*. Coast of *Normandy*, and formerly part of that Dutchy, but now reputed to be annex'd to the County of *Southampton*; this and *Guernsey* being all that is left to the King's of *England*, of their great Dominions in *France*; from the shoars of which it lies about Five Miles to the West, and Thirty from those of *England* to the South: The Inhabitants speak a *Norman* kind of *French*. It contains Twelve Parishes, and Two Castles, *Montorguil* and *Elizabeth*. This Island was one of the last that yielded to the Parliament, not without Force, in *October* 1651, after the King's return to *France*, after the Battle of *Worcester*; which Prince, in remembrance of their Fidelity to him, in his greatest Distress, in 1663. sent them a silver Mace, to be born before their chief Magistrate.

But to resume the Thread of these Memoirs; my Lord of *Portland* being the first Ambassador *Ambassa-* Extraordinary that his Majesty sent into *France* *dor Ex-* after the Conclusion of the Peace; he was upon *traordina-* his return, in 1698. from that Ambassy, suc- *ry in* ceeded by my Lord *Jersey*, with the Title of *France*. Ambassador Extraordinary to that Court. He arriv'd at *Paris* about the beginning of *September*, and having notify'd his arrival to the Marquis de *Torcy*, Secretary of State, he receiv'd private Visits from the Mareschal de *Lorge*, and other Persons of the first Quality there: He soon after had

had his Audience of the King and Princes, and his Royal Master King *William III.* being at that time in *Holland*, he made a Journey from *France* thither, to wait upon his Majesty; and returning from thence to *Paris*, he was recalled from his Ambassy in the Spring of the Year 1699. being succeeded therein by *Charles Earl Manchester*.

Made Secretary of State,
1699.

Lord Chamberlain.

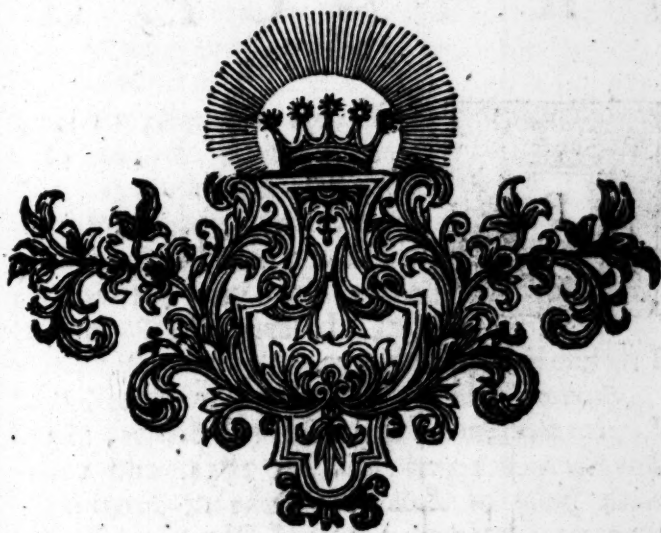
Displaced.

It was soon after his Arrival in *England*, viz. on the 14th of *May* the same Year he was made one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the Room of *Charles Duke of Shrewsbury*, who by reason of the ill state of his Health could not Execute that Office: And his Majesty about the end of that Month going over to *Holland*, his Lordship was one of the Eight Lords Justices, whom he appointed for the Administration of the Government, during his Absence. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* in *October* following, being made Lord Chamberlain of his Majesties Household, and being not able to hold it any longer than *June 1700*, by reason of the same Indisposition, the Earl of *Fersey* was preferred to that great Office, and was also one of the Lords Justices of *England*, the second time the same Year: His Lordship also together with the Earl of *Portland*, was Constituted Plenipotentiary for the second Treaty of Partition: He continued in his Prince's favour to his Death, and upon her present Majesty's Accession to the Throne, was confirmed in his place of Lord Chamberlain, which he enjoy'd till *April 1704*. when her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Duke of *Kent* to succeed him.

His Lordship from hence forward engaged in no Publick Affairs, except Parliamentary ones, as they occur'd to him, till *July* this Year, when upon the Death of the Duke of *Newcastle*, it was pretty generally supposed, he

he would have succeeded him, as Lord Privy-^{His Death.} Seal; but Death, on the 26th of *August* put a stop to all his Earthly Preferments.

This noble Lord married *Barbara*, the Daugh-^{Marriage} ter of *William Chevins*, Esq; formerly Closet-^{and Issue.} Keeper to King *Charles*, and King *James II.* by whom he had Issue surviving two Sons and one Daughter; *William*, Lord *Villiers*, now Earl of *Ferfey*, who married *Judith*, only Daughter to *Frederick Herne*, of the City of *London*, Esq; having Issue by her one Son and one Daughter, viz. *William* Lord *Villiers*, and the Lady *Barbara*; *Henry*, second Son, yet unmarried; and the Lady *Mary*, only Daughter, married 1709, to *Thomas Thynne*, Esq; of *Old Windsor*, in the County of *Berks*, and Nephew to the Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, who left her a Widow in 1710, and with Child; and being deliver'd soon after of a Son, she is married since to *George Granville*, Esq; now Lord *Landsdown*.





MEMOIRS

OF

Mareschal de Boufflers,

DUKE and PEER

OF

FRANCE, &c.



Boufflers is a Family of *Picardy*, a Province in *France*, of very good Repute and great Antiquity, having had Possession of the Land of *Boufflers* in *Ponthien*, says my Author, without Interruption for these

Twelve Hundred Years.

Lewis the
Strong.

Adrian, Lord of *Boufflers*, was the Father of *Lewis Boufflers*, surnam'd the Strong, Lord of *Boufflers*, born in the Year 1534. and educated with *John of Bourbon*, Duke of *Enguien*, Brother to *Anthony*, King of *Navarre*, Father to *Henry IV.* of *France*, to whom he had the Honour of being related. He was call'd Strong, because

cause of his prodigious Strength, of which, as well as of his wonderful Dexterity, there are Instances next to incredible, were it not that they are related by Authors of good Credit; otherwise he must have pass'd for a fabulous Hero: The rare Qualities of this Person made Men hope for great Exploits from him in the Armies; but Death took him in the Flower of his Age, by a Musket-Ball, at the Attack of *Pont sur Tonne*, whither he accompany'd the Duke of *Enguien*.

He left Three Brothers, from whom are descended the Three Families of *Boufflers*: He was succeeded by *Adrian Boufflers*, who signaliz'd his Valour upon divers Occasions, in the Reigns of *Henry III.* and *IV.* against the Leaguers: He was also a Person of great Learning, and wrote an Historical Collection, wherein, in Imitation of *Plutarch*, he compares the Modern with the Ancient Historians.

He was succeeded by his Son *Francis*, always Francis deputed by the Nobles of his Province to the *Boufflers*. Meeting of the States, and who distinguish'd himself at the siege of *Cazal* in 1630. He had two Sons, the eldest call'd *Francis*, who marrying *Madam Guenegant*, the Daughter of *Monseigneur du Plessis Guenegant*, Secretary of State, left a Son call'd *Henry*, and dy'd in *February* 1672.

The second Son was *Louis Francis*, Marquis *Louis de Boufflers*. He was born the 10th of *January*, *Boufflers*. 1644. and first bore Arms, in the Quality of a Cadet, in the Regiment of Guards in the Year 1662. In 1663 and 1664, he went upon the Expedition of *Marsal* and *Gigery*. In 1666, he was made Sub-Lieutenant in the same Regiment, and distinguish'd himself the following Year in the Sieges of *Tournay*, *Donay*, *Liste*, and several other Places. In 1668, he serv'd as Aid-Major in the Regiment of Guards; and upon his Brother's Marriage, having his Fortune paid him, he

*Favour'd
by Tu-
renne.*

he bought the Royal Regiment of Dragoons in 1669. and began to distinguish himself at the Head of it, in the Battle of *St. Francis*; upon which the *Mareschal de Turenne*, who study'd to serve all the World, spoke so much of him to the King, that his Majesty had a deep Impression of his Character.

*Made Bri-
gadier of
Dragoons.*

Upon the Death of the Count *de Boufflers*, his eldest Brother, he had the Office of Lieutenant-General of the Province of the *Ile of France*, and that of Great-Bailiff of *Beauvais*, which that Count had enjoy'd. He serv'd in the War with *Holland* under Monsieur *de Turenne* and the *Mareschal de Luxemburg*, distinguish'd himself upon several Occasions, and among others, at the Battle of *Woerden*, wherein he was wounded; and went into *Germany* about the End of the Year 1673, where he was wounded the next Year in the Battle of *Ensheim*. In 1675. he was made Brigadier of Dragoons, and stood the Efforts of the Enemy, at the Head of the Rear-Guard of the Army, when it retir'd upon the Death of the *Mareschal de Turenne*; and in 1676 serv'd in *Germany*, under the Duke of *Luxemburg*.

*Disobliges
Crequi.*

Having continu'd successfully in the Service, till the Death of that great Man, and his good Friend, the *Mareschal de Turenne*; the *Mareschal de Crequi*, who succeeded the other in the Quality of General, could not endure *Boufflers* at first, who serv'd under him in 1677. as Major-General, and charg'd him with intermeddling officiously where he was not desir'd, and very often without knowing well what he said. He drew this Check upon himself, by boasting of some Intelligence he had receiv'd of the Enemy; for the *Mareschal* being a proud Man, did not like such Doings, alledging, that they insinuated an Accusation against him, as if he had not taken the necessary Measures to procure as good

good Intelligence as he: Be it as it will, it's certain Monsieur *Boufflers* at last, surmounted the General's Dissatisfaction, and they became such good Friends, that *Crequi* was the first that confirm'd to the King, the Character which *Turenne* had given him of *Boufflers*; and that Mareschal having, in the latter part of his Life, retriev'd the Eclipse he met with at *Consfardick-Bridge*, his Confirmation did *Boufflers* no harm; for the King in reality became his Friend.

Gets into
his Fa-
vour.

The Mareschal in 1678. was present in the Actions at *Rhinesfeld*, *Seckingen* and *Offenburg*. He was in 1679. sent with a Body of Troops into *Dauphine*. And the French King in 1681. having purchas'd *Casal* of the Duke of *Mantua*, he sent him to take Possession of it, and was made Lieutenant-General the same Year. It should have been observ'd before, that he was made Colonel-General of Dragoons in 1678. but that the Duke de *Lesdeguieres* had lent him Money to buy that Post, perhaps more to disoblige the Marquis de *Louvois*, than to oblige Monsieur *Boufflers*; for that Minister design'd that Post for Monsieur *Tilladet*, his Cousin-German, tho' all the Army said he was not so worthy of it as the other. *Louvois* considering his Interest at Court, and *Boufflers* his Incapacity to purchase that Post, he thought he could not fail to procure it for *Tilladet*, especially since that Gentleman had the next Post to *Boufflers* in the Regiment. *Louvois*'s Design was to procure it to *Tilladet*, in order to have it afterwards transferr'd to one of his own Sons; and consequently he could not be pleas'd with the Duke de *Lesdeguieres* for lending the Money: But the thing was done; and while *Boufflers* continu'd in Suspence, whether the Marquis was his Friend or his Enemy; that Minister at last, finding he had the King's Ear, and that his Majesty look'd upon him as another *Turenne*, not with reference

Made
Lieute-
nant-Ge-
neral,
1681

Is at good
Terms
with M^r
Louvois.

to his Capacity, which was far short of that General's, but by reason of his being disinterested like him, and his inviolable Respect for his Person: That Minister, I say, upon these Considerations, dropt the Spite he had against him, and accordingly did not oppose his Majesty's Bounty to him.

In 1682. he march'd with a Body of Troops towards the *Pyrenees*, to oblige the Town of *Fontarabia* to give the King the Satisfaction he demanded. In 1683. he return'd into *Flanders*, where he serv'd under the *Mareschal d'Humieres*.

The *French King* having, contrary to the Peace of *Nimeguen*, and scarce with any Pretence of Provocation, form'd the Siege of *Luxemburg* in 1684. and soon made himself Master of that important City, he was pleas'd to make *Boufflers*, Governour of the Place; and the *Mareschal de Crequi* departing this Life sometime after, whereby the Government of *Lorain*, and the Province of *Sarre* became vacant, the King in 1687. was pleas'd to bestow that also upon him.

A new War breaking out in 1688. wherein *France* was the Aggressor, *Louis XIV.* gave Monsieur *Boufflers* the Command of an Army, tho' he was then but Lieutenant-General, and order'd *Rubantel*, a Lieutenant-General, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of Guards, to receive Orders from him. This disoblig'd *Rubantel* the more, because he had been eldest Captain in the Regiment, when the other was but Aid-Major, having succeeded to his Brother's Company, who was kill'd in the Siege of *Valenciennes*. He would have shewn his Repentment before the Judges, but his Interest was not sufficient there, by reason he had refus'd to marry *Madam S. Pouantes*, who was since marry'd to one *Verneuill*, Judge of the Court of Requests: So that they were not troubled at this his Mortification.

Imbroil'd
with Ru-
bantel.

In

In 1688. he commanded in chief the Army in *Germany*, took *Keyserlauteren, Kruisnach, Worms, Oppenheim*, reduc'd the whole Palatinate to the King's Obedience, and put a Garrison into *Mentz*; and the same Year his Majesty honour'd him with the Collar of his Orders. Com-
mands in
Germany;
1688.

Boufflers his Province in 1689. was to oppose the Troops under the Command of the Elector of *Brandenburg*, which being engag'd in the Siege of *Bonne*, the Marquis fell with Fire and Sword into the Electorate of *Treves*, harassing and burning all before him; after which, falling upon *Cochein*, a small Town upon the *Moselle*, where there lay about 1600 Men, he attack'd the Place with great Fury; and tho' very stoutly repuls'd for a time, carry'd it by Assault, and put most of the People to the Sword; after which he retreated unmolested. He had the same Command the following Campaign, and the Detachment he so expeditiously sent to the Duke of *Luxemburg*, did not a little contribute to the Victory obtain'd by that General, in the Plains of *Flerus*. Takes Com-
chein.

In 1692. he invested the Town of *Namur*, oppos'd King *William* who endeavour'd to relieve the Place, distinguish'd himself in the Battle of *Steenkirk*, bombarded *Charleroy*, and retook *Furnes*, which the Allies had fortify'd.

Rubantel serv'd under *Boufflers* in these Campaigns with much Discontent, till the Year 1693. when he met with a greater Mortification than ever, in the Advancement of Monsieur *Boufflers*; whose Interest grew so powerful at Court, that he had not only a Blue Riban, being the Order of *St. Francis*, but was made a Mareschal of *France*, Governour of *French Flanders*, and Colonel of the Regiment of Guards. This last Piece of Honour disoblig'd *Rubantel* more than any other; for being Lieutenant-Colonel of that Regiment, he was oblig'd to obey his

Orders every Day, whether in Camp or at Court.

Mareschal
Complains
of Ruban-
tel to the
King.

The King some time after designing a Review of that Regiment, *Boufflers* made his Review first, in order to Remedy all Defects: Monsieur *Rubantel*, during this Review, sate upon Thorns, and as soon as the Mareschal gave Orders, that the Regiment should file off before him, he entred his Coach and posted to *Paris*, to avoid the necessity of saluting him with Pike in Hand: The Mareschal hereupon Complain'd of him to the King, not as a Man that was a Coward or unworthy of his Post; but because he was so sawcy, that he had all the trouble in the World to make him Receive his Orders.

Rubantel
Reprimanded.

The King finding it his Interest, to prevent such an occasion of Scandal in his Army, wherein the measures of Subordination must always be maintained, ordered *Rubantel* to be reprimanded by the Marquess de *Barbesieu*, Monsieur *Louvois* Son, then dead. This did not make *Rubantel* the Wiser, for he could not forbear discovering an Impatience in being Subject to the Mareschal upon several Occasions; which so incensed the King that he resolved to take his Commission from him: He discovered part of his mind to the Duke of *Roche-foucant*, who told him, That tho' *Rubantel* was in the wrong, yet if his Majesty would be pleased to Consider the Case, he would find that his Crime as great as it was, did not deserve so severe a Punishment: That he had been Captain of the Guards Forty Years, and tho' he was bound to give blind obedience, to whatever superior his Majesty placed over him; yet considering it was natural for a Man not to love to see himself commanded by another, who had been long his Inferior; It was very possible for him to depart from his Duty.

These

These words softened the Kings Humour ; but his Majesty being obliged to put another into *Rubantel's* place, by reason of the ill Consequences which might ensue upon the failure of an exact Discipline in his Regiments, he Commanded the Marquess of *Barbesieux*, to order *Rubantel* to Resign his Post, in favour of Count *Aveje-* *Rubantel Com-*
ant an old Captain of the Guards, and Mare- *manded to*
schal de Camp: The Marquess having delivered *Resign.*
the King's Orders, told *Rubantel* at the same time, *That his Carriage to Mareschal Boufflers, had so displeased his Majesty, that he would never have done any thing for him, if the Mareschal had not interceded in his Behalf; that upon his Intercession his Majesty bestowed upon him the Government of Baratu-Fort, with a Pension of Four Thousand Livres, and that it behoved him to return Thanks to the Mareschal upon that Account.*

Rubantel considering that a great many of his Juniors, had some of them Governments conferred upon them long before, and others more Considerable Posts, was so incensed upon the Complement, that he immediately returned the Marquess this Answer ; *That he would rather* *His an-*
chose to Receive no Favours, than to Purchase *swer to the*
them at that Rate, and that so long as he had the *Message.*
Honour to serve his Majesty, he thought he had done his Duty, in such a manner as to deserve some Grants, without needing the Recommendation of any body.

Having said this, he went away without any Reply, and the Marquess de *Barbesieux*, having given the King an Account of his Answer, he resented it so much that he never gave him the Pension ; and as for *Baratu-Fort*, he Conferred the Government of it upon another Person.

As to the Qualities which made *Boufflers* a Mareschal, they were represented to be these ; that he had always been Careful to distinguish him-

self by a great Regularity; ever Curious to instruct himself in little Details; always possessed with an Opinion, that great severities in Command comprehended all Military Vertues: That he always punished with Rigour, those that were without Protection; and ever magnify'd the least Actions of those, who might Contribute to his Fortune; that he had all along taken Care, that due Honours should be paid to every Character especially to his own; that he was exceeding regular in making the Guards to Mount, careful in ordering a good number of them, and perpetually Vigilant; which only caused unnecessary Motions; that he bestowed an unwearied Application in discovering the secret Designs of the Enemy, which however, he never found out: And lastly that he had always been contriving to hurt them, without having ever been able to give them any great Disturbance. The Marechal armed with the Battoon, and highly exalted in his Master's Favour; he thought fit to enter upon a State of Matrimony, he took to Wife a Daughter of *Anthony Charles de Grammont*, Duke of *Grammont*, in 1693.

*Marechal
Marry's
1693.*

We need not tell the World how the Marechal de *Boufflers*, threw himself and Six Regiments of Dragoons into *Namur*, when partly invested by the Confederate Army, under the Command of the King of *England* in 1695. nor the defence he made in the Castle, after the Town was surrender'd; but being at length oblig'd to Surrender that up also, he was upon his marching out, Arrested by Monsieur *Letang* Brigadier of the Life-Guard in the King's Name, by way of Reprizal for the Garrisons of *Dixmude* and *Deinse*, detained by the French King contrary to Articles: The Marechal at first seemed very much surpriz'd, alledging the Publick Faith of the Capitulation, and saying:
That

*Arrested
at Namur.*

That the King his Master would resent this Treatment of a Man of his Character, and revenge it to the utmost of his Power, and that for his part he had defended the Place like a Man of Honour, and did not deserve it: Monsieur Dickvell reply'd; That the French King his Master by detaining the Garrisons of Dixmuide and Deynse, contrary to the Capitulations, which made them Prisoners of War, and consequently should have been discharg'd within the same time limited, paying their Ransom, which was offered, had forced them to that way of demanding Satisfaction for the Infractions of the said Capitulations; that tho' he was Arrested, it was not out of any Disrespect to his Person and Character, but on the contrary: For when it was proposed to his Majesty of Great-Britain, to detain the whole Garrison by way of Reprizal, the King had express'd so much value for his Person, that he looked upon him as sufficient Caution to answer for 6000 Men, the number of the Garrisons of Dixmuide and Deynse. Dickvell at the same time offered him his Liberty by his Majesty's order, if he would pass his Word for sending back the said Garrisons, or return himself a Prisoner within a Fortnight. To this the Mareschal answered discreetly enough; That he could not pass his Word of Honour in a matter, which he could not Execute himself; but that it was in vain to Resist: Whereupon he put up his Sword, and went back to Namur with his Domesticks; where the Earl of Portland giving him a visit, told him as from himself; that he made no doubt of his Releasement upon his Parole of Honour as aforesaid: The Mareschal reply'd; That in regard he knew not the Reasons why his Master detained those Garrisons, he could not engage for any thing: the Mareschal was Conducted from Namur to Maestricht, and treated in both places with all the Civility and Respect due to his Quality: But his Confinement was

Made a
Duke

of no long Duration ; for upon the Return of his Gentleman of the Horse, whom he had sent to give the King his Master an Account of what had happen'd, he was immediately releas'd, as the afore-mention'd Garrisons were in some convenient time after ; and upon the Marechal's Return, the King erected his Estate of *Cagny* into a Dutchy, by the Name of *Boufflers*.

M. Lapara's Opinion of the Marechal's Conduct at Namur.

All the People in *France* had not the like Sentiments of the Marechal's great Conduct in the Defence of *Namur*, as appears by what happen'd two or three Years after, between him and Monsieur *Lapara*, who was Chief Engineer at the Siege of *Barcelona*, in 1697. and lost his Life before it in the present War. *Lapara* told the Marechal one Day to his Face, That if he had been within the Walls of *Namur*, it had either been still in the King's Hands, or else he had cut off a great Part of King William's Army. The Marechal was mightily surpriz'd with this Discourse, which seem'd to charge him with Cowardice, or want of Experience: However, he reply'd, That his Successes before *Barcelona* made him take such Measures as became him very ill ; and that he would make him eat his Words, were it not that he knew he had receiv'd some Blows on the Head, which had turn'd his Brains. *Lapara* made Answer, That the Marechal ought not to apply to himself what he meant of another : That he pray'd God to forbid that ever he should censure his Conduct : That he was very sensible of the Deference and Respect which was due to him : That he only meant, that M. de *Megrigny*, who was employ'd to defend *Namur*, in the Quality of Engineer, had acted his part so very ill, that he would nor stick to affirm, that he either wanted Courage, or had forgot himself. *Lapara* by this means clear'd himself ; and the Marechal was very well pleas'd to see him throw upon another, what he apply'd to himself.

The

The Mareschal de Boufflers was honour'd by the King his Master, with no small share, in making the Peace in 1697; for while the Treaty seem'd to be in suspence at Ryswick, the Mareschal, according to the Account the *English* then gave of it, sent a Trumpeter to my Lord of Portland, to desire an Interview with him, between both Armies: But the *French* say, Portland was the Person who sent the Trumpeter, and that as of his own Accord, to the Mareschal, to ask a private Interview with him, without mention of any Business. The Mareschal thought it convenient, with the Advice of the other *French* Mareschals, who were *Villeroi* and *Catinat*, to consent to it; and having agreed that they should meet by themselves, and that their Guards should be of an equal Number; the Earl propos'd to him to remove some Differences there, which would require too long a time at Ryswick.

The Mareschal, who was unwilling to undertake any thing without the King's express Orders, sent to know his Pleasure; The great desire, says my Author, the King had of a Peace, made him approve of what the Earl propos'd, without considering, perhaps, what Advantage he might have over the Mareschal, in a superiour Genius, and the Inconveniency of putting him upon a Level with a Mareschal of France. That it was true, that as the King had advanced Boufflers from a Cadet of Picardy, to the Dignity of a Duke, Peer and Mareschal of France, and lastly, to a Knight of his Order; so King William had rais'd the other from a Gentleman of Guelderland, to an Earl and Peer of England, and Knight of the Order of the Garter: But that there was this difference still, that the one commanded an Army, and the other never did; besides, there was also that to be said, that the French King had never own'd King William.

The

An odd
Adven-
ture.

The first Conference between the Mareschal and the Earl of *Portland*, was seconded quickly by several others; they adjusted divers things, that the Plenipotentiaries at *Ryswick* would not have agreed on in a long time; however, at one of these Interviews, where several Officers were present on both Sides, my Lord *Portland* hearing a discharge of Cannon and Muskets in the *French Army*, asked the Mareschal the meaning of it? The Mareschal answer'd, 'twas occasion'd by the News the King had sent of the Prince of *Conti's* being elected King of *Poland*; which indeed was true, and the Abbot de *Pollignac* had sent such Advice: But that Intelligence included another part, namely, that the Elector of *Saxony* was likewise proclaimed King by the Partisans of the House of *Austria*. This put my Lord *Portland* into a fit of Laughter, who told the Mareschal, That that indeed bespoke the French to be quicker than all other Nations; that they had formerly shewn the same Disposition, upon other Occasions; and that in this Affair they still continued to have the start of their Allies; but that in the mean time the Allies having time enough to testifie their Joy upon the Advantages which accrued to them, had resolved to stay till Night or next Morning, before they gave a solemn Proof of the Joy they were fill'd with, upon the News that the Duke of *Saxony*, and not the Prince of *Conti*, had mounted that Throne.

My Lord *Portland* having hereupon given the Mareschal a naked Account of the Matter, and in some other Conferences adjusted all Matters as to a Peace between the two Crowns of *England* and *France*; the Mareschal did not a little value himself upon it. But before we proceed any farther with the Memoirs of the Mareschal, we cannot but take notice of the Character given him among other great Personages in the *French Court*, in the Interval of the Peace of

Ryswick,

Ryswick and the War that ensu'd, by a Person, who seem'd to be well acquainted with the Persons he wrote of, viz. that the Publick believ'd Monsieur *Boufflers* brave, because he was a Mareschal of *France*, and because he had once drawn his Sword at the Breach of *Namur*, where his Name however did more Mischief, than his Arm Good. People would not have had so good an Opinion of him, if some-body had been so charitable as to have inform'd them, That he owed his Greatness to some Court-Intreagues; that Monsieur *Louvois* became his Friend, and got the King to prefer him; that he imploy'd five or six Secretaries to the Court; but that he had the Mortification to see, that not one of his Projects of Consequence had ever been put in Execution. That knowing Men would by no means allow him all the Qualifications necessary for a Soldier; that he broke up so often, without necessity, that the Troops were more afraid of serving under him, than of fighting their Enemies; that he had had the Wisdom to eat out his Patrimony twice or thrice, that he might have the more of his Prince's Favour; and wherein, tho' undeserv'd, he had succeeded. But since he had been loaded with it, he behav'd himself like the Mareschal de *Joyeuse*, and began to neglect to pay his Debts. That ever since he had serv'd, he had distinguish'd himself more by his Equipage than by his Actions. My Author goes on and says, he knew not whether he understood War; but he was very well satisfied, that they were not perswaded of it at Court; and that he had never been commended but for his indefatigable Industry, and for knowing how to raise Contributions. That two things had spoil'd him, the Mareschal's Staff, and his Conferences with my Lord *Portland*. Since his Negotiations with that great Minister, he thought himself capable even

even of the most Important Employments ; and believ'd, that the Peace had been more advantageous for *France*, if it had been left solely to his Management. In a Word, he thought he had Understanding ; and he even affected to hide it in speaking little, the better to make the World believe it. But his Friends, and his People, could not forbear publishing the contrary. That he was a good Gentleman, but fancied he was something more, since he came to be a Mareschal of *France*. That he had form'd an Idea to himself of the Charge of Bailiff of *Beauvaisis*, which his Father possess'd, as likewise of that of Constable ; and he fancied 'twas *Hugh Capet* that made him a Duke. That he had a conceal'd Haughtiness, which was insupportable to those who had the misfortune to have any Dependence on him. A Negligence towards his Person, he took for an Attempt upon his Dignity, and there must be the Interposition of Friends to pacifie him upon such Occasions. That he had no less a *Foible* for Shew and Pageantry, than for his Wife : That he was not displeas'd with his Servants for making advantages at the Expence of others, and of his Credit : But he kept them hard to it, especially his Secretaries. That the Court would be an Age in executing those Counsels, which they had directed for eight Years together. That he was a Charge to the Ministers, whom he was continually dunning. But because he was in Place, they refused him nothing. Lastly, He was chain'd to his Prince, as an old Servant is to his Master, and his Assiduity was his greatest Merit.

Receives
my Lord
Portland
at his
Publick
Entry.

King *William III.* after the Conclusion of the Peace, having appointed my Lord *Portland* to go Ambassador Extraordinary into *France* ; the *French King* appointed the Mareschal de *Boufflers* to receive and accompany his Excellency at his Publick Entry. As the Embassy was very

Magnificent,

Magnificent, the Mareschal omitted nothing in his Equipage, or otherwise, upon that Occasion, that might heighten his own Grandeur, and be an Honour to his Royal Master.

The French King, in 1698, having order'd a Camp to be form'd at *Compeigne*, in honour of his Grandson the Duke of *Burgundy*, he honour'd the Mareschal de *Boufflers* with the Command of it, under that young Prince: And as his Majesty was very sensible he was a Person very apt to ruin himself, in order to maintain the Dignity which the King conferr'd upon him, preferable to all others; he made him a present of Fifty Thousand Crowns, before he march'd, tho' the Camp was to continue only three Weeks; so that the Sum seem'd pretty reasonable for so short a time: But the Mareschal, who always affected to be expensive, and even in his first Employments, would feign appear somewhat like the Great *Turenne*, in regarding nothing but his Glory; and having no manner of value for Money, lived after such a prodigious Rate in that Camp, that twice so large a Sum scarce excus'd him. He kept five Tables, Morning and Evening, all equally serv'd; the most rare and nice things in the Kingdom were in abundance: He had above a hundred principal Cooks, besides those who serv'd under them, those who wrought in the Morning taking their rest in the Afternoon. He had an infinite number of Carriages in the Field to bring his Provisions, and two for Ice only, which was brought from *Paris* every Day. He had Purveyors, not only in that City, but in all the great Towns within twenty or five and twenty Leagues of the Camp.

He commands the Camp at Compeign.

King's Liberality to him.

the Mareschal's Profuseness.

The 4th of September, 1701, he caus'd a Statue of the King on Horseback to be erected in his Castle of *Boufflers*, in the *Beauvoisis*. The same Year he was order'd to go to *Brussels*, 1701.

He erects the King's Statue,

He Com-
mands in
Flanders,
1702.

Misses to
take Ni-
meguen.

Unsuccess-
ful the
whole
Campaign.

to command in all the *Spanish Netherlands*, jointly with the *Marquis de Bedmar*; and, in 1702, the King was pleased to pitch upon the *Mareschal de Boufflers*, before all the rest of the *Mareschals of France*, to command his Army in the *Netherlands*, under the Duke of *Burgundy*, who was nominally to be *Generalissimo*; and having, for some time, incamp'd at *Santer*, near *Cleve*, where he was reinforce'd with several numerous *Detachments*; he silently march'd towards *Mockerhyde*, in order to get between the *Confederates*, under the Earl of *Athlone*, and *Nimwegen*: But notwithstanding all the diligence used by the *Mareschal* in his March, the brave Earl was before-hand with him; and arriving only about half an hour in the *Outworks* before him, sav'd that Important Place, which was but in a very ill Condition to resist so great an Army.

The rest of this Campaign was not very favourable to the *Mareschal*, for the *Confederates* took the Town and Castle of *Wert*, *Venlo*, *Ruremond* and *Stevenswaert* from the Enemy; so that perceiving these Progresses of the *Confederates*, he began to think *Liege* in danger, and therefore taking some *Engineers* along with him, he view'd the *Fortifications* of the *Citadels*, and afterwards the most *Considerable* Posts between that City and *Maestricht*, as if he had intended to have incamped between those two Places, but found it impracticable; insomuch that the *Allies* made themselves, in a short time after, *Masters* of the Town and *Citadels* of *Liege*, with which the Campaign ended.

Monsieur de Boufflers jointly Commanded the *French Army* with the *Mareschal de Villeroy*, in 1703; and while the Duke of *Marlborough* was engag'd in the Siege of *Bonne*, they first took *Tongeren*. but General *Overkirk* made so advantageous an Incampment, and so bold a

Stand

stand with his small Army, near *Maestricht*, *Battle of*
that they durst not venture to attack him; but *Eckeren*.
some time after quitted *Tongeren*, and divided
the Army. The Mareschal de Boufflers being
very much superior in Strength to the Dutch
Troops, under the Command of Monsieur Ob-
dam, at *Eckeren*, fought there with greater Fury
than Success: And tho' Obdam was quite cut off
from his Army, and retiring to *Breda*, gave all
over for lost; yet the other Generals, who were
Tilly, *Slangenburg*, *Fagel* and *Hompesch*, behav'd
themselves so Gallantly, and the Horse and Foot
fought with so much Courage and Obstinacy, re-
solving rather to dye than to be beat, that the
Victory remain'd on their side, and the Ma-
reschal was not for some Campaigns after im-
ploy'd to Command any of the Armies of France;
Tho' to put the best colour they could upon the
Action, King *Philip* sent him the Order of the
Golden Fleece, and the French King, the same
Year, made him Captain of the Life-Guards.

It does not appear that this proceeded from
any Opinion the King had entertain'd of ill Con-
duct in him; for in all appearance he remained
as much in his Favour as ever: But his Majesty,
'tis likely, had a mind to try other Hands, who,
tho' they might not pretend to more Expe-
rience in the Art of War, than the Mareschal,
yet might possibly have better Fortune. There
might be something also in that Report we had,
that the Mareschal had such a Defluxion in his
Eyes, as made him almost blind, and so unfit
for the Affairs of the Field: Be it as it will, as
the Mareschal was not only Governor of *French*
Flanders, but also of the City of *Lisle*, and Sove-
reign Bailiff of it, and its Mannors; he was no *Defends*
sooner inform'd that the Allies in 1708, had *Lisle*, 1708
form'd a design to besiege it, but he posted thi-
ther, took the Command of the besieged upon
him, and having behav'd himself in that long
and

and most memorable Siege, like a most Brave, Faithful and Experienc'd Commander, surrender'd first the Town, and afterwards the Cittadel, upon honourable Terms: And tho' the loss touch'd the King his Master in a very sensible manner, he receiv'd him with all the marks of an entire Satisfaction in his Conduct, as appear'd by his giving him a Title to the dignity of Peer of France, by his Letters Patent, registred on the 19th of *March*, 1709. His Majesty likewise granted him the great Profits of first Gentleman of Bedchamber, and the Survivorship of the Government of *Flanders*, for the Count de *Boufflers* his eldest Son; but his Regiment of Guards he surrender'd the Year before.

Fights the
Battle of
Blaregnies,
1709.

The last Military Action of the Mareschal's Life, was that of the Battle of *Blaregnies*, in 1709, near *Mons*, where the Mareschal de *Villars*, who was properly General of the Field, kept the Command of the Left Wing of the Army, and gave that of the Right to the Mareschal de *Boufflers*; who both before and after the other was wounded, performed Wonders, and at last made so good and timely a Retreat, and with so much Boldness, that the Allies did not care far to follow him: He acquainted the King, in his Letter to him, that it was a great Affliction to him that he was unfortunately oblig'd to send him the News of the loss of a new Battle, but that he could assure him, never was Misfortune accompany'd with greater Glory.

Death,
Age and
Family.

To conclude, the Mareschal having liv'd about two Years after this, without any Interruption or Diminution in his Prince's Favour, submitted himself to that invincible Conqueror Death, at *Fontainebleau*, on the 22d of *August*, aged 67 and 7 Months. His Children by the Duke of *Grammont's* Daughter already mention'd

mention'd were, first, a Daughter, born October 1. 1694. Secondly, A Daughter born September 23. 1695. Thirdly, A Son named *Anthony Charles Lewis*, Count of *Boufflers*, born December 15. 1696. Fourthly, One born 1697. Fifthly, A Daughter born July 10, 1698, and another Child born in 1701, and the Count de *Milly* about six Years after, who dyed on the 22d of *March*, 1711, and his Regiment was given to his Brother the Count de *Milly*, about five years of Age.

The Mareschals Titles and Preferments were, *Titles and* Duke of *Boufflers*, Viscount *Ponches*, Peer and *Prefer-* Mareschal of *France*, Knight of the King's Or-
ders, Governor of *Flanders* and *Hennegau*, Governor of *Lisle*, Sovereign Bailiff of the said City and Mannors (but these he lost when the Allies took that City) Grand-Bailiff and Hereditary Governor of the City and Country of *Beauvais*, and Colonel of a Regiment of *French* Guards, in which last Post he is succeeded by *Armand*, Duke of *Bethune-Charrois*.

I will not answer for the justness of the following Character fixed upon the Mareschal; perhaps there may be some grains of Prejudice in it. That he was of a middle Stature, had a mean Aspect, and an Understanding fitter to maintain himself in a happy Fortune than to acquire it: That he was humble to his Superiors, whom he always admir'd, perplex'd with his Equals, constrain'd with his Friends, and haughty to his Inferiors, whom he always either exhorted or blamed: That he was serious to all the World, never laugh'd but when Great Men spoke, and that to please them the more; nay, he laugh'd sometimes before he knew what they would say: That he was courteous and obliging to the least Servant of a Minister of State: That when he might appear disinterested and liberal, he was vain and extravagant:

travagant; that that which was easie, seem'd difficult to him, and what was difficult, impossible: That he had always been more mindful of his Fortune, than his Reputation; that he conversed but little, because he fear'd the Attention of nice Observers. - - - The *Paris Gazetteer* makes him to be much lamented, on the Account of his good Qualities, his Probity, and for the Services he had done.





MEMOIRS

OF

Mr. HENLEY,

Humbly Inscrib'd to

Sir *Theodore Fansson*, Kt.

AND

Henry Cornish, Esq;



Nithony Henley, Esq; was the Son ^{His Desc} of Sir *Robert Henley*, of the ^{cent:} *Grange* in *Hampshire*, descended from the *Henleys* of *Henley* in *Somersetshire*; of whom Sir *Andrew Henley* was created Baronet in the Year 1660. This Sir *Andrew* had a Son of the same Name, famous for his Frolicks and Profusion. His Seat, call'd *Bramesley*, near *Hartley Row*, in the County of *Southampton*, was very large and magnificent.

He had a great Estate in that and the other Western Counties, which was reduc'd by him to a very small one, if any. Sir *Robert Henley* of the *Grange*, his Uncle, was a Man of good Sense and Oeconomy. He held the Master's Place of the King's Bench-Court, on the Pleas side, many Years; and by the Profits of it, and good Management, he left his Son, our *Anthony Henley*, of the *Grange*, Esq; possess'd of a very fine Fortune, above 3000 *l.* a Year, part of which is the Propriety of the large Square of *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*.

Educa-
tion.

Anthony Henley was bred at *Oxford*, and there distinguish'd himself by an early Relish of Polite Learning. He made a great Proficiency in the Study of the *Classicks*, and particularly the Ancient Poets, by whom he form'd a good *Goust* of Poetry, and perform'd in it with Success.

A Poet.

Upon his coming to *London*, he was presently taken into the Friendship and Familiarity of Persons of the First Rank, for Quality and Wit, particularly the late Earls of *Dorset* and *Sunderland*: The latter had especially a great Esteem and Affection for him; and every one knowing what a secret Influence he had on Affairs in King *William's* Court, it was thought strange that Mr. *Henley*, who had a Genius for any thing Great, as well as any thing Gay, did not rise in the State, where he would have shone as a *Politician*, as much as he did at *Will's* and *Tom's* as a *Wit*. But the *Muses* and *Pleasure* had engag'd him. He had something of the Character of *Tibullus*, and except his Extravagance, was possess'd of all his other Qualities; his Indolence, his Gallantry, his Wit, his Humanity, his Generosity, his Learning, his share of Letters. There is hardly an Author living, who has not tasted of his Bounty. They soon found him out, and attack'd

His Ac-
quain-
tance and
good Qua-
lities.

ciples of that Revolution which is the Foundation of our present Establishment in Church and State. This made him odious to all the *Jacobites*, *Non-jurors*, and some others; and some impotent Endeavours were us'd to have him laid aside in the present Parliament; but he carry'd it both at his Corporation, and afterwards in the House.

His Works Mr. Henley wrote several Things, tho' he did not put his Name to them; and I have been inform'd, that he often assisted the Writers of the *Tatler* and *Medley*. Be it as it will, 'tis certain no Man wrote with more Wit and more Gayety. He affected a low Simplicity in his Writings, and in particular, was extremely happy in touching the Manners and Passions of Parents and Children, Masters and Servants, Peasants and Tradesmen, using their Expressions so naturally and aptly, that he has very frequently disguis'd by it both his Merit and Character.

He understood Musick. His most darling Diversion was Musick, of which he was entirely Master; his Taste the Standard of the *Beau Monde*; and after the *Italian* Musick came in, there was not an *Opera* could be sure of Applause, till it had had his Approbation. He was such an Admirer of Mr. Henry Purcell's Musick, and the *English* Manner, that he did not immediately relish the *Italian*; but his good Judgment soon threw off that Partiality, and he now was at last more fond of it. Whether he compos'd himself, or not, I have not learnt; but he sung with Art, and play'd on several Instruments with Judgment. He wrote several Poems for Musick, and almost finish'd the *Opera* of *Alexander*, set by Mr. Daniel Purcell.

I cannot omit observing here, that as Mr. Henley's Goust inclin'd him to Musick, so Mr. Norton's was led by the *Dramma*, in which he perform'd

form'd himself as the other did, having for that purpose a little Theatre in his House at *Southwick*, where Mr. *Betterton*, Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Mills*, Mr. *Wilks*, Mrs. *Barry*, Mrs. *Bracegirdle*, Mrs. *Oldfield*, and the most noted Players in Town, have been entertain'd for Two or Three Months in the Vacation, and acted Comedies and Tragedies, in which the Owner of the House has frequently had a Part; the Gentlemen and Ladies coming thither from the neighbouring Country Twenty Miles about, and a Band of Musick always attending. The Scenes, and all other Dramatick Representations were in Form. Such were the refined Pleasures of these two Gentlemen; of the latter the less must be said, because he is still living. Of the former one cannot say too much. He was one of the *Kit-Cat-Club*, a Society of more Distinction than any of the *Illustri* *ber of the* *frati in Italy*, consisting of Persons of the First *Kit-Cat-Club* Quality and Merit, who meet weekly, and divert themselves with Wine, Wit and good Humour; offending none, and pleasing all, every one being in his Turn Master of the Feast. This Conversation necessarily brought Mr. *Henley* into an Intimacy with all the *Great* and the *Gay*. And he added always as much Honour to whatever Company he was in, as he received from it. But his Friend Dr. *Garth* having done him so much Justice, in his Dedication of his *Dispensary* to him, it would be to do him wrong to omit it: After that the Reader will not censure any thing from us.

' A Man of your Character, says the Doctor, *Dedica-*
' can no more prevent a Dedication, than he *tion of the*
' would incourage one; for Merit like a Vir- *Dispensary*
' gin's Blushes, is still most discover'd, when *to him.*
' it labours most to be concealed ——— 'Tis
' hard, that to think well of you, should be
' but Justice, and to tell you so, should be an
L 1 4 ' Offence;

‘ Offence: Thus rather than Violate your Mo-
 ‘ desty, I must be wanting to your Vertues,
 ‘ and to gratify one good Quality, do wrong
 ‘ to a Thousand — the World, continues
 ‘ he, generally measures our Esteem by the Ar-
 ‘ dour of our Pretences, and will scarce believe
 ‘ that so much Zeal in the Heart, can be Con-
 ‘ sistent with so much faintness in the Expressi-
 ‘ ons; but when they Reflect on your Readiness
 ‘ to do Good, and your Industry to hide
 ‘ it; on your Passion to Oblige, and your Pain
 ‘ to hear it own’d; they’ll conclude that Ac-
 ‘ knowledgments, would be Ungrateful to a
 ‘ Person, who even seems to receive the Obligations
 ‘ he Confers. — He adds; but tho’
 ‘ I should not perswade my self to be Silent on
 ‘ all Occasions, those more polite Arts, which
 ‘ till of late, have languished and decay’d,
 ‘ would appear under their present Advantages,
 ‘ and own you for one of their generous
 ‘ Restorers: In so much that Sculpture now
 ‘ Breaths, Painting Speaks, Musick Ravishes, and
 ‘ as you help to refine our taste, you distinguish
 ‘ your own. — He concludes thus:
 ‘ Your Approbation of this Poem, is the only
 ‘ exception to the Opinion the World has of
 ‘ your Judgment, that ought to relish nothing
 ‘ so much as what you Write your self: But
 ‘ you are resolv’d to forget to be a Critick, by
 ‘ remembring you are a Friend: To say more
 ‘ would be uneasy to you, and to say less would
 ‘ be unjust in your Humble Servant.

His Death

We close up these short Memoirs with a very
 Melancholy Scene, the too early and much la-
 mented Death of this Incomparable Person,
 which overtook him in the Month of *August*, and
 put a Period to so useful a Life as ought not easily,
 and without the utmost Ingratitude, to be
 forgotten.

Mr.

Mr. *Henley* had two Sisters; one of which is marry'd to that Eminent Merchant Sir *Theodore Jausen*, Knight, who for the Peace of his Conscience, and the Maintenance of his Religion, many Years ago Retir'd with what Fortune he could bring along with him, which was very Considerable, from *France* into *England*; the other is the Wife of *Henry Cornish*, Esq; a very worthy Merchant and Citizen, some time Commissioner of the Stamp-Office, and Member of the House of Commons in divers Parliaments.





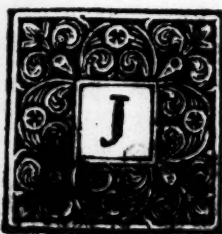
MEMOIRS

O F

Cardinal Gabrielli.

*Life of
Cardinal
Gabrielli.*

*Studies
and Pre-
ferments.*



J O H N Marie Gabrielli, Cardinal Priest, was born in the City of *Castella*, in *Italy*, on the 10th of *January*, 1654. of mean Parents: He took a Resolution, when he was pretty far gone in years, to confine himself to a Monastical Life, with a design to get his Livelihood by it, seeing his Parents were so excessively Poor, that they could not afford him a Maintenance. As soon as he had made an end of his *Novitiate*, he apply'd himself entirely to Speculative Learning, being made Lecturer in several Convents of *Novitiates*: He was, in due time, made President of the Studies in the College for propagating the Faith, and this gave him an Opportunity to get into the Favour of the renowned Monseignior *Fabrini*, famous for his Zeal and Bigottry; who, after his usual Custom, insinuated him so much into Favour with

Innocent

Innocent XII. by describing his Qualities, that he rais'd a desire in his Holiness to send for him, and to exhort him to write, as he did, against the Archbishop of *Cambrai's* Book: The Criticks would have it, that there was no great Merit due to this Person, whom the Pope honour'd with the Purple, on the 14th of *November*, 1699, for, the said Composition was easie for him to succeed in, since there had been a number of Writings made on that Subject, by famous Men, all which serv'd for his Instruction. Besides, the Favour of *Seignior Fabroni*, he was also assisted by several Cardinals, not with an Intent that the Pope should make him a Cardinal, for that they never dreamt of, but out of a pure Act of Friendship; among whom was *Albani*, the present Pope, and *Spada*. Tho' laying aside the Exception of his being a Monk, and the meanness of his Birth, the Pope's Resolution in making him a Cardinal, was not so much out of the way; he being, without Flattery, a great Divine, and a Man that understood Business very well. He publish'd another Book in defence of the Works of the deceased Cardinal *Sfondrati*.

Made Cardinal.

Writings.

This Cardinal, besides his Knowledge in the Sciences, was very well instructed in worldly Interest, knowing well how to steer a Ship, being a good Politician; for, after he had been some Years General-Procureur of his Order, as should have been observed before, he found means to Advance himself to the Post of General of the Order, to the shame of many who would not accept of it.

Learning.

This Cardinal, besides his other good Qualifications, has been Characteriz'd to be a chaste, sober, humble, cordial, genteel, serviceable and generous Person; and, what was yet more wonderful, he carried off the Dignity of a Cardinal

Character.

Death.

dinal, as if he had been bred up to it from his Cradle, maintaining his Post with Stateliness and Haughtiness, which sometimes made him pass for a proud Person. Cardinal *Francis Barberini* furnish'd him with an Equipage, when promoted to the Purple; which Dignity, after he had enjoy'd it near twelve Years, he quitted, by Death, which seized on him some time this Year, at his Country Seat of *Capranella*, by which there are seventeen Vacancies in the Sacred College.



MEMOIRS



MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
St. JOHN.



HERE is a very Ancient Family of *St. John*, of *Stanton St. John*, in the County of *Devon*, from whom, its supposed, a Branch came first to possess the *Their O-Lordship of Bletsho*, about the *origin-* time of *Henry IV.* *Sir Oliver*

St. John, Knight, then taking to Wife *Margaret* the Sister, and sole Heir to *John de Beau-Sir Oliver* *champ of Bletsho*, Knight, from which *Sir Oliver, St. John-Oliver St. John, Esq;* did lineally descend.

This *Oliver* was the first of the Family, who was dignify'd with the Peerage of *England*: *Queen Elizabeth*, by her Letters patent bearing date at *Westminster* on the 13th of *July*, in the *Oliver St.* first Year of her Reign, having thought fit to *John made* advance him to be a Baron of this Realm, by *Baron of* the Title of *Lord St. John of Bletsho*; and in the *Bletsho*.

15th of the same Reign, he was one of the Peers who sat and gave Judgment upon *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*.

His Issue. This *Oliver* dying about the 24th of *Elizabeth*, left Issue by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Fisher*, Son and Heir to Sir *John Fisher*, Knight, Four Sons and as many Daughters, viz. *John*, *Oliver*, *Thomas* and *Francis*; *Martha* the eldest Daughter was marry'd to ——— *Cheny*, Esq; *Judith* to Sir *John Pelham*, *Margaret* to ——— *Luke*, Esq; and *Anne*, first to *Robert Corbet*, and next to *Rowland Litton*, Esq;

John Lord St. John. *John* the Eldest, succeeded his Father in his Honours, and was one of the Peers that sat on the Tryal of *Mary Queen of Scots*: He departed this Life in 1596. in the 38th of Queen *Elizabeth*, having Issue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *William Dormer* of *Etharpe* in *Buckinghamshire*, Knight, one sole Daughter and Heir, called *Anne*, marry'd to *William Lord Howard* of *Effingham*, Eldest Son to *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Nottingham*.

Oliver Ld. St. John. *John* dying thus without Issue male, *Oliver* his second Brother became his Heir and Successor, which *Oliver* marry'd *Dorothy* Daughter and Heir to *John Read*, of the County of *Glocester*, Esq; by whom he had Eight Sons, and Seven Daughters, viz. *Oliver*, *John*, who dy'd young; Sir *Anthony*, Sir *Alexander* and Sir *Rowland*, all Knights, *Henry*, *Beauchamp* and *Dudley*, who all dy'd young; *Elizabeth* his Eldest Daughter, marry'd to Sir *William Beecher*; *Margaret* to Sir *Thomas Cheney*, Knight, *Judith* to Sir *John Thompson*, Knight, *Anne* to *Robert Charnock*, Esq; *Catherine*, *Dorothy* and *Martha*.

Oliver 3d Lord St. John of but name. Departing this Life in 1618. he was succeeded by *Oliver*, his second Son, who came to the Honour and Estate of his Father; and in the 22d of King *James I.* was advanced higher in Dignity

Dignity than any of his Ancestors, that Prince *Made* having thought fit to Create him Earl of *Bolin-*
Earl of
Boling-
broke.

This Title being new, and never bore by any before this Lord; it will not be improper to say some thing of it: *Bolingbroke* is an Ancient Town in *Lincolnshire*, formerly belonging to the *Lacies*, Earls of *Lincoln*, and by the Marriage of *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Lacy*, Earl of *Lincoln*, to *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaster*, this with the Residue of the Land of *Lincoln* became united, and incorporated with those of *Lancaster*: The greatest fame of *Bolingbroke*, was for a Castle Built here by *William* of *Henry IV.* *Remora*, Earl of *Lincoln*; but it became much *Born here.* more famous in succeeding times, in that it was the Birth place of *Henry*, surnamed, according to the custom of that Age, of *Bolingbroke*, Son of *John* of *Ghent*, Duke of *Lancaster*, and at last King of *England*, by the Title of *Henry IV.* It has been almost ever since his time one of the Honours, as we call it, of the Crown of *England*; but never made an Honorary Title to any Family till now to that of *St. John*; and this Gentleman might possibly affect to be thence Denominated, as fetching his Descent from the Lady *Margaret Beauchamp*, Grandmother to King *Henry VII.* the Heir of the *Lancastrian* Family.

This Earl marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and *Marry'd* Heir to *William Paulet* of ——— in the County of *Somerset*, by whom he had Issue Four Sons; *Oliver*, who was the eldest of them all, *Paulet*, *Francis* who dy'd unmarried, *Anthony* and three *Children.* Daughters, *Elizabeth* dy'd young, *Dorothy* marry'd to *John* Lord *Rochford*, eldest Son to *Henry* Earl of *Dover*, and *Barbara*, who dy'd young.

This Earl of *Bolingbroke*, departed this Life in 1646. his eldest Son *Oliver* Lord *St. John*, who *Oliver Ld.* had been made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Coro- *St. John.*
nation

Slain at
Edge-Hill.
His Character by
Clarendon.

nation of King *Charles I.* in our unhappy Civil War, siding with the Parliamentarians, and behaving himself with great Courage at the Battle of *Edge-Hill* or *Keniton* in *Warwickshire*, in 1642. was there slain: He was, according to my Lord *Clarendon*, the most Considerable Person that fell on the Parliament side, and that Historian Characterize him thus; that he was so well beloved by the Reputation of his Courtesy and Civility exprest towards all Men, that tho' his Parts were very Ordinary at best; and his Course of Life Licentious, and very much depraved, yet he got Credit enough by engaging the Principal Gentlemen of *Bedfordshire* and *Hertfordshire*, to be Bound for him, to Contract a Debt of Fifty or Threescore Thousand Pounds, for the Payment of which the fortune of the Family was engag'd; so that his Securities were forced to make it good, to the utter Ruine of many Families.

His Children.

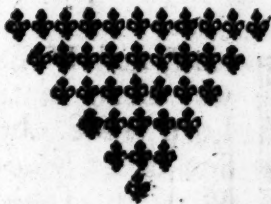
The Lord *Bletsho* having lost his Life in this manner, and under such Circumstances as were very disadvantageous to his Family; He left Issue by *Arabella* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, Four Daughters, viz. *Frances* marry'd to Sir *William Beecher* of *Howberry*, in the County of *Bedford*, Knight; *Elizabeth* to *John Bennet* of *Cotsbach*, in the County of *Leicester*, Esq; *Arabella* to Sir *Edward Wise* of *Bidleham*, in the County of *Devon*, Knight: *Dorothy* to *Francis Charlton* of *Apley*, in the County of *Salop*, Esquire.

Oliver second Earl of Bolingbroke, 1646.

The Lord *St. John*, dying thus without Issue Male, *Oliver* Son and Heir to Sir *Paulet St. John*, Knight of the *Bath*, second Son to *Oliver* the first Earl of *Bolingbroke*, by *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Rowland Vaughan* of the *Spittle* near *Shoarditch*, in the Suburbs of *London*, succeeded his Grandfather in his Titles, and having marry'd the Lady *Frances*, second Daughter

Daughter to *William Duke of Newcastle*, dy'd without Issue in the Year 1688.

He was succeeded by *Paulet St. John*, his Bro- Paulet ther and Heir, in the Earldom of *Bolingbroke*, Earl of who dying unmarried on the 7th of *October* this Boling- Year, the Honour of *Bolingbroke* extinguished broke. along with him: Perhaps it was not amiss it should be so, since his Lordship, from motives I know not, took care to spend his Estate with all *Earldom* the Haste he could, part of which, viz. that of *dies with* *Bromham*, in the County of *Bedford*, was pur- him. chased by the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Knight, Chief Justice of her Majesty's Court of Common-Pleas, of which place her Majesty about the end of this Year, was pleased to make him Baron: My worthy Friend Sir *Samuel Vanacker Sambrooke*, Baronet, Purchas'd another Estate of in the same County; how the rest went I do not pretend to Account for: All that I am to observe is, that the Earldom of *Bolingbroke* dying with his Lordship, the Barony of *Bletso* still Survives in a Collateral Branch of this Fa- *Barony of* *Bletso sur-* *vives.* mily; — *St. John*, a Minor, and if I mistake not, the Grandson of Sir *St. Andrew St. John*, being the present Baron of this Place.





MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF THE
CRAVENS,

Humbly inscrib'd to the
RIGHT HONOURABLE
William Lord Craven.

*Origin of
the Family.*



WILLIAM Earl of Craven, was Born in the Year of our Lord 1608. being the eldest Son of Sir *William Craven*, Kt. Merchant-Taylor, and Lord Mayor of the City of London, in the 9th of King James I. 1511. whose Father *William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, at *Burnesale* in *Craven* in the County of *York*,

York, was third Son of *John Craven* of *Appletreewick* aforesaid, Father of *Henry Craven*, whose second Son and Heir *Robert Craven* also of *Appletreewick*, was Father of *Sir William Craven*, of *Lenchwick* in *Worcestershire*, of *Sir Anthony Craven* and of *Thomas Craven* likewise of *Appletreewick*, Father to *Sir William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, late of *Comb-Abby* in the County of *Warwick*, Father of *William Lord Craven* of *Hamsted-Marshal*, who dy'd ——— and to whom that Barony descended *William* upon the Decease of *William Earlof Craven*, first Lord as we shall shew more particularly by and by. *Cravens*

But first we are to observe, that *William* the first and only Earl of *Craven* of this name, in his Youth much affecting Military Exercises, was by King *Charles I.* sent into the *German Wars*; where he served under that great Prince and famous Soldier, *Gustavus Adolphus*, then King of *Sweden*, and afterwards in the *Netherlands* under *Frederick Henry*, Prince of *Orange*; in which Valiant Adventures he gain'd so much Honour, that upon his return, he was by the same King, worthily rais'd to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of *Lord Craven* of *Hamsted-Marshal* in *Berkshire*, on the 12th of *March*, in the second Year of his Reign, with Remainder for want of Issue-Male of his own Body, to *John* and *Thomas Craven* his Brothers successively, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies.

This Noble Lord, was for some time of our unhappy Civil-War abroad, for all which his *Suffers for* Estate could not escape Sequestration: Indeed his *Loyalty* his Lordship was a thorough paced Royalists; and when he found his Sovereign distressed by the Desertion of his Subjects, he manifested his Loyalty to him, in divers Considerable

Made
Earl of
Craven.

derable Supplies: He did the same to his Son King *Charles* the Second in his greatest necessity; in Consideration of which and his other Vertues, he advanced him by Letters Patent bearing date the 16th of *March*, in the 16th Year of his Reign, to higher degrees of Honour, viz. to the Titles of Viscount *Craven*, in the same County of *Berks*, and Earl of *Craven*, in the County of *York*. It was averred by many, who it's like knew little of the matter, that this Lord had marry'd *Elizabeth* Queen of *Bohemia* the Kings Aunt; who arriv'd in *England* in *May* 1661. and dying at his Lordships House the *February* following, this perhaps was all the grounds they had for such a story. Be it as it will, his Lordship was certainly in his younger Days one of the most accomplish'd Gentlemen in *Europe*, which many, not having due regard to the Decays of Age, could scarce believe to be true of him, in our days.

A Propri-
etor of
Carolina.

It should have been noted before, Pursuant to due Order of Time; that King *Charles* II. having about the Year 1660. united the Province of *Carolina* in *North-America* to his Imperial Crown, and raised it to the Dignity of a Palatinate, he made a grant of it by Patent to several Noblemen and others, of whom his Lordship was one.

Other Im-
ployments.

This Noble Earl continued in great Esteem with King *Charles* II. during the whole Course of his Reign, during which he was elected one of the Governors of the *Charterhouse*, was advanced to the Dignity of a Privy Counsellor, made Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*, and Borough of *Southwark*, and Colonel of the Second Regiment of Foot-Guards, commonly called the *Coldstream* Regiment: King *James* II. also carried it fair towards his Lordship, at least for a time: But having a mind he should resign his Commission of Colonel, which he designed

signed to bestow on another; the Old Lord had no sooner Intimation of it; but he seemed much concerned, saying, *If they took away his Regiment they had as good take away his Life, since he had nothing else to divert himself with.*

Having waded through so many difficult times till the Revolution, the Earl's Regiment was *His Regi-* bestowed upon that great Soldier, and most *ment ta-* Gallant Gentleman, *Thomas Talmaish, Esq;* after-*ken from* wards Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's For-*him.* ces King *William III.* and the Earl of *Clare* was Constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*: His Lordship by this time was grown very Old, yet never neglected to serve the Publick, as he had formerly done in extinguishing of Fires in City and Suburbs; of which he had so early Intelligence, and was so ready to assist with his Presence, that it became a Common saying, *His Horse smelt a Fire as soon as it hapned*: This Noble Lord was beyond all dispute a very useful Subject, a good Man, Cha-*His death* ritable, Abstemious as to himself, Generous to *and Cha-* others, familiar in his Conversation, and con-*rafter,* sequently well beloved: He lived to the uncom-*1697.* mon Age of Eighty Nine, and made his Exit out of this World on the 9th of *April 1697.*

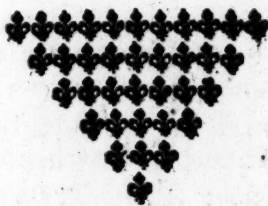
John and *Thomas Craven* above mentioned, the Earl's Brothers dying issueless, the Remainder of that Title of Lord *Craven of Hampsted-Marshal,* was to devolve for lack of Issue-Male of his own Body lawfully begotten, on *Sir William Craven* of *Lenchwick* above named, and to the Heirs Male of his Body, and for default of such Issue to *Sir Anthony Craven* his Brother, and the Issue-Male of his Body: And afterwards by reason the Issue-Male of that *Sir William Craven* was then Extinct, and in case of the failure of such Issue to *Sir Anthony* his Brother: The Earl by other Letters Patent bearing date *December* the 11th in the 17th of *Charles II.* obtained a
M m 3 farther

William
Lord Cra-
ven.

farther Grant; that the Title of Lord Craven of *Hampsted-Marshal*, should remain unto Sir William Craven, Son of Sir Thomas the Brother of Sir Anthony, and to the Heirs Male of his Body for ever, which Sir William was the Father as aforesaid of William Lord Craven, who succeeded the Earl in the Barony, by Margaret his Wife, Daughter of Sir Christopher Clapham of *Bemersly*, in the County of *York*: His other Children by her were Thomas who dy'd Young, John and Christopher who dy'd unmarried, Anthony dy'd Young, and Charles is now Governor of *Carolina*; the Daughters were Margaret, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth and Anne.

This William, Lord Craven marry'd Elizabeth, Daughter of Sir Fulward Skipwick, of *Newball-Hall*, in the County of *Warwick*, by whom he had Issue three Sons William, Fulward, and Robert, of whom his Mother dy'd in Childbed.

This Noble Lord giving way to fate at *Lutworth* in *Warwickshire*, on the 10th of October, is succeeded by his eldest Son William Lord Craven, a Young Nobleman of about seventeen Years of Age, and of great hopes.





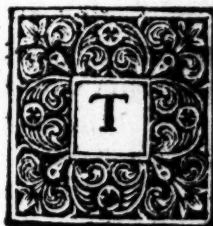
MEMOIRS

O F

Sir Richard Bulstrode,

Humbly inscrib'd to his Son

Whitlock Bulstrode, Esq;



HIS Family is of ancient standing in the County of *Buckingham*, their first Name was *Shobbington*, and it came to be chang'd into that of *Bulstrode*, by a very remarkable Adventure, and the Story runs thus: When *William* the Conqueror had brought this Kingdom under his Obedience, he made a Grant of the Estate of the *Shobbingtons*, whose Capital seat, now likewise called *Bulstrode*, was situate in the middle of a fine Park, by *Gerard's-Cross*, near *Beaconsfield*, and had been in their Family for several Ages before, to a certain *Norman* Lord that came over along with him; of which the

The Origin of the Name.

First Shobbington.

The Estate
given a-
way by
William
the Con-
queror.

He de-
fends it
by Arms.

Goes to
King Wil-
ham's
Court.

Shobbington, who then enjoy'd it, having notice, he resolv'd rather to dye upon the Spot, than tamely to suffer himself to be dispossest'd of an Inheritance which had descended to him from his Ancestors.

Being fixed in this Resolution, he arm'd his Servants, who were very numerous; of which the *Norman* Lord was no sooner advis'd, but he obtain'd of the King a thousand of his Regular Troops, to assist him to take Possession of the Estate by force: Whereupon *Shobbington* apply'd himself to his Neighbours and Relations for Assistance, and the two ancient Families of the *Hambden's* and *Penn's* arming their Servants and Tenants came to his Relief. When they had all joined, they threw up Works, whose Remains appear to this Day, in the Place where the Park now is; and the *Norman* Lord, with his Forces, came and incamp'd before their Intrenchments. Now whether it were that *Shobbington* and his Auxiliaries wanted Horses or not, is uncertain; but the Story goes, that having managed a Parcel of Bulls they mounted them, and sallying out of their Intrenchments in the Night, surprized the *Normans* in their Camp, killed many of them, and put the rest to flight: The King having Intelligence of it, and not thinking it prudent for him, while his Power was yet but young and unsettled, to drive a daring and obstinate People to Despair, sent a Herald to them to know their Demands, and promis'd *Shobbington* a safe Conduct, if he would come to Court.

The brave Man having consider'd of it, went thither accordingly, riding upon a Bull, and being introduc'd into the Royal Presence, the King asked him his Demands, and why he of all others durst Resist, when the rest of the Kingdom had submitted to his Government, and

and own'd him for their Sovereign? The Gentleman frankly answer'd, That he and his Ancestors had been long Inhabitants of this Island, and enjoy'd that Estate for many Years: That if the King would allow him to keep his Estate, he would become his faithful Subject, as he had been to his Predecessors. The King gave him his Royal Word, He would, and immediately granted him the free Enjoyment of his Estate; upon which the Family was from thence forward call'd *Shobbington*, alias *Bulstrode*, from bestri-Shobbingding the Bull; but the first Name, in process of time, was discontinu'd, and that of *Bulstrode* only remain'd to them.

The Truth of this Story is not only confirm'd by long Tradition, but by several Memoirs still remaining in the Family, and by the Ruins of the Works that are at this Day to be seen in the Park of *Bulstrode*, as well as by the Crest of their Arms, which is a Bull's Head cabos'd, Gules, attir'd Or, between two Wings Sable.

The most remarkable Person of this Ancient Family, at least that is come to our Knowledge, was Sir Richard Bulstrode. He was born in the Year of our Lord 1610. being the eldest Son of Edward Bulstrode of the Inner-Temple, Esq; a very Learned Lawyer, as appears by his Book of Reports, a Work in great Esteem to this Day.

The first Years of his Youth were spent as usual, at School, from whence he was remov'd to *Pembroke-Hall* in *Cambridge*, where he continu'd his Studies for several Years. King *Charles I.* having a Son born in 1633, to whom his Majesty gave the Title of Duke of *York*, and was afterwards King of *England*, Mr. *Bulstrode* wrote a Poem upon his Birth, which is still extant in the Collection of the Poems of that University.

From of *York*.

*Studies
the Law.*

*Turns Sol-
dier.*

*Made
Agent at
Brussels.*

*Knighted
and made
Resident,
1675.*

*Made En-
voy by K.
James II.*

From *Cambridge* he went to the Inns of Court, and was entred in the same House with his Father, where he became a Barister at Law; and practising as such, till the breaking out of the Civil War, his Affection to the Royal Cause made him quit the Gown, and drew him to the Army; where he behav'd himself with so much Prudence, Bravery and Conduct, that King *Charles I.* soon made him Adjutant-General of his Army, and afterwards Quarter-Master-General, in which Post he continu'd to serve till the disbanding of the King's Forces at *Truro*.

When that unnatural War was ended, and King *Charles II.* happily restor'd, Mr. *Bulstrode*, after some Years Attendance on the Court, and being now above Sixty Years of Age, was at length, in regard of his long and faithful Services to the Crown, sent to reside at *Brussels*, in the Quality of Agent for that Prince.

Mr. *Bulstrode* return'd into *England* in the Year 1675. to give his Royal Master an Account of his Negotiations, with which his Majesty was so entirely satisfy'd, that he conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood; and in a few Months after, sent him back to that Court with the Character of his Resident there, as appears by the Credential Letters, which the King writ in his behalf, to the Duke of *Villa Hermosa*, then Governour-General of the *Spanish Netherlands*.

Sir *Richard Bulstrode* continu'd Resident at the Court of *Brussels* till the Death of King *Charles II.* which happen'd in *February* 1684-5. when his Successor, King *James II.* conferr'd yet a higher Honour upon him, and made him his Envoy at the same Court, where he serv'd the Crown in that Ministry, till his unfortunate Master was forc'd to retire into *France*, whither

whither Sir *Richard Bulstrode* soon follow'd *Retires to*
 him : Here he liv'd upwards of Two and Twen-*France.*
 ty Years, enjoying a wonderful Firmness of
 Mind, and Strength of Body ; seeing he would
 often, after he was Fourscore Years of Age and
 upward, walk Twelve Miles in a Morning, and
 study as many Hours in a Day : But as there is
 no Life so long, but must have a Period, Sir *Death*
Richard having liv'd a Hundred and One Years *and great*
 and Two Months, departed this Life at the *Age.*
 Court of *St. Germans en Lay*, on the 3d of
October, N. S. 1711. Yet it may seem a Para-
 dox, as Old as he was, that it cannot strictly
 be said, he dy'd of old Age. The Disease that *His Di-*
 carry'd him off, was a Stoppage of his Sto-*stomper:*
 mach, caus'd by an Indigestion ; nevertheless,
 had proper Measures been apply'd, he might,
 in all probability, have worn out several Years
 longer : But his Physicians, who understood
 his Constitution, being out of the way, those
 who were sent for to his Relief, durst not,
 by Reason of his Age, give him a Vomit ; the
 want of which, 'twas thought, hasten'd his
 Death.

Sir *Richard Bulstrode* had been twice mar-*His Mar-*
 ry'd ; his first Wife was the Daughter of *Ed-riages and*
ward Dineley of *Charlton*, near *Evesham*, in the *Children.*
 County of *Worcester*, Esq; and Sister to Sir *Ed-*
ward Dineley, lately deceas'd. By her he had
 two Sons, who are both living ; *Whitlock Bul-*
strode, Esq; the youngest of them, a Barister at
 Law, is now one of the Commissioners of Ex-
 cise. His second Wife was a Daughter of *M.*
Stamford, who was Envoy to the Court of *Eng-*
land, from the Duke of *Newbourg*, afterwards
 Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, and the Father
 of the present Elector : By her he has left be-
 hind him, Three Sons, and Four Daughters ;
 several of whom are under Twenty Years of
 Age ; but his eldest Son, now living, whom he
 had

had by his former Wife, is Sixty One and upwards.

*His Court-
Accom-
plish-
ments.*

Sir *Richard Bulstrode* was a Person accomplish'd with all manner of Abilities, for the greatest Business: He perfectly understood the Interests of Princes, and the Arts and Intreagues of Courts, and often transacted Affairs of the utmost Importance; in all which he ever behaved himself with the utmost Integrity and unsuspected Secrecy. And certainly his Conduct must have been very unblameable, which had been try'd in Business of the highest Consequence, and practis'd in the hazardous Secrets of Courts and Cabinets, and yet nothing disgraceful was ever alledg'd against it.

*His Skill
in Lan-
guages.*

He was thoroughly acquainted with the Ancient and Modern Languages, and had been very conversant in Reading the best Authors; which he not only retain'd in his Memory, but had likewise digested in his Judgment. With these Advantages he left behind him several

Writings.

Treatises of his own Composition: As the Lives of his Three Masters, King *Charles I.* King *Charles II.* and King *James II.* and Essays on several Subjects; but none of them have yet been publish'd, except the Life of King *James II.* lately printed at *Rome*. His Essays were very much commended by Judicious Persons, to whom he had shew'd them in his Life-time: He design'd them for the Press. His Letters to the Earl of *Arlington* were lately printed in 8vo. for *R. Sare* at *Grays-Inn-Gate* in *Holborn*, 1712.

He was above Eighty Years of Age, when he compos'd in *Latin Verse*, One Hundred Eighty Five, as well Elegies as Epigrams, all of them on Divine Subjects; some of which, as well as a Letter of his to his before-mention'd Son, on the Subject of Retirement, for a Taste, are pre-
fix'd

fix'd to the Letters now mention'd to be publish'd.

The Estate of *Bulstrode* remain'd in, and continu'd to be the Seat of this ancient and worthy *Bulstrode* Family, till about Forty Years ago; who then bought it, I do not know: It was afterwards purchas'd by the Lord Chancellor *Jeffreys*; but Mr. *D'Ews*, who marry'd a Daughter of the Lord *Jeffreys*, sold it to *William*, Earl of *Portland*, whose Son now enjoys it.

F I N I S.

Add in Page 345. Charles, Lord Landsdown, was joint Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, with his Father, *John* Earl of *Bath*.

Page 348. add; The Lord *Granville* was also, for some time, Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.



THE INDEX.

A



Address of the Lord Landsdown to Queen Mary, 345.

Albert I. of Austria, Emperor, 170.

Albert II. Emperor, 171.

Alva, Ferdinand Duke of, made Governour of the Netherlands, 48. Cuts off Egmont and Horn, *ib.*

Drives Lewis of Nassau out of Friesland, 49. His Statue erected, *ib.* Arbitrary, 50. Treats the Prisoners as Rebels, 52. Recovers Mons, 53. Dismantles Narden, *ib.* Fails to take Alcanar, 54. Discovers a new Country in the Pyrenees, 55. Imprison'd in Spain, 56. Made General against Portugal, *ib.* Approaches Lisbon, 57. The Progress of his Army, 58. Routes Anthony the Bastard, 59. Death, 60. — Antonio Duke of Alva, *ib.* — Antonio 2d, *ib.* Sent Ambassador to France, 61. Discovers the Design against Barcelona, 62. Disguises the taking of that Place, 63. Forwards the Preparations to recover it, *ib.* Alarm'd with the Negotiations at the Hague, 64. Very faithful to his Master, 66. Made Plenipotentiary, 67. Death and Family, *ib.* Estate, 68.

B.

Bedford (Earls and Dukes of.) See Russell, 127.

Bedford, Digression about the Title, 218.

Boileau (M.) his Birth, 274. His Studies, *ib.* Studies the Law

The I N D E X.

- Law*, 275. *Takes to Divinity*, 276. *Then to the Belles Lettres*, *ib.* *Writes Satyrs*, *ib.* *Publishes some of his Works*, 277. *French Poets alarm'd at it*, *ib.* *His Dialogue of the Dead*, 278. *Writes in favour of the new Philosophy*, 280. *His Latin*, 281. *Displeasing to the Clergy*, 282. *He writes his Art of Poetry*, 283. *His Works approv'd by the King*, 284. *Licens'd to be printed*, 285. *His two Letters to the Duke of Vivonne*, 287. *Wrote against*, 288. *Goes into the Camp*, 289. *M. Dacier imparts his Remarks to him upon Longinus*, 290. *Chosen one of the Academy of Inscriptions*, *ib.* *Receiv'd into the French Academy*, 291. *A new Edition of his Works, with Additions*, 292. *He writes against M. Perrault*, 293. *His Satyr against Women*, 296. *Upon true and false Honour*, 303. *Another Edition of his Works*, *ib.* *Satyr upon Equivocation*, 304. *Forbid to be publish'd*, 306. *His Death and Age*, 307. *His Character*, *ib.* *His Generosity to Liniere*, 308. *His Legacies to his Servants, Poor, &c.* 309. *His Generosity to M. Patru*, *ib.* *To M. Corneille*, 310. *Character of his Works*, 311. *La Bruyere's Opinion of them*, 312. *Spanheim's Judgment of him*, *ib.*
- Bolingbroke*, see *St. John*. *Bolingbroke describ'd*, 543.
- Boufflers*; *Origin of the Family*, 510. *Lewis the Strong*, *ib.*
- *Francis Boufflers*, 511. — *Louis Boufflers*, *ib.* *Favour'd by Turenne*, 512. *Made Brigadier of Dragoons*, *ib.* *Disobliges Crequi*, *ib.* *Gets into his favour*, 513. *Made Lieutenant-General*, *ib.* *At good Terms with Louvois*, *ib.* *Governour of Luxemburg*, 514. *Imbroyl'd with Rubantell*, *ib.* *Commands in Germany*, 515. *Made a Marechal*, *ib.* *Complains to the King, of Rubantell*, 516. *The Qualities that made him Marechal*, 517. *Marries*, 518. *Arrested at Namur*, *ib.* *Made a Duke*, 520. *Lapara's Opinion of his Conduct at Namur*, *ib.* *Interview with the Earl of Portland*, 521. *Character*, 523. *Receives my Lord Portland at his Publick Entry*, 524. *Commands the Camp at Compeign*, 525. *The King's Liberality, and his Profuseness*, *ib.* *Erects the King's Statue*, *ib.* *Commands in Flanders*, 526. *Unsuccessful*, *ib.* *Fights at Eckeren*, 527. *Defends Lille*, *ib.* *Fights at Blaregnies*, 528. *Death, Age and Family*, *ib.* *Titles and Preferments*, 529. *Natural Qualities*, *ib.*
- Bulstrode*; *Origin of the Family*, 551. *Occasion of the Name*, 553. *Sir Richard Bulstrode*, *ib.* *Education and Employments*, 554. *Death*, 555. *Marriage and Children*, *ib.*

The INDEX.

C.

- Carpegna**, (Cardinal) his Birth and Family, 331. *Preferments* *ib.* *Traded*, 332. *Made a Cardinal*, *ib.* *Constant at the Congregations*, *ib.* *Disposition as to the Princes*, 353. *Death*, *ib.* *Character*, 354.
- Character of the Lord Ruffel**, by the Lord Cavendish, 259.
- Clare**, See Holles.
- Clare**, *Digression concerning the Honour of it*, 365.
- Clarence**, *a Descant upon the Title*, 429.
- Clarendon**, Earl of, See Hyde (Edward,) and Hyde (Henry.)
- Craven**, *Origin of the Family*, 546. *William first Lord Craven*, *ib.* *Made an Earl*, 548. *Death*, 549. *William Lord Craven*, 550.
- Clifton**, (Lord,) 124.

D.

- Dauphine**, *Some Account of the Country*, 69. *How it has been Governed*, 76.
- Dauphin**, *Origin of the Name*, 70. — *Hubert last Dauphin of Viennois*, *ib.* *Gives his Country to the eldest Son of France*, 71. *Makes a full Resignation with the History of it*, 72. *See* — *Charles the new Dauphin fixed*, 76. — *Lewis XV. Dauphin*, *his Birth*, 77. *His Education and Governor*, 78. *Proposals of Marriage between him and the Princess of Bavaria*, 79. *Marry'd*, 80. *His Maiden Campaign*, *ib.* *Becomes a Widow*, 81. *Second and third Campaigns*, *ib.* *Fourth Campaign*, 82. *Character and Amours*, 85. *A merry Story of him*, 85. *Sickness, Death, Age and Funeral*, 86. *Character*, 88. *Children*, *ib.*
- Dauphiness**, *Her Death*, 80.
- Denbigh** (Earl of) *examined about Mr. Holles*, 324.
- Dodwell**, (Mr.) *His Descent and Education*, 355. *Sojourns at Oxford*, 356. *Returns to Ireland*, *ib.* *Comes back to England*, *ib.* *Made Cambden Professor*, *ib.* *His Character by Wood*, 357. *A Nonjuror*, *ib.* *Works*, 358. 359. *Death and Character*, 360.
- Dowglas**, *The Origin of the Family*, 444. *Sir James Dowglas*, 446. — *Hugh Dowglas*, 447. — *William Earl of Dowglas*, 448. — *Earl James*, *ib.* — *Sir William Dowglas*, 449. — *Sir James*, 450. — *Sir William*, *ib.*

The INDEX.

— Sir James, 451. — Another Sir James, *ib.* —
 Sir William, *ib.* — Sir James, 452. — Sir John, 453.
 — Sir James, 454. — Sir William made Earl of
 Queensberry, 455. — James Earl of Queensberry, 456. —
 Made Marquess and Duke of Queensberry, 457. High-Com-
 missioner, 458. A good Oeconomist, 458. Death, &c. 459.
 — James Duke of Queensberry, 460. High-Commissioner,
 461. Knight of the Garter, 463. High-Commissioner a second
 time, *ib.* Commissioner for the Union, 469. High Commis-
 sioner, 470. Prevents the passing the Act of security, 473. Con-
 cludes the Sessions, 475. Removed from his Employments, *ib.*
 Restored, 476. High-Commissioner, *ib.* A Pension settled up-
 on him, 477. Made Duke of Dover, and Secretary of State,
 480. Death, *ib.* Marriage and Issue, 481.

E.

Epistle Dedicatory to the Earl of Clarendon's History, 149. to 159.
 Epistle of Boileau, to the French King, 278.
 Epitaphs and Inscription, 229, to 231.

F.

Ferdinand I. Emperor, 172.
 Ferdinand II. Emperor, 173.
 Ferdinand III. Emperor, *ib.*
 Frederick I. Of Austria, Emperor, 171.
 Friesland, *see* Nassau.

G.

Gabrielli, (Cardinal) His Studies and Preferments, 538. Made
 a Cardinal, 539. Writings, Learning and Character, 539.
 Death, 540.
 Graville, or Greenville, The Origin of the Family, 314. —
 Richard de Greenville, 315. — Sir Richard Greenville, 317.
 His History, *ib.* Sir Bevil Greenfield, 319. His Cha-
 racter, *ib.* — Sir John Greenville, 320. Gentleman Com-
 moner, *ib.* Left Dead at the Battle of Newbury, *ib.* One
 of the Commissioners, for the management of the King's Affairs in
 England, 321. Active to raise the Country for the King, 323.
 King's Letter to him, *ib.* The Manner of his Application to
 Monk, 324. General's Answer, 325. How Received by the
 General, 326. Delivers his Message to the King, *ib.* Monk's
 answer to him, *ib.* Has another Interview with Monk, 329.
 Monk's Compliment to him, 330. Goes to Brussels, *ib.* Sent back
 to England, 333. Monks acquaints the House of Commons with
 his bringing him a Letter from the King, *ib.* Delivers a Let-
 ter from the King to the House of Lords, 334. Is presented with
 500*l.* from the Commons, 335. Made Earl of Bath, *ib.* Groom

The INDEX.

of the Stole, 336. Has a Warrant for D. of Albemarle, *ib.* Proprietor of Carolina, 337. Out from being Groom of the Stole, *ib.* Seizes Plymouth, 338. Could not get the Estate of Theobalds, 339. Lawsuit with the Lord Montagu, and his death, 340. His Marriage and Issue, 341. Brothers and Sisters, 342. — Charles Granville a Volunteer against the Turks, 342. Made Count of the Empire, *ib.* Ambassador in Spain, 343. Summoned to the House Peers, *ib.* Commands in the West, 344. Becomes Earl of Bath, 346. His unfortunate death, *ib.* Marriages and Issue, 347. — William Henry Granville, Earl of Bath, 347. — John Granville made Peer, 348. Employments, *ib.* Palatine of Carolina, *ib.* Death, 349. Marriage, *ib.* — Bernard Granville, *ib.* — Sir Brevill Granville — George Granville made Lord Landf-down. 350.

H.

Henley, (Anthony) His descent, 532. Education and a Poet, 532. His Acquaintance, and good Qualities, *ib.* Liberality to Authors, 533. Marriage, *ib.* Works, 534. Understood Musick, *ib.* Of the Kit-Cat Club, 535. Dispensary Dedicated to him, *ib.* His death, 536. Sisters, 537.

Hide, The Origin of the Family, 90. — Edward Hide his Birth, &c. 91. A member of the House of Commons, *ib.* A second time, 92. Opposes the Bill to take away Bps. Votes, 94. Afs in favour of the Earl of Strafford, 95. Sent to the Tower, 96. Withdraws to the King and Knighted, *ib.* Commissioner at the Uxbridge Treaty, 97. Sent Ambassador to Spain, *ib.* Ill us'd in France, 98. Accused of being with Cromwell, 99. Cleared, 102. His submissive Speech to the Queen Mother, *ib.* His Reply to her Answer, 103. Made Lord Chancellor, 105. His Speech to the Parliament after the Restoration, 107. &c. Made Earl of Clarendon, 109. Impeached by the Earl of Bristol, 111. Lord High-Steward at the Lord Morley's Tryal, *ib.* Depriv'd of the Great-Seal, Impeached and Banished, 112. Reviled, 113. True Cause of his Disgrace, 114. His Letters to the Duke and Dutcheß of York, 115. Death and Burial, 116. His Works, *ib.* — Henry Hide, his Education, *ib.* Made Knight of the Bath, Chamberlain to the Queen, 117. Becomes Earl of Clarendon, *ib.* Privy-Councillor, 117. Voted an Evil Councillor, 118. Made Lord Privy-Seal, *ib.* Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and his Administration there, 119. Recalled 120. Deprived of the Privy-Seal, 122. Made High Steward of Oxford, *ib.* Against the Abdication and a Non-juror, *ib.* Death and Issue, 123. — Edward Hide, second Earl of Clarendon of

The INDEX.

of that Name, *ib.* ——— Laurence Hyde, *Burgess* for Oxford University, 124. Master of the Robes, 125. Gives the Thanks of the Commons to the University, 125. Vindicates his Father, *ib.* Sent Ambassador to Poland, 126. Made Plenipotentiary at Nimeguen, *ib.* Sent Ambassador to Holland, 127, 128. Serves in Parliament for Wootten-Basset, 103. Commissioner of the Treasury, *ib.* One of the Prime Ministers, *ib.* Speeches, 131. 134. 135. Tied to the Court, 138. Created Earl of Rochester, *ib.* Pressed by King James to change his Religion, *ib.* Confirmed the more in it, 140. Turned out of being Treasurer, *ib.* A Pension settled upon him, 141. Father Orleance, his Sentiments of him, 141. An Ecclesiastical Commissioner, 143. Speech the about Abdication, 145. Stickler for the Hereditary Right, 146. Made a Privy Councillor, 147. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 148. Discharged from it, 149. Author of the Epistle Dedicatory to his Father's History of the Rebellion, *ib.* Speech about the Church's Danger, 159. Speech about the Union, 161. About the Affairs of Spain, 162. 163. Made President of the Council, 163. His Speech about the Mismanagements in Spain, 164. Reply to the Lord Cowper, 166. *Item*, 167. Death and Buryal, 168. Marriage and Children, *ib.* his Character, 169.

Holles, The Origin of the Family, 362. ——— Sir William Holles, 363. ——— Sir John Holles, *ib.* His Friendship to the Earl of Somerset, 363. Fined, 364. Made Lord Houghton, 365. Earl of Clare, 366. Preamble to his Patent, 367. ——— Francis Holles, 368. His Monument, *ib.* ——— Sir George Holles, 369. His Monument and Inscription, 370. ——— John Holles first Earl of Clare's Death, *ib.* Monument and Inscription, *ib.* ——— John Holles second Earl of Clare, 371. Numerous Issue, *ib.* Conduct during the Civil War, 372. His death and Monumental Inscription, 373. ——— Denzill Hollis, holds the Speaker in the Chair, 374. Committed to the Tower, 375. Fined, 376. Burgess for Dorchester, 376. Reparation Voted him by Parliament, 377. His Character by Clarendon, *ib.* Speech in favour of Chief Justice Crew, 378. Carries the Protestation to the House of Lords, 379. Impeaches the absenting Lords, *ib.* Made a Colonel, 380. Sent with Proposals to the King, *ib.* His Courage 381. Answer to the King, *ib.* Compliances for Peace, 382. Commissioner at Uxbridge, 383. Paper against him, 384. | More Struck at than Whitlock, 391. Whitlock tempted to Desert him in vain, 393. Examined separately in the House of Commons, 396. Cleared, 397. Vote in his favour, 398. Pulls Ireton by the Nose, 399. Secluded,

The INDEX.

ded, 400. Commissioner at the Isle of Wight Treaty, *ib.* Withdraws into France, 401. Made Lord Holles, *ib.* Plenipotentiary at Breda, 402. Opposes the Test Bill, *ib.* Made a Privy-Counsellor, 419. His death, 420. Monument and Inscription, 420. &c. His Marriages and Children, 421. ——— Francis Lord Holles, 422. His Marriage and Issue, *ib.* ——— Denzil Lord Holles's death, *ib.* ——— Gilbert Holles Earl of Clare, 423. Marriage and Issue, *ib.* His publick spiritedness, 424. Signs the Presentment of the Duke of York, *ib.* Also the Petition against the Parliament's meeting at Oxford, 425. One of the Duke of Montmouth's Bail, 426. His death, *ib.* ——— John Holles, third Earl of Clare of that Name, 426. His Allowance small, 427. Spanish Fryar dedicated to him, *ib.* Desirous to be Duke of Clarence, 429. Discontented, *ib.* Made Duke of Newcastle, 430. Knight of the Garter, *ib.* Against the Occasional Conformity Bill, *ib.* His Generosity to the Lord Lucas, 431. Sued by a Clergy-man, 432. His Kindness to him, 432. Made Lord Privy-Seal, *ib.* Death and Burial, 434. Estate, *ib.*

I.

Jersey, (Earl of) Origin of the Family, 503. ——— Sir George Villiers, *ib.* ——— Sir Edward, 504. ——— Colonel Villiers, *ib.* ——— Lady Frances Villiers, 505. ——— Sir Edward Villiers, Master of the Horse to Queen Mary, *ib.* Made a Viscount, 506. Lord Justice of Ireland and Plenipotentiary, *ib.* Earl of Jersey, 507. Digression about the Title, *ib.* Ambassador in France, *ib.* Secretary of State, Lord Chamberlain, &c. 508. Death, Marriage and Issue, 509.

Joseph, (Emperor) His Birth, 178. Governor, *ib.* Made King of Hungary, 179. Crowned, 180. &c. Made King of the Romans, 184. His Marriage and Children, 185. Besieges Landau, 186. A second time, 188. Makes Regulations in his Court, 189. His Army Fights at Cassano, 190. Defeats the Malecontents in Hungary, *ib.* Routs them at Scibo in Transylvania, 191. Defeated at Calcinato, 193. Gives the Duke of Marlborough the Investiture of Mildenheim, 194. Tries to Accommodate matters with the Hungarian Malecontents, 195. Pressed by the Swedes to acknowledge Stanislaus, 197. His Answer, 198. Imprisons Count Zabor, *ib.* Importuned to deliver up the fugitive Muscovites, 199. Surrenders some Territories to the Duke of Savoy, *ib.* Reduces Naples, 200. Solicits the Elector of Hanover to be General of the Empire, *ib.* Seizes Commachio, 201. Gives the Upper Palatinate to the Election Palatine, *ib.* Puts the Duke of Mantua under the Ban, 202. Appoints

The INDEX.

points a Cabinet Council, 203. His last Sickness, 204. Death and Burial, 205.

K.

Kenn, (Dr.) his Education, 436. Made Bishop of Bath and Wells, 437. Attends King Charles II. in his Sickness, ib. Against Reading the Declaration of Indulgence, 438. Sent to the Tower, ib. Tried and Acquitted, 439. A Non-juror, 440. Deprived, 441. Death, ib. Works, 442.

L.

Landfdown, (Lord) See Granville.

Leganez, Marques, 31. Succours the Duke of Modena, 32. Engaged in a Battle against the French, &c. 33. Obliges the Duke of Parma to submit, 34. Besieges Turin Cittadel, 39. Blamed for making a Truce with France, 36. Fails to take Casal, ib. Defeated by Harcourt, 37. ——— Didaco Marq. of Leganez made Governor of Milan, 39. Accommodates matters with the Duke of Mantua, ib. Recovers Carmagnola, 40. Goes to Genua, ib. Defeated at Marfaglia, 42. Helps to take Casal, 43. Provides for the security of Milan, upon a separate Peace between France and Savoy, ib. Agrees for a Neutrality in Italy, 44. Deprived of his Government, 45. Carried Prisoner to France, ib. Death and places, ib. Family and Estate, 46.

Leopold, (Emperor) and his History, 175, &c.

Letter, of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, to the Duke and Dutches of York, 115. Of the Bishop of Rochester, in Vindication of the Earl of Rochester, 143, &c. Of the Earl of Bedford to Queen Mary, 220. Of King Charles II. to Sir John Greenville, 326. Of the Lord Saville against Mr. Holles, 383. Of the Lord Holles to Monsieur Van Beuninghen, 404. to 419. Of the Queen to the Dissenting Party in Scotland, 467. Of the Prince of Friesland, about taking the Counterscarp of Lisse, 495. About the Surrender of the Cittadell, 496.

M.

Manners ——— Henry, 1. Robert ——— John, 2. ——— Sir Robert, ib. His Preferments, 3. Sir Thomas, ib. Thomas Lord Roos, ib. Made Earl of Rutland, 4. His History, 5. Death, 6. Epitaph, ib. Issue, 7. ——— Earl Henry, ib. His History, ib. Character, 9. Earl Edward, and his Employments, 11. Settlement of his Estate, 12. Death, 13. John, Earl of Rutland, ib. ——— Roger, Earl of Rutland, 14. His History, ib. ——— Francis, Earl of Rutland, and his History, 15. Patent for Lord Roos of Hamlake, 16. Message to the Duke of Buckingham, about his Daughter, ib. ——— George, Earl of Rutland, 17. Without Issue, ib. ——— John Manners of Haddon becomes

THE INDEX.

becomes Earl of Rutland, 18. Marriage and Issue, ib. Commissioner in the Isle of Wight Treaty, 19. A Patriot, 20. — John Lord Roos summon'd to Parliament, ib. Becomes Earl of Rutland, ib. Divorced, 21. Affected a Country Life, ib. Made Duke of Rutland, ib. Death, 22. — John, the present Duke's Marriage and Issue, ib.
 Matthias, Emperor, 173.
 Maximilian I. Emperor, 171.
 Maximilian II. Emperor, 172.
 Medicis (Card.) Education, 27. Governour of Sienna, ib. Made a Cardinal, 28. Dexterity in the Match of the King of the Romans, ib. Character, 29. Marriage and Death, 30.
 Monument (Funeral) 229, 231.

N.

Nassau Friesland (Prince of) 488. John, Count Nassau, ib. — Count Ernest, 489. Count Henry, ib. Slain at Hulst, 490. — Count William Frederick, 491. — Count Henry Casimir, ib. Misunderstanding between him and King William, 492. King leaves his Estate to his Son, ib. His Death, 493. — John William Casimir, ib. His Contest with the King of Prussia, ib. Made Lieutenant-General of Foot, 494. His Bravery at Audenard, 495. His Conduct at the Battle of Blaregnies, 497. Marries, 498. Commands the Siege of Doway, ib. At St. Venant, 499. Drown'd, 500. Provisional Determination of King William's Estate, in respect to his Son, 501.
 Newcastle; see Holles.

P.

Patent : The Duke of Bedford's, 244, &c.

Q.

Queensberry; see Dowglass.

R.

Rocheſter (Earl of) see Hide (Lawrence.)
 Rodolphus, Emperor, 172.
 Rutland; see Manners.
 Rutland; Digression about the Title, 4.
 Rutland (Duchess of) her Death and Character, 23, &c.
 Ruffel; Origin of the Family, 207. — John Ruffel, ib. — Ralph, 208. — William, ib. — John 209. Entertains Archduke Philip, and goes with him to Court, ib. In favour with Henry VII. 210. Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber to Henry VIII. ib. Knighted at Morlaix, 211. Made Knight Marshal, and sent Ambassador to Rome, 212. Sent again to Italy, 212. At an Interview between the Kings of England and France, ib. Created Lord Ruffel, 213. Obtains divers Grants of Lands, ib.

The INDEX.

ib. Lord Admiral, 214. Goes on an Expedition to France, 215. Made Lord Privy-Seal, *ib.* Lord High Steward at Edward VI's Coronation, 216. Sent to suppress the Cornish Rebels, *ib.* Defeats them, 217. Created Earl of Bedford, 218. Commissioner to treat with France, 219. Sent to Spain, *ib.* His Death and Character, 220. — Francis succeeds as Earl, 221. Made Knight of the Bath, *ib.* Arms for Queen Mary, *ib.* At the Battle of St. Quintin, *ib.* Privy-Counsellor to Queen Elizabeth, 222. Also of the Cabinet, 223. Ambassador into France, 224. Governour of Berwick, *ib.* Treats of a Marriage between the Earl of Leicester, and the Queen of Scots, 225. Queen Elizabeth's Proxy at the Baptism of James I. 226. One of the Peers on the Tryal of the Duke of Norfolk, 226. Treats of a Match between Queen Elizabeth and the Duke of Anjou, 227. Made Knight of the Garter, *ib.* Godfather to Sir Francis Drake, *ib.* His Will, 228. Marriages and Issue, 229, 232. His Death, 232. — Edward Russel succeeds as Earl, 232. — Sir William, a great Soldier, 233. Lord Deputy of Ireland, *ib.* His Prudence, 234. Made Lord Russel of Thornhaugh, 235. — Francis, his Son, becomes Earl, *ib.* Treats with the Scots, *ib.* Clarendon's Character of him, 236. Disapproves of the Proceedings against the Earl of Strafford, *ib.* His Death prejudicial to Strafford, 237. Death and Character, 238. Marriage and Issue, 239. — William Earl of Bedford, General of the Parliament's Horse, 239. Quits the Service, and retires to the King's Quarters, *ib.* His Reception, 240. Attends the King at Gloucester and Newbury, 241. Returns to the Parliament, *ib.* Made Knight of the Garter, 242. Signs a Petition to King Charles, *ib.* His Reply to King James II. 243. Appears at the Bishop's Tryal, *ib.* Made a Privy-Counsellor, *ib.* Created Duke of Bedford, 244. Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex, 245. Created Baron Howland, *ib.* His Death and Character, *ib.* Marriage and Issue, 246. — William Lord Russel, made a Privy-Counsellor, 246. Knight of the Shire for Bedfordshire, 247. Carries the Bill of Exclusion to the Lords, 249. Imprison'd, 253. His Tryal, 254, &c. His Character by the Lord Cavendish, 259. His Advice to that Lord, 260. Delivers a Paper to the Sheriff, 263. Johnson's Dedication to his Memory, 268. — Wriothesly Russel, 268. Johnson's Dedication to him, *ib.* Bred at Oxford, and goes to Travel, 269. Marriage, 271. Becomes Duke of Bedford, *ib.* Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex, 271. Lord of the Bed-Chamber, *ib.* Made Knight of the Garter, *ib.* For the Occasional Conformity-Bill, 272. His Conduct as to the Transactions in Spain,

The INDEX.

Spain, ib. His Death, 273. His Marriage and Children, 273.

S.

Speech, of Edward Earl of Clarendon, to the Parliament, after the Restoration, 107. Of Henry Earl of Clarendon, upon quitting his Government of Ireland, 120, &c. Of the Earl of Rochester, about the Bill of Exclusion, 131, &c. Another on the same Subject, 134. About a Supply for Tangier, 135. Of the Earl of Rochester, about the Abdication, 145. More ib. Of the Earl of Rochester, about the Church's Danger, 149. Also about the Union, 161. Affairs of Spain, 163, 164, 166, 167. Of Mr. Stepney, to the Emperor Joseph, 196. Of the Lord Russel, about the Bill of Exclusion, 247. Of the same, upon the Commons Resolutions about Papists, 248. Of the same, about the Supply for Tangier, 249. Another about a Papish Successor, 251. Another of the same, about the Exclusion-Bill in the Oxford Parliament, 252. Of the Lord Russel to the Sheriff, 261. Of the Speaker to Sir John Greenville, 335. Of Sir William Lewis, in favour of Mr. Holles, 385. Of Mr. Whitlock, for Mr. Holles and himself, 487. Of the Duke of Queensberry, to the Scotch Parliament, 464, 468, 471, 473, 477, 479.

St. John; the Origin of the Family, 541. — Sir Oliver St. John, ib. Made Baron of Bletsho, ib. His Issue, 542. — John Lord St. John, ib. — Oliver Lord St. John, ib. — Another, ib. Made Earl of Bolingbroke, 542. — Oliver, Lord St. John, 543. Slain and Character, 544. Children, ib. — Oliver, Second Earl of Bolingbroke, ib.

T.

Tornavento; a Battle there, 33.

V.

Verney (Sir Richard) allow'd the Barony of Brooke, 485. Villiers; see Jersey.

W.

Wenman (Lord) Examination about Mr. Holles, 395. Willoughby Brooke (Lord) Origin and Genealogy of the Family, 482, 483. Observations upon it, 484. — Richard Lord Willoughby, 486. His Death, ib. — George Lord Willoughby, ib.